

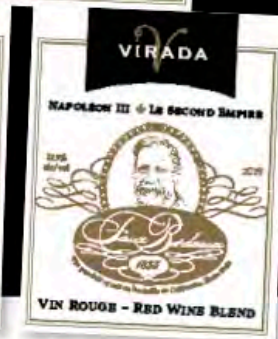
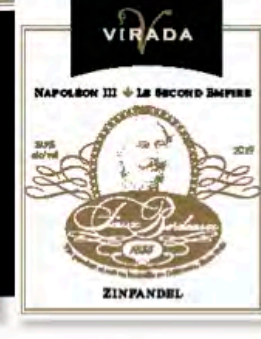
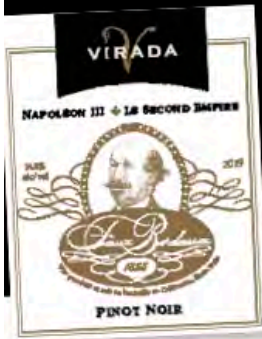
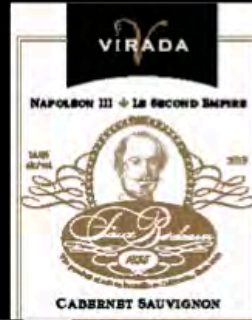
VIRADA

NAPOLÉON III ✦ LE SECOND EMPIRE France's Imperial Pedigree

8 personages



8 varietals



Find out more:



Virada_California



www.virada.com



export@virada.com



RM
RG

Drops & Dribbles:

Wine Trade Through Civilization

Part Four

N°Palm d'Or Impérial



La Mer Merlot du Bordeaux

The Central African Empire's Eternal Flambé of Ephemeral Fame

&

Uncle Sam Walking in the Footsteps of France
The old showman's smoke and mirrors still linger on today

August 2020

Vino Business
The Cloudy World of French Wine

By Isabelle Saporta [Grove Press; New York] 2015

Pg. 87-93

“A Very Nice Carnival”

In-mid April, the excitement in Bordeaux is at its peak. It's the time when everyone is here. **Welcome to wine's fashion week, where hot-button issues such as classifications, pesticides, and other gray areas are all off the table.** As in the fashion world, it's clear that the master already knows what's what. Plus, he already came to taste one month earlier. The merchants and all the big importers have already had their premiere. In other words, most of the deals are done, until the crowning glory, Parker's scores, which come out, as always, at the end of the month.

But even if the *en primeur* sales are a gigantic farce, it's unthinkable for any self-respecting merchant or wine journalist not be there. It's the place to be to maintain your network, to go to fancy dinners and lavish parties, and show the world that you're part of the *crème de la crème*.

So the wine world rushed to Bordeaux to taste the samples that have been tailor-made for the visitors. The samples are the wines from October's harvest that are tasted in April. These wines are much too young to really be appreciated, but a handful of critics and or experts are supposed to be able to sport their future potential. “It's guess work.

They show me babies, and I have to guess if they'll become Olympic champion javelin throwers, pianists, teachers, or politicians," James Suckling describes it waxing poetic. In any case the baby must be good-looking and in the best shape possible to attract future buyers.

The consultants run frantically from one vineyard and one estate to the next, making sure everything is in perfect and offering carefully prepared samples to the press, the importers, and the merchants.

Stéphane Derenoncourt compares these wines to pretty dolls specially prepared for the event. The dolls have been prematurely aged and made appealing for this crucial week. **"They're babies that have to be trained, educated, and civilized,"** summarizes Jean-Philippe Fort, a consulting oenologist at **Rolland's*** lab who believes one must accept the fashion week atmosphere. "At a fashion show, you make sure the girls are beautiful and in good shape so the dresses will look divine on them. With wine, it's the same thing."

*** Rolland mentioned in Part One as an example of châteaux by Sade**

Everyone has tricks up their sleeves to make those prepubescent girls the most beautiful in the world. And since Bordeaux wines are assemblages (blends) of different batches (different plots of land, different barrels), the first "trick" is to offer only the batches that taste the best- even if you know perfectly well that for the final assemblage of the wine, i.e., what the consumer will buy, all the batches, even those that were rejected for the *en primeur* sales because they didn't quite taste good enough, will go in the bottle. Basically, for tasting you offer only the very best, but you'll sell a blend of everything.

Jean-Philippe Fort defends the practice, saying, **"It's not deceptive."** He explains that if he removes one or two batches that will be present in the final assemblage, it's only because they don't taste right at that specific moment, that they're not smooth or sexy

enough. “The people who come to taste, the journalists and the professionals, won’t be able to understand these subtleties.”

Basically, you have to impress the journalists- them again- who aren’t competent or imaginative enough for you show to show them the reality of the wine at a specific wine. So you have to blow them away with a wine that’s especially made for them, which, ultimately, isn’t the one you’ll sell to consumers. **Another strange practice for the enchanted kingdom.**

Some estates even offer samples that have been put together especially for a particular journalist. In an article in Decanter, Yann Bouscasse the owner of Château Cantinot, reveals that **he makes samples from new barrels for American journalists, who are supposed to like their wine more full-bodied and oaky. *Then he makes samples using old barrels for the Europeans.***

“It’s well known and it’s always been done,” smiles a defrocked winemaker who had to sell his vineyards after an estate battle. “Most of the winemakers make tailor-made samples to please one journalist or another!”

“It’s a deal for willing fools,” Dominique Techer, the rebellious farmer of the Pomerol plateau, says ironically. “It’s a mass lie. When you want to marry off an ugly daughter, you need to fix her up a bit. So you make her pretty. Once you get her home you discover the fake boobs. The deal is intrinsically like that from the beginning. The fool is the final customer, the people who read the scores and think that it means something.”

Today, people play the market with fine wines as with risky stocks. Plus, some vineyard owners think they aren’t making enough money on the deal and have gotten out of the *en primeur* market to reap the incredible profits all alone instead of sharing them with merchants and others. In particular, that’s the case with the legendary Château Latour, a

premier grand cru classé in 1855 that is owned by François Pinault. **It must be said that the money is insane since some vintages have smashed the ceiling. But the bubble is starting to burst now that the prices no longer make sense.** Bordeaux's eyes were bigger than its stomach when it realized there was a way to take advantage of China's thing for red wine. In fact, the auctions have gradually moved to Asia. Parker caught on when he sold his magazine to investors from Singapore. As for Suckling, he spends half the year doing business in Hong Kong.

“The Chinese realize they have bought at much higher prices than everyone else. They have the unpleasant feeling of having been had,” says Gérard Margeon, Alain Ducasse's sommelier.

It's the last straw. Now, the wine stored in these distant lands hangs over Bordeaux *grands cru* like the sword of Damocles. “I visited the old military tunnels in Hong Kong, Gérard Margeon relates “They're filled to the top with wine. The idea is certainly to bring it out one day. There's a lot of wine there, and the market is growing less quickly than anticipated.”

Indeed, this is enough to make Bordeaux winemakers worry. It's highly unlikely that the Chinese investors will continue to buy on a massive scale if the results aren't up to snuff.

Pg. 81

However, the media aren't pulling the strings; it's the owners and the three or four powerful winemakers. Any critics who get out of line will find themselves punished. If you write one or two bad reviews, or don't behave respectfully enough, you'll be exiled. And if the journalists are banned from the châteaux and no longer have the right to taste, what will they do? How can they do their job? ...

“The critics realize there’s a red line they can’t cross if they want to still be welcome at the châteaux. None of them will cross it,” says Franck Dubourdieu, a former Bordeaux wine merchant who is very knowledgeable about the industry. Basically, we shouldn’t expect the critics to revolutionize the establishment or take foolish risks to point out the decreasing quality of a grand cru classé. **“Thanks to us, these poor bums live like billionaires. Why should they bite the hand that feeds them?”** this great winemaker tell me scornfully.

Jean-Luc Thunevin **makes no apologies for the banishment he inflicted on “two or three journalists** whom I refused to allow to taste Valandraud.” I don’t even want to name them; it would give them too much attention. At first, they tried to come back every year, but, after finding my door closed, they gave up. It told them it wasn’t worth the their trouble to come. ‘Why do you want to taste? You don’t enjoy it; you don’t like what I do or what I am. So spare yourself this unpleasantness.’

Not being able to taste Valandraud when you call yourself a great critic is upsetting. It would be even worse if it were Pétrus, Ausone, or Cheval Blanc. So you put blinders on and support the icons. Too bad for the outsiders, who have little chance of emerging under this system. **The way tastings take place also says a lot about the hidden hierarchies.** You go to Cheval Blanc, and Ausone, to Derenoncourt and Bouard. But you have the wine from everyone else- the small vineyards, the nobodies- delivered to your room so you can taste it, or not.

Pg. 48-52

National Institute for Origin and Quality: Bogus Authority

Winemakers are wonderful storytellers. They love to tell tales by the fire to warm their hearts, hurt by the trials and tribulations of the current system. But the INAO is even better. **It’s a fairy tale invented to convince us that this inner circle is regulated by**

strict rules and monitored by undisputed ethical authorities. *The reality is quite different.*

The organization was founded with the best of intentions....The standards guarantee authenticity because not only wine must be shown to come from the region it claims, but the grapes must be grown in historical terroirs, on certain soil and with certain grape varieties that can make the finest wines. **Basically, appellations are the ideal framework for a country like France that is attached to its history, the authenticity of its products, and the variety of its terroirs.** That's the legend, anyway.

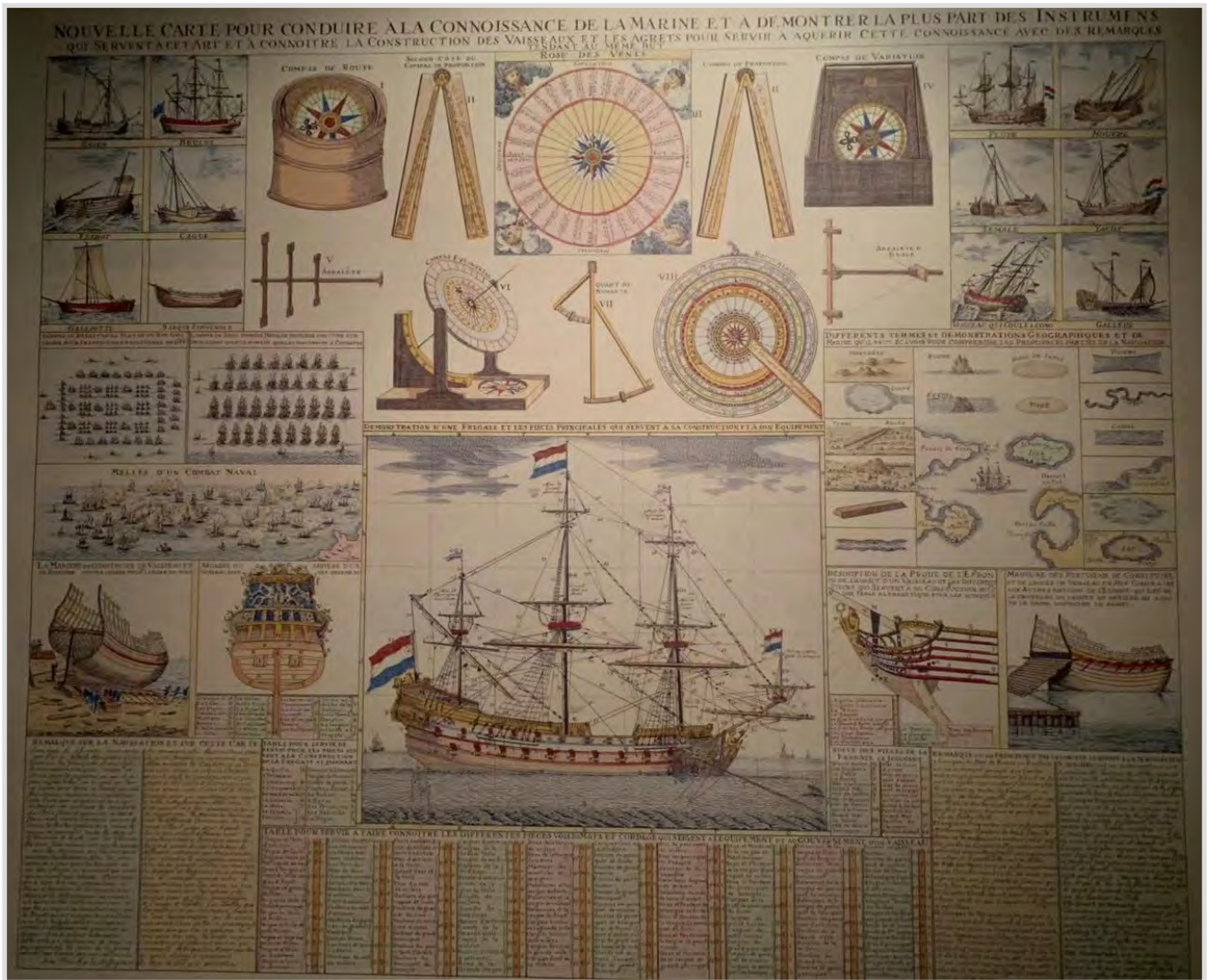
Unfortunately, this all just a nice story. You just have to take a look at history to see that wine has always been an uncontrollable troublemaker. Every time lawmakers put forward measures to make the field more ethical, winemakers have stripped them of meaning. Anyone with political power has always backed down for fear of offending the winemakers. And the winemakers were always able to get their hands on the organizations that were supposed to monitor them.

“It's funny, because when you enter this little group, you realize how incredibly proud people are to belong to this caste. **Basically, the French have a very monarchical concept of the republic,**” says Parcè.

The system is maintained because everyone knows his place. No one can really get out of line for fear of toppling this magnificent structure. As we've seen, the wine world functions totally independently. The profession is perfectly capable of regulating itself, just in its own special way. The idea is to at least maintain the **appearance of impartiality** without losing control of your future. The best way to demonstrate your virtue while remaining in charge is to choose your own watchdog. “More like a lapdog,” laughs Jean-Luc Thunevin.

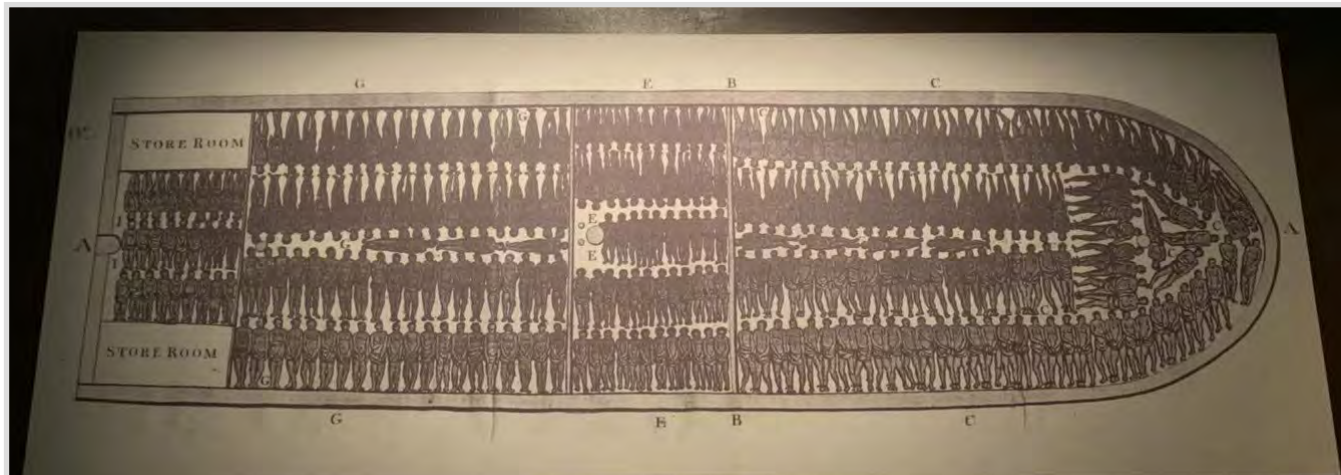












LES GRANDES DATES DE L'ABOLITION

- 19 février 1788** Création de la Société des Amis des Noirs en France
- 26 août 1789** Déclaration des droits de l'homme et du citoyen
- Fin août 1789** Insurrection des esclaves à la Martinique
- Été 1790** Guerre civile à la Martinique entre Libres de couleur et « Petits Blancs »
- 22-23 août 1791** Insurrection des esclaves à Saint-Domingue
- 29 août et 4 septembre 1793** Les commissaires français Sonthonax et Polverel abolissent l'esclavage à Saint-Domingue
- 4 février 1794** Abolition de l'esclavage dans les colonies françaises par la Convention
- (16 pluviôse an II)**
- 20 mai 1802** Maintien de l'esclavage par Bonaparte dans les colonies restituées par la Grande-Bretagne
- 6 février 1802** Débarquement du général Leclerc à Saint-Domingue
- 16 juillet 1802** Arrêté de Bonaparte rétablissant l'esclavage dans les colonies où il a été aboli
- 1^{er} janvier 1804** Saint-Domingue proclame son indépendance et prend le nom d'Haïti.
- 1807** Abolition de la Traite par la Grande-Bretagne et les Etats-Unis
- 1815** Le Congrès de Vienne pose le principe de la suppression de la Traite.
- 29 mars 1815** Abolition de la Traite par Napoléon durant les Cent Jours.
- 1817** Ordonnance interdisant la traite négrière
- 1825** Reconnaissance de Haïti par la France.
- 1827** Deuxième loi française interdisant la traite négrière.
- 22 février 1831** Abolition de la Traite sous Louis Philippe
- 1833** Suppression de l'esclavage par le Parlement Britannique
- 1834** Fondation de la Société française pour l'abolition de l'esclavage
- 1839** Le Pape Grégoire XVI condamne la traite des Noirs
- 27 avril 1848** Décret abolissant l'esclavage dans les colonies françaises sous l'impulsion de Victor Schoelcher

Abolitionism in France

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_slavery#Abolition

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<

There were slaves in mainland France (*especially in trade ports such as Nantes or Bordeaux*; *but the institution was never officially authorized there*). The legal case of Jean Boucaux in 1739 **clarified the unclear legal position of possible slaves in France, and was followed by laws that established registers for slaves in mainland France**, who were limited to a three-year stay, for visits or learning a trade. Unregistered "slaves" in France were regarded as free. However, slavery was of vital importance in France's Caribbean possessions, especially Saint-Domingue.

Abolition

In 1793, influenced by the French Declaration of the Rights of Man of August 1789 and alarmed as the massive slave revolt of August 1791 that had become the Haitian Revolution threatened to ally itself with the British, the French Revolutionary commissioners Sonthonax and Polverel declared general emancipation to reconcile them with France. In Paris, on 4 February 1794, Abbé Grégoire and the Convention ratified this action by officially abolishing slavery in all French territories outside mainland France, freeing all the slaves both for moral and security reasons.



Napoléon restores slavery

Napoléon came to power in 1799 and soon had grandiose plans for the French sugar colonies; to achieve them he reintroduced slavery. Napoléon's major adventure into the Caribbean—sending 30,000 troops in 1802 to retake Saint Domingue (Haiti) from ex-slaves under **Toussaint L'Ouverture** who had revolted. **Napoléon wanted to preserve France's financial benefits from the colony's sugar and coffee crops; he then planned to establish a major base at New Orleans.** He therefore re-established slavery in Haiti and Guadeloupe, where it had been abolished after rebellions. Slaves and black freedmen fought the French for their freedom and independence. Revolutionary ideals played a central role in the fighting for it was the slaves and their allies who were fighting

for the revolutionary ideals of freedom and equality, while the French troops under General Charles Leclerc fought to restore the order of the *ancien régime*. **The goal of re-establishing slavery explicitly contradicted the ideals of the French Revolution. The French soldiers were unable to cope with the tropical diseases, and most died of yellow fever.** Slavery was re-imposed in Guadeloupe but not in Haiti, which became an independent black republic. Napoléon's vast colonial dreams for Egypt, India, the Caribbean, Louisiana, and even Australia were all doomed for lack of a fleet capable of matching Britain's Royal Navy. **Realizing the fiasco Napoléon liquidated the Haiti project, brought home the survivors and sold off the huge Louisiana territory to the US in 1803.**

Napoléon abolishes the slave trade

In a little-known episode Napoléon decreed the abolition of the slave trade upon his returning from Elba in an attempt to appease Great Britain. His decision was confirmed by the Treaty of Paris on 20 November 1815 and by order of Louis XVIII on 8 January 1817. However trafficking continued despite sanctions.

Victor Schœlcher and the 1848 abolition

Slavery in the French colonies was finally abolished only in 1848, three months after the beginning of the revolution against the July Monarchy. It was in large part the result of **the tireless 18-year campaign of Victor Schœlcher**. On 3 March 1848, he had been appointed under-secretary of the navy, and caused a decree to be issued by the provisional government which acknowledged the principle of the enfranchisement of the slaves through the French possessions. **He also wrote the decree of 27 April 1848 in which the French government announced that slavery was abolished in all of its colonies.**







NOIRS ET GENS DE COULEUR À BORDEAUX

Plus de 5000 Noirs et gens de couleur ont été dénombrés à Bordeaux au 18^e siècle. Il s'agit d'esclaves domestiques qui suivent leur maître ou venus apprendre un métier utile aux plantations avant d'y retourner, ainsi que des libres de couleur. Si la présence de cette population semble tolérée, l'usage du collier de servitude témoigne en revanche de sa discrimination raciale. Les autorités organisent des recensements obligatoires, instaurent une police particulière et ouvrent un « dépôt des Noirs » dans un souci de contrôle. En 1777, trois cents personnes de couleur sont ainsi recensées dans la Généralité. Les deux tiers sont des esclaves sans ambiguïté bien que « la France ne puisse admettre aucune servitude sur son sol ». En 1776 deux d'entre eux gagnent un procès contre leur maître obligé de les affranchir. Ces aspirations, soutenues par les milieux abolitionnistes, restent largement combattues jusqu'à la Révolution.



ARREST DU CONSEIL D'ETAT DU ROI,

Concernant le commerce des Noirs à la Côte d'Afrique.

Du 31 Juillet 1767.

EXTRAIT DES REGISTRES DU CONSEIL D'ETAT.

LE ROI n'étant fait représenter, en son Conseil les arrêts rendus en icelui les 10. Janvier 1719 & 27 Septembre 1720, par lesquels Sa Majesté accorde à perpétuité, à la Compagnie des Indes, le privilège exclusif du Commerce des Noirs au Sénégal & à la côte de Guinée, avec une gratification de treize livres par tête de Noir introduits dans lesdites Isles & Colonies Françaises: & Sa Majesté étant informée que depuis long-temps cette Compagnie ne fait plus ce commerce par elle-même, mais qu'elle accorde, ainsi qu'elle y a été autorisée, des permissions à tous les Négocians François qui veulent le faire, à la charge de lui payer dix livres par tête de Noir; Sa Majesté a jugé qu'il étoit de l'avantage de ceux de ses sujets qui se livrent à ce commerce, d'achever de le rendre totalement libre, en faisant percevoir, à son profit, cette même somme de dix livres par tête de Noir, afin de pouvoir encourager ceux de ses sujets qui en auront besoin, par l'exemption qu'Elle en accordera dans le cas où Elle le jugera à propos: Sa Majesté a pensé aussi qu'Elle devoit se charger de l'entretien des Forts & Comptoirs qui sont ou seront par la suite établis dans toute l'étendue des côtes de Guinée. Et comme son intention est d'encourager de plus en plus l'exportation & débouché des marchandises & denrées de son Royaume, en continuant de donner à la Compagnie des Indes, des marques de la protection particulière qu'Elle lui accorde, Elle a jugé à propos, en faisant dès-à-présent cesser la gratification de treize livres par tête de Noir, à laquelle cette Compagnie n'a plus aucun droit, étant déchargée des dépenses auxquelles elle étoit obligée pour la facilité de ce commerce, d'y substituer, afin qu'elle ne souffre aucune perte de son revenu, une nouvelle gratification sur l'exportation des marchandises du crû ou Manufactures du Royaume. A quoi désirant pourvoir: Oui le rapport du Sieur DE L'AVEZDY, Conseiller ordinaire, & au Conseil royal, Contrôleur général des Finances; LE ROI ETANT EN SON CONSEIL, a ordonné & ordonne ce qui suit.

ARTICLE PREMIER.

Tous les Négocians & Armateurs du Royaume pourront à l'avenir faire librement le commerce & la traite des Noirs sur toute la côte d'Afrique, sans pouvoir y être troublés ni inquiétés par la Compagnie de Indes, sous prétexte du privilège exclusif à elle accordé, que Sa Majesté annulle & révoque en vertu du présent arrêt, en payant par lesdits Négocians & Arma-

teurs, au profit du Roi, la somme de dix livres par tête de Noir, ainsi & de la même manière qu'ils la payoient à ladite Compagnie des Indes, conformément aux délibérations par elle prises, & aux permissions par elle concédées; se réservant Sa Majesté d'accorder l'exemption de cette redevance à ceux de ses sujets à qui Elle jugera nécessaire, pour les encourager dans ce commerce.

II.

LADITE Compagnie des Indes sera & demeurera à l'avenir déchargée de toute dépense de construction & d'entretien des Forts & Comptoirs établis sur la côte d'Afrique, ou qui le seroient par la suite; Sa Majesté se réservant d'y faire pourvoir sur les fonds qu'Elle y destinnera, & de rembourser à ladite Compagnie le pris des effets à elle appartenans dans lesdits Forts & Comptoirs, au moyen de quoi ladite Compagnie ne pourra plus prétendre aucun droit ni propriété dans les établissemens faits & à faire sur la côte d'Afrique, depuis le cap Blanc jusqu'au cap de Bonne-espérance.

III.

La gratification de treize livres par tête de Noir introduits dans les Colonies, établies par l'arrêt du 27 Septembre 1720, & autres arrêts & réglemens rendus à ce sujet, cessera du jour de la publication du présent arrêt, d'être payés à ladite Compagnie.

IV.

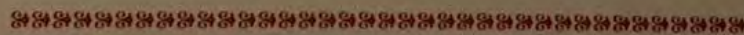
VEUT Sa Majesté que pour donner à ladite Compagnie une marque de la protection particulière qu'Elle lui accorde, il lui soit payé une somme de trente livres par chaque tonneau de marchandises du crû ou manufactures du Royaume, qu'elle portera dans les pays de sa concession, en outre de cinquante livres à elle accordées par l'article XLIV. de la Déclaration du mois d'Août 1664, laquelle somme de trente livres d'augmentation lui sera payée dans la même forme & manière que les gratifications ci-devant à elle accordées par tonneau d'importation ou d'exportation.

V.

ENJOINT Sa Majesté aux Intendants & Commissaires départis dans les Provinces, & à tous autres, de tenir la main à l'exécution du présent arrêt, dérogeant à tous arrêts & réglemens précédemment rendus en ce qui y seroit contraire. FAIT au Conseil d'Etat du Roi, Sa Majesté y étant, tenu à Compiègne le trente-unième jour de Juillet mil sept cent soixante-sept. Signé CHOISEUL DUC DE PRALIN.

BORDEAUX PORT NÉGRIER

Comme tous les ports européens, Bordeaux a pratiqué la traite négrière. Avec près de 500 expéditions de traite organisées entre 1672 et 1837, Bordeaux représente 12 % de la traite française comme La Rochelle et Le Havre, loin derrière Nantes (1700 expéditions). Environ 180 armateurs bordelais sont à l'origine de ces expéditions qui ont déporté entre 120 000 et 150 000 Noirs. La traite bordelaise s'est surtout intensifiée à partir des années 1780, après la guerre d'Indépendance américaine, car la diminution des profits du commerce colonial en droiture et la concurrence des farines américaines conduisent les armateurs bordelais à rechercher des placements plus rentables. En raison de la concurrence des négriers étrangers sur les côtes occidentales de l'Afrique, l'approvisionnement en captifs s'élargit aux côtes de l'océan Indien.



BORDEAUX: A SLAVE PORT

Like all European ports, Bordeaux took part in the slave trade. With nearly 500 slaving voyages undertaken between 1672 and 1837, Bordeaux represents 12% of the French slave trade, on a level with La Rochelle and Le Havre and far behind Nantes (1,700 voyages). Approximately 180 Bordeaux-based shipowners were behind these expeditions, which displaced between 120,000 and 150,000 Africans. The Bordeaux slave trade increased sharply from the 1780 onwards, following the American War of Independence, as falling profits from direct trade with the colonies and competition from American flour led the Bordeaux-based shipowners to seek other more profitable investment opportunities. Competition from foreign slavers on the West coast of Africa prompted dealers to expand their activity in the Indian Ocean.

BURDEOS, PUERTO NEGRERO

Al igual que todos los puertos europeos, el de Burdeos practica la trata de negros. Con cerca de 500 expediciones de comercio de esclavos entre 1672 y 1837, Burdeos representa el 12 % de la trata francesa como La Rochelle o El Havre, muy por detrás de Nantes, puerto que registra hasta 1700 expediciones. Unos 180 armadores bordeleses fueron los responsables de estas expediciones que deportaron entre 120.000 y 150.000 esclavos negros. La trata de esclavos bordelesa se intensifica a partir de 1780, tras la Guerra de la Independencia de los Estados Unidos. Debido a la disminución de los beneficios del comercio colonial en derecho y la competencia de harinas americanas los armadores bordeleses buscan emplazamientos más rentables. La aparición de otros negreros extranjeros en las costas de África Occidental, hace que el aprovisionamiento de cautivos se extienda hacia las costas del océano Índico.

Musée d'Aquitaine

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mus%C3%A9e_d%27Aquitaine

The **Museum of Aquitaine** (French: *Musée d'Aquitaine*) is a **collection of objects and documents from the history of Bordeaux and Aquitaine.**

- Museum Photos August 2019

In the center of Bordeaux, close to Tour Pey-Berland and St. Andrew's Cathedral, the museum is accessible by line B of the tramway de Bordeaux from station Musée d'Aquitaine.

Collections

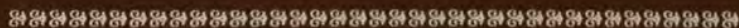
The different collections include more than 70,000 pieces. They trace the history of Bordeaux and Aquitaine from Prehistory to today. **5,000 pieces of art from Africa and Oceania also testify to the harbor history of the city.**

The museum has permanent collections and temporary exhibitions. The permanent collections are on two floors. On the ground floor are pieces on Prehistory, Protohistory, the Roman Epoch, the Middle Ages and the Modern Era.

At level 1, there are eighteenth century pieces (Atlantic trade and slavery), world cultures, nineteenth and twentieth centuries (Bordeaux port-e-du monde, 1800-1939).

LE COMMERCE TRIANGULAIRE

Le commerce triangulaire consiste à transporter des produits européens sur les côtes africaines et à les échanger contre des esclaves. Près d'une centaine de produits différents alimentent la demande africaine : toiles de coton, soieries, fer en barres, produits manufacturés, fusils, munitions, boissons alcoolisées, cauris (coquillages utilisés comme monnaie), tabac, etc. Les esclaves sont ensuite vendus ou échangés dans les colonies d'Amérique contre des denrées coloniales : sucre, tabac, indigo, coton..., qui sont à leur tour vendues en Europe. La traite européenne s'est développée au fil du temps sur près de 3 500 km de côtes, de la Sénégambie à l'Angola, puis dans l'océan Indien. Du milieu du XVI^e au milieu du XIX^e siècle, de 11 à 13 millions de Noirs ont été déportés vers le Nouveau Monde.



THE TRIANGULAR TRADE

The triangular trade involved the shipping of European products to the African coast, where they were exchanged for slaves. Nearly a hundred different products were in demand in Africa, including cotton cloth, silk, bar iron, manufactured goods, guns, ammunition, alcohol, cowry shells (used as a form of currency) and tobacco. The slaves were then sold or bartered in the American colonies in exchange for colonial produce – sugar, tobacco, indigo, cotton, etc. – which were shipped back to Europe and sold. Over time, the European slave trade expanded to cover nearly 3,500 km of coastline, from Senegambia (the area covering the Senegal and Gambia river basins) to Angola and later to the Indian Ocean. Between the middle of the 16th century to the middle of the 19th century, between 11 and 13 million black Africans were displaced to the New World.

EL COMERCIO TRIANGULAR

El comercio triangular consiste en transportar productos europeos hacia la costa africana a fin de cambiarlos por esclavos. Alrededor de cien productos diferentes alimentan la demanda africana : telas de algodón, sedas, barras de hierro, productos manufacturados, fusiles, munición, bebidas alcohólicas, caurís (conchas utilizadas como moneda), tabaco, etc. Más tarde, los esclavos son vendidos o cambiados en las colonias de América por productos coloniales : azúcar, tabaco, índigo natural, algodón... Productos que son después vendidos en Europa. Con el tiempo, la trata europea se desarrolla a lo largo de 3,500 km de costa africana, desde Senegambia a Angola por un lado y en el océano Índico por el otro. Desde mediados del siglo XVI hasta mediados del XIX, entre 11 y 13 millones de esclavos negros fueron deportados al Nuevo Mundo.



>>> BORDEAUX SLAVE TRADE <<<

In 2009, the Aquitaine Museum opened new permanent rooms dedicated to the role of Bordeaux in the slave trade. * Rooms devoted to the nineteenth [century] were reopened in February 2014.



C 4353

26

EXTRAIT

DES REGISTRES

DU CONSEIL D'ÉTAT

Du 21 Mars 1768.

LE ROI étant informé que les Négocians du Port de Bordeaux, se livrent avec beaucoup de zèle au commerce de la traite des Nègres, qu'il résulte des états qui lui ont été représentés, que depuis le trente Avril mil sept cent soixante-sept jusqu'au onze Octobre de ladite année, ils ont armé sept Navires pour la Côte de Guinée, qu'ils en ont actuellement six autres en armement pour le même objet; & que si la traite étoit favorable, ils pourroient introduire cinq mille cent quatre-vingts dix Nègres aux Colonies, & SA MAJESTÉ désirant seconder les efforts que ces Négocians font pour ce commerce, en leur accordant sur cet objet le même traitement qu'aux Négocians des Ports de Saint Malo, du Havre & d'Honfleur: OÙ le rapport du Sieur Del'Averdy, Conseiller ordinaire & au Conseil royal, Contrôleur général des Finances. LE ROI ÉTANT EN SON CONSEIL a ordonné & ordonne, que les Négocians du Port de Bordeaux, qui armeront pour faire la traite des Né-

gres, jouiront, comme ceux des Ports de Saint Malo, du Havre & d'Honfleur, de l'exemption du droit de dix livres par tête de Nègres qu'ils porteront & introduiront aux Isles & aux Colonies Françaises de l'Amérique. FAIT au Conseil d'Etat du Roi, Sa Majesté y étant, tenu à Versailles le 21 Mars 1768.

Signé CROISEUL DUC DE PRASLIN.

FRANÇOIS FARGÈS, Chevalier, Conseiller du Roi en ses Conseils, Maître des Requêtes ordinaire de son Hôtel, Intendant de Justice, Police & Finances en la Généralité de Bordeaux.

VU l'Arrêt du Conseil d'Etat du Roi ci-dessus, en date du 21 Mars dernier: NOUS ORDONNONS que ledit Arrêt sera exécuté selon sa forme & teneur, & à cet effet lu, publié & affiché par-tout où besoin sera. FAIT à Bordeaux, ce 11 Avril mil sept cent soixante-huit. *Signé* FARGÈS; Et plus bas, Par Monseigneur, DUCHESNE.

État genneral des nègres nègresillons, nègresses, nègrittes, et
animaux existant sur l'habitation de monsieur Menoize
de Beaujall au quartier Morin, le premier janvier 1791.

<u>noms</u>	<u>nationaux</u>	<u>qualitez</u>	<u>désicil</u>
Picardot	escolle	38 1 ^{er} Commandant	
Jeugoumanga	escolle	35 2 ^{me} idem	
Dazile	liamba	30 3 ^{me} idem	
Ignace	escolle	31 m ^{re} moudignier	
alouis	escolle	38 m ^{re} des batiments	
Benjamin malatke		38	
actis	indien	36	maîtres Sucrers
oramane	ibo	34	
Sabien	escolle	32	
Dominique	Lozo	31	
Ferrier	mondon	43	
modeste	ibo	38	
Litus	Congo	38	
Jacques	Congo	34	
Sansouci	Congo	40	
Thomas	Congo	35	18 Valets Sucrers
Lindor	ibo	33	
bercule	adia	31	
Neptune	Kamba	34	
Matthieu	mina	30	
auguste	adia	26	
Jasmin	Nago	31	
Sansquartier	Nago	29	mazzon depuis sans
Sanson	aoussa	33	
Youman	Congo	32 mort de ptisie le 24 janvier 1791
Alexandre	mina	24	
gouman	Congo	35 mort à la suite du mal caduc le 22 juillet 1792
Soubazy	Congo	42	
parmentier	mondon	40	
Lafleur	dangoiu	27	7 chauffeurs
Jubiter	mandin	27	
Martin	dangoiu	27	
Robert	mina	29	

33 Lettes.

Suite des negres.

<u>Noms</u>	<u>Nation</u>	<u>Age</u>	<u>Qualitez</u>	<u>Déstit</u>
Transport de l'autre part		cy	33	
philippeau	amoa	30		
quiquou	Namba	53	2 autres chauffeur	
Caiche	Créole	22		
Francisque	Créole	33		
Bernard	Créole	49		
Jean Jacques	Créole	44		
Diamenou	Créole	53	12 m. cabrouetiers à mulet ou Valets	
ambroise	Créole	32		
J ^e François	Créole	27		
Pierre et a mary	Créole	34		
Vincent	Créole	31		
J ^e Jacques	Créole	32		
Romain	mandin	26		
quipoit	Congo	36		
Loussaint	Créole	38		
Louis quiquou	Créole	58	2 m ^{es} cabrouetiers à Bouqs	
Collas	Créole	41	1 aux herbes	
La violette	Nago	35		
Pierre dourson	Créole	59		
Souzis	Congo	51		
adrien	Créole	38		
Bossoubra	Dangoin	64	10 negres gardiens d'animeauf, ou de place	
Brisson	Dangoin	60		
François	Ibo	54		
antoine	Congo	53		
guilbaume	Congo	45		
medor	Dangoin	70		
Noël	Créole	53		
Michau	Créole	59	3 Laitteurs des bayes	
Charles martini	Créole	34		
Alexandre	Foeda	79		
Diarga	Sénégal	65	2 amarcurs de Bzecke	
Joseph	Créole	53		
petul	mandin	41	3 Bonneillers	
planette	Congo	33		
J ^e Pierre	Créole	52		
Diamant	Créole	51	2 charpentiers	

cy 70 Lettes

Suite des negres

<u>nom</u>	<u>nation</u>	<u>age</u>	<u>qualitez</u>	<u>Désicil</u>
Transport de cy	Centre	70		
Joseph	Congo	35		
Felix	Czèolle	25	2 autres charpentiers	
J ⁿ Laurent	Czèolle	25	1 negre maceon	
J ⁿ Goyon	Czèolle	31	1 Cuisinier	
Simon	Congo	30		
Collin	Czèolle	52	2 jardiniers	
Cesar	mandin	50	1 Capteur de Foymes	
Fabien	nago	53	1 idem des Foymes	
Boisrêche	Czèolle	60	1 negre infirme ne faisant rien depuis longtem.	
Amiral	mandin	26		
Benjamin	mandin	24		
François	mandin	30		
Loussaint	mandin	27		
Boniface	mandin	26		
Cupidon	mandin	24		
Piezzot	mandin	26		
Charlot	mandin	25		
Lubin	mandin	25		
Theodore	mandin	26		

10 Negres Nouveaux achetez le 15 juin 1790/

negzillons

89

Remi	189
Piezzé à denne	15
Jean Louis	18
Stanislas	15
Adam	16
Bastien	12
Lubin	13
Bonnaventure	10
Luc	9
Arné	9
Sylvin	5
Josper	3
Loussaint à Venus	7 mois
Casimira anne Dondon	2 mois

Total des negres cy..... 103 en tout Existant le 1^{er} janvier 1791/



- *National Museum of African-American History & Culture, Washington DC: *269 yrs*

Transatlantic Slave Trade of France

1.4 Million:

African captives transported across the Atlantic to the Americas

27 d'août 1719

461. 10. 7 **Le Grand Duc Dunaire**
Six deniers Les Trualices

1719 **Etat de La Recense des Chevaux qui a esté**
faite a l'equipage du S^r de la Mission de La
Compagnie des Indes nomme Le Grand Duc
de la Louisiane au Port de l'Orion le 4 Octobre 1719. sous le
poyment fait a faire de leur soldes

N^o 4 **Laurot**
Aux Officiers Majors

- Aud. de Laudruin Cap^{te} d'Ar. 1800. 98. 10. 0
- Aud. de Miniac p^{re} Lieutenant 1026. 13. 4. 25. 13. 4
- Aud. Dupuy de La Bourdonnais
Insigne 772. 19. 5. 0
- Aud. de Laudruin fils Insigne 512. 6. 2. 12. 16. 8.
- Aud. de Jacques Duvil Chirurg. 616. 15. 2. 0

BIBLIOTHEQUE

Datim le 4^{me} 1719

415. 2. 10 **Laurot**
Six deniers po^{ur} Les Trualices

1719 **Etat de La recense des Chevaux qui a esté faite**
a l'equipage du S^r de la Mission de La Compagnie
des Indes nomme Laurot de l'Orion de la Louisiane au Port
de l'Orion le 4 Octobre 1719. sous le
poyment fait a faire de leur soldes

N^o 1
Laurot
Aux Officiers Majors

- Aud. de Herpin Capitaine d'Ar. 1725. 85. 12. 6.
- Aud. de Grand Lieutenant 912. 12. 12. 16. 3.
- Aud. de Guzade aumonier 602. 62. 15. 4. 2.
- Aud. de Stannil Chirurgien major 622. 62. 15. 4. 2.

Aux Off^{iciers} Mariniers

- A Francois Naut contre M. 401. 12. 10. 0. 0.

BIBLIOTHEQUE

LE
CODE NOIR,
 OU
 RECUEIL

DES REGLEMENS RENDUS
 jusqu'à present,

CONCERNANT le Gouvernement, l'Ad-
 ministration de la Justice, la Police,
 la Discipline & le Commerce des Ne-
 gres dans les Colonies Françoises.

*Et les Conseils & Compagnies établis
 à ce sujet.*



A PARIS,
 Chez PRAULT pere, Imprimeur de
 Monseigneur le Chancelier, Quai
 de Gèvres, au Paradis.

M. DCC. XLII.
 AVEC PRIVILEGE DU ROI.

France Colbert row:

Statue vandalised over slavery code

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53163714](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53163714)

June 24, 2020

An activist has vandalised the statue of a French statesman outside the country's parliament.

>>>Jean-Baptiste Colbert helped write the Code Noir or Black Code in the 17th Century which defined slavery and race in France's colonial empire.<<<

Footage posted on social media shows the activist spraying Colbert's statue with red paint on Tuesday.

He sprayed the words "state negrohobia" at the base of the monument before police detained him.

The group Brigade Anti Négrophobie posted the video and the man is himself wearing a shirt bearing their name.

French government spokeswoman Sibeth Ndiaye criticised the graffiti, saying people should consider "the historical facts as they unfolded".

"I feel it's more useful to use the context in which historical figures made decisions," she told reporters at her weekly press briefing, saying people should not forget everything Colbert did, though adding that the Code Noir was "indeed an important subject".

The alleged murder of George Floyd by US police in the city of Minneapolis last month has prompted a wave of demonstrations worldwide against police brutality and institutional racism.

Statues of racist or slave-owning historical figures have also been targeted.

In France there have been mass protests over the death of Adama Traoré, a 24-year-old killed in police custody in 2016. Demonstrators have likened his death to that of George Floyd.

This is not the first French statue to be vandalised in recent weeks. **In the northern city of Lille, protesters wrote the words "murderer" and "colonist" on the statue of Louis Faidherbe, a 19th Century governor of Senegal when it was a French colony.**

Who was Jean-Baptiste Colbert?

Colbert was a French statesman who served King Louis XIV during the 17th Century.

He earned the nickname "The Great Colbert" for economic reforms he put in place as France expanded its colonial empire overseas.

In the 1680s, he helped write the Code Noir on the orders of the king. It set out a number of regulations for French colonies in the Americas and the Caribbean, including banning Jewish people from all France's colonies, defining how slavery would work, and restricting the freedoms of free black people.

As protests have spread in France in recent weeks Colbert has become an increasingly controversial figure.

Colbert's statue sits outside the French parliament, the National Assembly. There is also a building inside named Colbert Hall, and other structures around the country bearing his name.

Jean-Marc Ayrault, former prime minister and the president of France's Foundation for the Remembrance of Slavery in Nantes, has called for Colbert Hall to be renamed.

"The time has come for France to take a new step concerning the question of colonisation and slavery," he told the Ouest France newspaper.

"I am not saying that we dismantle all the statues, for example, but that we affix a plaque recalling who Colbert is and what he did," Mr Ayrault said.

President Emmanuel Macron said earlier this month that France "will forget none of its artworks, it won't take down statues" in the wake of the protests.

"I will be very clear tonight, compatriots: the Republic won't erase any name from its history," he said in a televised address.

Statues have been defaced and toppled across Europe in recent weeks, including in Belgium and the UK.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<



* **Are any noted wine authorities, magazines, food and wine editors in Asia, the Americas or Europe rushing over themselves to breach the topic of slavery in Bordeaux? Ah, no. Are wine academies teaching this fact? No. Have any Asian châteaux owners taken the time to visit the museum and discuss African slavery when they visit their properties? Probably not. Have any wine importers been told about slavery in Bordeaux, or in France in general, since they wallow in the majesty of the highest pedigrees? The vast majority would likely run from the tasting room. It is not the legacy desired but, instead, best be forgotten they would sorely wish. It simply cannot be nor should it be.**

Many Asians, regardless of country or culture, fall into the trap set by whites even though Asians have been imperiled by European imperialism on massive scales not as long ago as they would wish. No authorities in wine to my knowledge are ever willing to divulge the legacy of racism or slavery in France. It's much easier to stay on point about lofty historical distractions called châteaux and their financially blessed owners; most writers appear to opt to share the low-level easy to consume sweet cherry-picked facts the public and wine buyers would prefer, as opposed to **venting the complete knowledge about Bordeaux which is far more bitter.**

Practically nobody as seen in this brief survey of authors wants to blow a hole of their dreamy French wine fantasy into ruins, much like the Second Empire, but they were all decidedly aware from their research to write. They had to know! Some live in Bordeaux or travel there extensively but cater to what wine readers would prefer. The authors deliberately obscured or omitted pertinent facts for our easy tasty digestion like pâté de foie gras, removing nearly all the undesired bones of Bordeaux and the Second Empire's roast to save us from carving into this *peculiar* and spectacular world-class carnival.

Democracy Matters

By Cornel West [Penguin Press; New York] 2004

Pg. 02-03

As I've traveled across this country giving speeches and attending gatherings for the past thirty years, I've always been impressed by the intelligence, imagination, creativity, and humor of the American people, then **found myself wondering how we end up with such mediocre and milquetoast leaders in public office, while the most ambitious go into the private sector.** In a capitalist society that this where the wealth, influence, and status are. But we've always been a capitalist society, and we've had some quality leaders in the past. Why the steep decline? As with sitcoms on television, the standards have dropped so low, we cannot separate a joke from an insult...In our market-driven empire, elite salesmanship to the demos has taken the place of genuine democratic leadership...We must not allow our elected officials- many beholden to unaccountable corporate elites- to bastardize and pulverize the precious word democracy as they fail to respect and act on genuine democratic ideals.

Pg. 08

...And when the most powerful forces in a society- and an empire- promote suffocation of democratic energies, the very future of genuine democracy is jeopardized.

...Can the empire resist the temptation to become ***drunk with the wine of world power or become intoxicated with the hubris and greed of imperial possibilities?*** Has

not every major empire pursued quixotic dreams of global domination- of shaping the world in its image and for its interest- that resulted in internal decay and doom? ...

Turning and turning in the widening gyre
 The falcon cannot hear the falconer;
Things fall apart; the center cannot hold;
Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world.

- W. B. Yeats, "*The Second Coming*"

from

Things Fall Apart by Chinua Achebe

I'm an evangelist and a Trump voter.

But Trump as the 'Second Coming of God' is blasphemous.

[washingtonpost.com/religion/2019/08/22/im-an-evangelist-trump-voter-trump-second-coming-god-is-blasphemous/?noredirect=on](https://www.washingtonpost.com/religion/2019/08/22/im-an-evangelist-trump-voter-trump-second-coming-god-is-blasphemous/?noredirect=on)

By Jay Lowder

August 22, 2019

- Truncated -

Trump is neither the "Second Coming of God" nor the "Messiah." In repeating the profane quote, he gave a narcissistic endorsement and even thanked Root, a well-known conspiracy theorist, for his words.

But perhaps one of Trump's most disturbing steps came Wednesday, when the president, who claims to be a Christian, tweeted quotes of and therefore validated radio host Wayne

Allyn Root's words that "the Jewish people love [Trump] ... like he's the King of Israel. They love him like he is the second coming of God."

Messianic claims are dangerous, because God does not share glory with anyone.

Another historic leader, Herod Agrippa — the king of Judea after Jesus' death, from 41 to 44 A.D. — once found himself in a similar situation. In the New Testament chapter of Acts 12, Herod was called "God." Herod's response? He took credit. The Lord's response? He sent an angel to kill Herod. In Herod's case, the Bible doesn't say he repeated the title — only that he allowed it to be spoken. Perhaps the president can learn from Herod's mistake.

==

Peter Popoff: Donald Trump's Character Doppelgänger

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter_Popoff

- Truncated -

Peter Popoff (born July 2, 1946) is a German-born con man and televangelist. He was exposed in 1986 for using an earpiece to receive radio messages from his wife, who gave him the names, addresses and ailments of audience members during Popoff-led religious services. Popoff falsely claimed God revealed this information to him so that Popoff could cure them by faith healing.

He went bankrupt the next year, but made a comeback in the late 1990s. Beginning in the mid-2000s, **Popoff bought TV time to promote "Miracle Spring Water" on late-night infomercials, and referred to himself as a prophet.** *Business Insider* remarked, **"No matter how many times his claims are debunked, he seems to bounce back with another version of the same old scam."**

Popoff was collecting almost \$4 million per year in the late 1980s, according to Randi. In 2003, his ministry received over \$9.6 million, and in 2005, over \$23 million. In that year, he and his wife were paid a combined salary of nearly \$1 million, while two of his

children received over \$180,000 each. Financial data is not available for Popoff's ministry since 2005 because Peter Popoff Ministries changed from a for-profit business to a religious organization in 2006, making it tax-exempt. Popoff purchased a home in Bradbury, California, for \$4.5 million in 2007. He drives a Porsche and a Mercedes-Benz.

==

Napoléon III was decidedly irreligious by nature but went through the obligatory motions on occasions that he would have preferred to have been absent. The emperor was devotedly narcissistic and basically **barren** of deemed Christian morals. He was not going to let the old Bible impede his rising prestige and glory for France and abroad. He did have at his beck and call sycophant Baron Haussmann domestically and the lesser known to posterity Baron Gros for international matters. Baron Gros was placed in Indochina and China, transferred after the Crimean War.

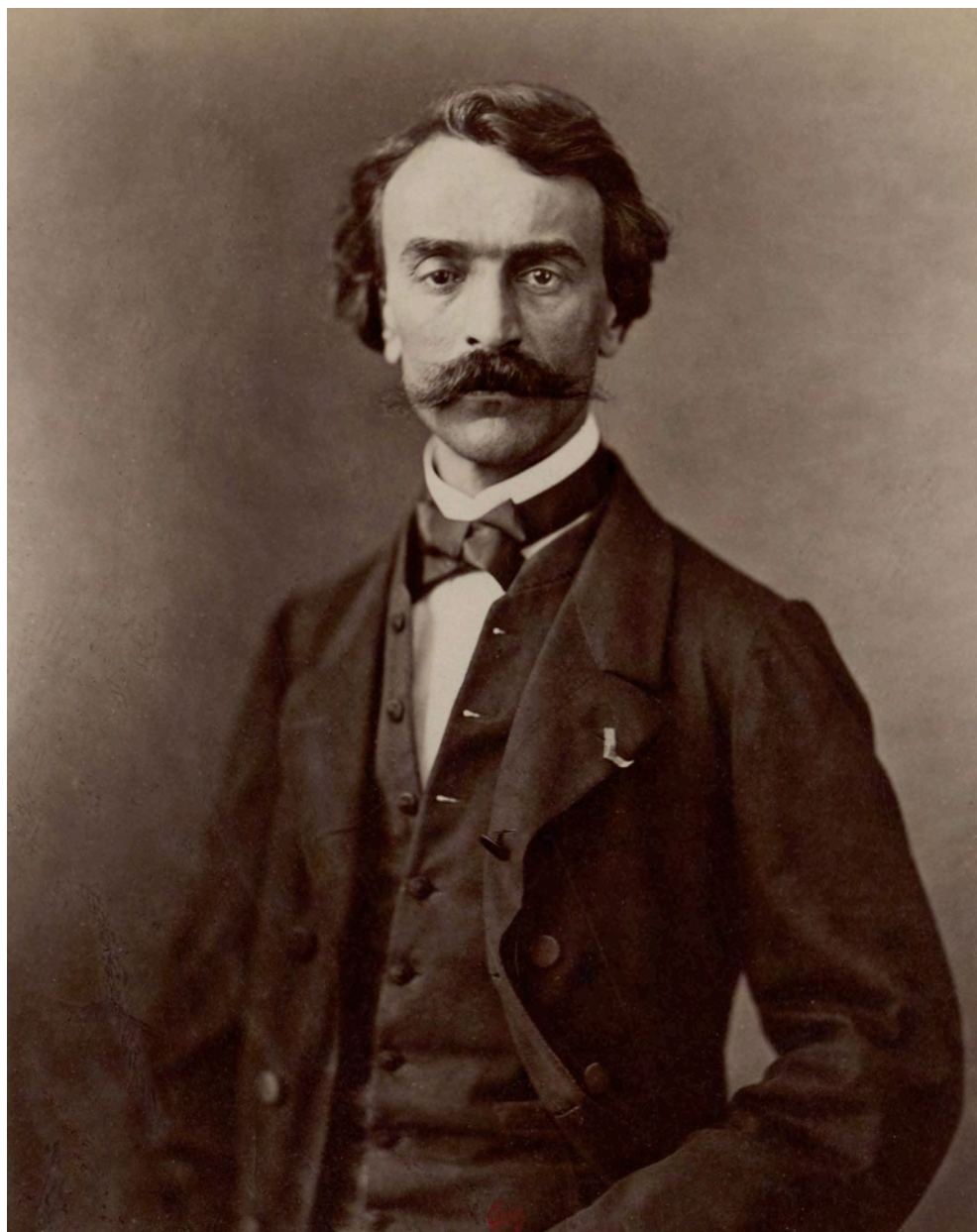
Donald Trump, however, not be outdone in this century was compelled to declare a claim to an aristocratic pedigree on the cheap without purchasing a title. **To his credit, he found another loophole.**

His youngest son is named by birth with a commanding bearing: **Barron**. The added letter "r" is supposed to take the edge off. It somewhat reeks of a miasma of insecurity perhaps to go so far as to name a child of vast privilege with a pretentious title. What is perhaps the boy's nickname we suppose? Maybe De Barry. We can hope no future Counts will continue the family line in the foreseeable future. A better choice: Leroy Napoléon Trump. That's a name full of pomp and bravado aspiring to take the reins of the dynastic carnival to even further heights.



Black Bashi Bazouk

By Jean-Léon Gérôme, 1869



Jean-Léon Gérôme

photo by Félix Nadar

A Personal Opinion

Letter from Africa: Complaining about colonialism makes us the victims

bbc.com/news/world-africa-44741772

July 08, 2018

In our series of letters from Africa, Nigerian writer and novelist Adaobi Tricia Nwaubani looks at **the backlash over a statement from France's president in which he was accused of diminishing the effects of colonialism.**

Emmanuel Macron's remarks have provided Africans with yet another one of those attack sessions that we so thoroughly enjoy - an opportunity to reprimand our former colonial rulers who once paraded themselves as superior to us.

"60% percent of the Nigerian population is aged under 25," the French leader tweeted during his trip to Nigeria.

"That's 60% of the population which, like me, did not witness colonisation. We are the new generation. We are going to dispel prejudice by rebuilding a new future through culture."

The criticisms of Mr Macron's remark were swift and plenty. They varied from four-letter words to accusations of encouraging Africa's youth **to sweep the crimes of colonialism under the carpet.**

Many responders listed the impact of colonialism in Africa, particularly on the countries' economies, side-effects of which are currently suffered by those who were not born at the time of the original atrocities.

So how has colonialism affected me?

I was born almost 20 years after Britain officially handed over my country, Nigeria, to its people. **The one enduring effect that I find most bothersome is the way our former colonial rulers still loom large in our peoples' minds, shaping the greater part of our self-image.** What "the white people" think and speak of us continues to mean more to many Africans than what we believe about ourselves.

The late Chinua Achebe, author of Things Fall Apart - the most widely read work of African literature - stated clearly that his highly acclaimed book was born out of his indignation at the distorted portrayal of Africans in European writings. He wanted to show that Africans were definitely not primitives; that, even before the white people came, we were members of a thriving society that had its own laws and government. Achebe has not been alone in this gallant venture. Before and beyond him, other noble Africans have taken it upon themselves to show the world that their people are not second-class beings.

Yet, over half a century after Achebe clearly captivated the world, after Wole Soyinka, after Flora Nwapa, after Miriam Makeba, after Desmond Tutu, after Nelson Mandela, after Iman, after Kofi Annan... after all these internationally acclaimed men and women of purely African origin, Africans still see the need to prove that we are not the brainless chimps that anyone might have thought us to be.

Many Africans, immediately after receiving international accolades, attribute their success to a desire to prove something or the other about Africans.

Our humanity. Our ability. Our potential.

Like the hamster turning its wheel, generations of Africans seem destined to keep on keeping on with **the task of proving to the world that we are not *second-class* beings.** Each generation of Africans, when they retire, hand over the baton of proving to the next generation. Yet, no fresh accomplishment ever seems to finally satisfy the obsession. We must still continue to provide further proof.

'Blame-game'

The same platforms on which we shove yet more evidence in the world's face also come in handy to establish our place in the world as first-class victims - to amplify our moans and groans, announce trials and tribulations, point fingers and allocate blame. With great pride, we reel out the historical crimes committed against Africa, our egos nourished by the juice squeezed out of our past sufferings. **Comments like President Macron's seduce us into provocation - unfailingly.** Any opportunity to insult, bully, or deride our former colonial rulers is a delight for us. Watching them squirm with guilt is our morsel of revenge. As entertaining and rousing as the blame-game may be, **it does not offer Africans a blueprint for how to improve our lives.**

It tells us nothing about who we are as individuals and as peoples, and how we might function better in this world as ourselves. **Blaming colonial miscalculations and neo-colonial manipulations for Africa's numerous conflicts, for example, will not help bring them to an end.** Neither will chastising the Western media for defective portrayals of Africa quell the wave of Africans daily risking life and dignity to escape their home countries. So the African spokespersons, rabble-rousers, and social media commentators exit the stage after a good rant - perhaps making one or two Westerners feel guilty in the process - while things remain exactly the same across Africa.

The damaging subconscious message that this lashing out passes on to future generations of Africans, is that we are indeed inferior to our former colonial rulers, and to the Western world.



Le maître noir des chiens

The Negro Master of the Hounds by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 19th Century

An African dream

As African-American academic Shelby Steele [Conservative] wrote: "Black anger flatters white power", adding that "They are the underdog's bite." He says white people, "far more secure in their power, respond with a self-contained and tolerant silence that is itself a show of power."

"What greater power than that of non-response, the power to let a small enemy sizzle in his own juices, to even feel a little sad at his frustration just as one is also complimented by it."

I am one of a new generation of Africans who believe more in the power of dreams than in the power of memories; who are convinced that **even though we may not be able to change yesterday, we can do something today that can change tomorrow.**

Mr Macron may have got a bit carried away with his grand words, but constantly reacting to and creating a hullabaloo over every perceived slight simply reinforces the impression that Africans are the small fry in the relationship, the third-class citizens of the world.

I dream of an Africa where this kind of diversion has come to an end.

Mamoudou Gassama: Balcony rescue highlights French immigration row

[bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-44291810](https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-44291810)

By Hugh Schofield BBC News, Paris

May 29, 2018

If you come to France without the right papers and you want to get French citizenship, then it's really quite simple. As the case of Mamoudou Gassama goes to show, all you have to do is pull off something "exceptional".

Actually that is not being flippant. It is in the civil code.

Article 21-19 says that a fast-track naturalisation procedure is possible for a foreign national who has "performed exceptional services for France, or whose naturalisation would be of exceptional interest for France".

This is what President Emmanuel Macron was invoking when he congratulated the young Malian at the Elysée palace and told him his papers would be in the post.

Being a nation founded on a set of self-declared values, France has always been open to the idea of an "honorary" French citizenship - a way of elevating worthy foreigners whose actions have defended or propagated those values. Back in the early days of the Revolution, there was a law that gave citizenship to those **"who by their writings and their courage have served the cause of freedom"**. Beneficiaries included George Washington and Thomas Jefferson [ironically, both large land-holding Southern slave owners gladly overlooked when pulling away from the British].

Much later, in 1870, a decree offered citizenship to people who had fought alongside France in the war against Germany. Most of those who benefited at the time were actually Germans.

And of course there is also the special case of the Foreign Legion, which since the 1830s has offered a chance to fight for France to soldiers of other nations. Contrary to popular belief, Foreign Legion soldiers do not get automatic French citizenship, except if they are wounded in action. Today - with the legion employing 8,600 soldiers from 150 countries - there are about 200 naturalisations a year.

But all these precedents were set in the days before mass immigration. Today it is different.

Today there are hundreds of thousands of young men in France who - like Mr Gassama - arrived after a long and dangerous journey, have no proper papers and survive (just about) by working in the black economy. And all of them would dearly love to follow his example.

In such circumstances there was bound to be heavy scrutiny of the president's decision.

In fact, just about everyone agrees that what Mr Gassama did in saving the boy was sufficiently extraordinary to merit fast-track citizenship. But what some people hold against the president is inconsistency.

Why, his detractors are asking, do you not apply the same generosity to the rest of the sans-papiers (paperless ones) - all those other Mamoudou Gassamas whose daily misery goes unreported? Why single out one lucky individual? Their indignation is all the sharper because right now an immigration bill is passing through parliament which - in the eyes of the left - puts President Macron clearly in breach of France's historic mission to humanity. Whether his proposed law is nearly as tough or inhumane as his enemies say it is is another matter.

What is not in doubt is the goal: it is to make matters as clear as possible, as early as possible, to would-be immigrants. If they can stay, they stay. If they have to leave, they leave. They are deported.

In his conversation with Mr Gassama, President Macron made clear that had it not been for his chance encounter with a badly supervised child on a hot day, Mr Gassama himself would have been on that list for deportation. But things turned out differently. Mr Gassama reacted with an instinctive generosity of spirit, he performed an act of supreme courage and agility and it was all caught on camera.

For President Macron, eager to promote his vision of France as a nation of heroes, this was enough. The act was indeed exceptional and the beneficiary was not just the boy, it was La France. Mr Gassama had qualified.

Mamoudou Gassama: Mali 'Spiderman' becomes French citizen

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-45507663](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-45507663)

Sep. 13, 2018

The Malian migrant who dramatically rescued a small boy dangling from a balcony in Paris, France, has been made a French citizen. Mamoudou Gassama scaled four floors with his bare hands to save the four year old, who was left unsupervised. Mr Gassama, who had been in France illegally, received international acclaim for his bravery.

President Emmanuel Macron personally thanked him and said he would be offered a role in the fire service.

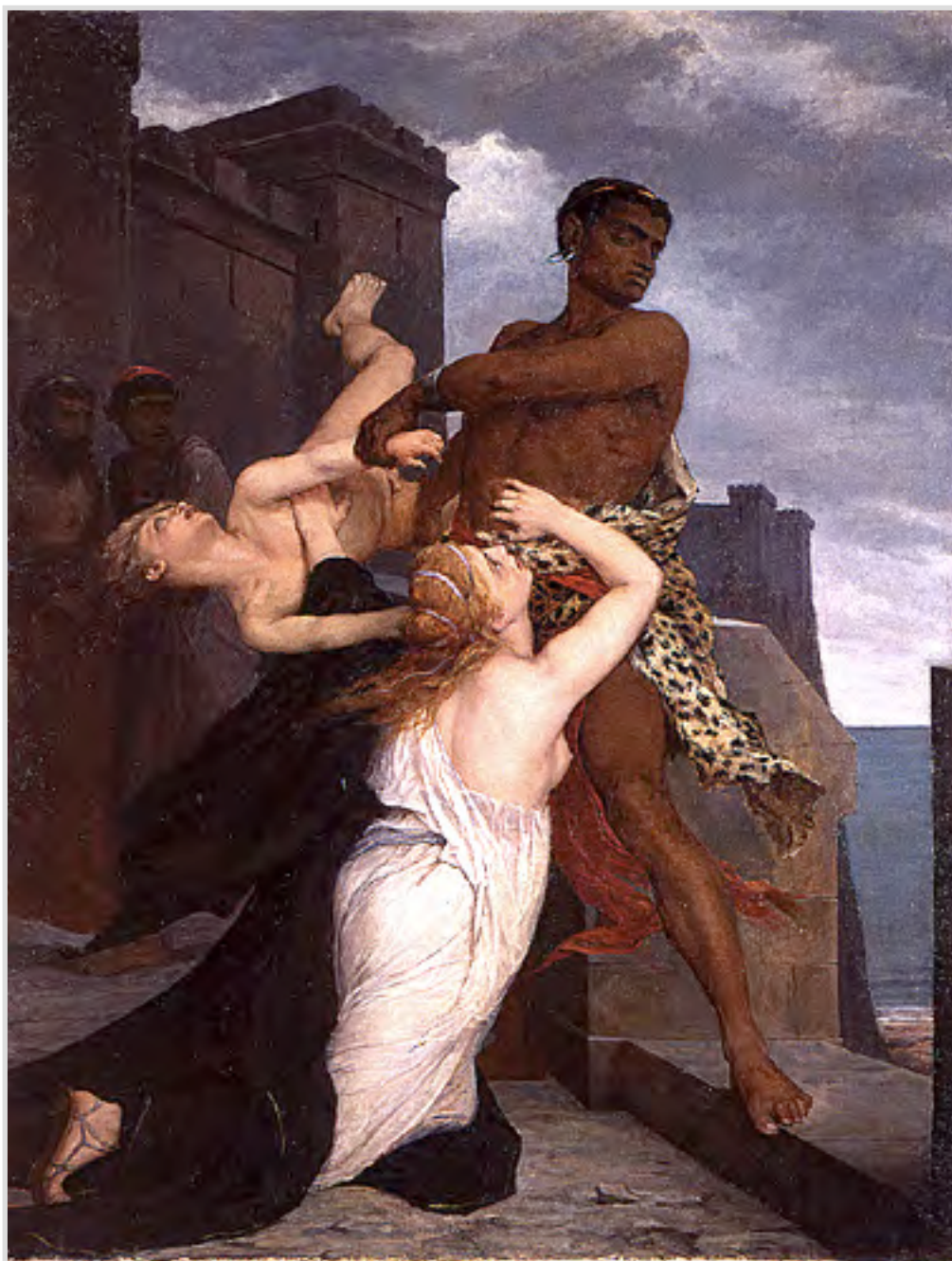
"This act of great bravery exemplifies the values which help unite our national community, such as courage, selflessness, altruism and taking care of the most vulnerable," said the official decree published on Wednesday announcing the granting of his citizenship.

Mr Gassama was initially given French residency, a first step towards citizenship, and then fast-tracked to receive French citizenship for his heroic gesture. He earned the nickname Spiderman as a result of his act of bravery. He also signed a contract for an internship with the Paris fire service and was given a medal by the city.

He arrived in France last year via the Mediterranean migrant route and found a job in construction in the capital.

He worked cash-in-hand on building sites and lived in a hostel in the eastern suburb of Montreuil - known as "little Bamako" because of its large Malian population.

He had not applied for asylum and was living illegally in France.



La mort d'Astynax by Édouard Théophile Blanchard, 1868

*The real voyage of discovery is not in seeking new landscapes,
but in having new eyes.*

- Marcel Proust



Jeune fille aux cheveux noirs bouclés

Girl with dark curly hair

by Georges Gasté, 1905

Nantes riots: France policeman formally investigated over shooting

bbc.com/news/world-europe-44747247

July 07, 2018

A French police officer has been placed under formal investigation over a fatal shooting in Nantes, which triggered three nights of rioting. *The officer initially said he had opened fire on the 22-year-old man in self-defence during a traffic stop* in the Breil neighbourhood on Tuesday. But his lawyer told AFP news agency that after questioning, the officer said he had fired by accident.

The incident led to violent clashes between groups of youths and police.

The trouble began on Tuesday after **the man, named locally as Aboubakar Fofana, was stopped by police in his car.** Police initially said he had refused to comply with orders and tried to reverse into an officer. **Another officer then opened fire, hitting the man in the neck.**

Officials said the man had been under surveillance for suspected drug-trafficking.

That night rioters burned cars and threw petrol bombs at the police who responded with tear gas. The violence continued on Wednesday and Thursday with buildings including a library, a shopping centre and schools set alight.

On Thursday **the officer was taken into custody for questioning** and on Friday his lawyer, Laurent-Franck Lienard, told AFP he had offered a different version of events.

"He recognises he made a statement that did not conform *with the truth*," Mr Lienard told AFP. Later, Mr Lienard confirmed that his client was under formal investigation over Mr Fofana's death. The officer, who has not been named, was granted conditional release.

Around 1,000 people marched through Nantes on Thursday calling for **"justice for Abou" and demanding a full inquiry.**

Prime Minister Édouard Philippe visited Nantes the same day. He condemned the rioting and promised "the fullest transparency" about the man's death.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

WWII French Celebrity Love Lives

Pg. 289

Leading actors, artists and musicians were feted by the Reich. **Coco Chanel and Arletty had affairs with German officers while living at the Ritz.**

Pg. 256

Cinema blossomed in popularity and artistic achievement. Jean Gabin became a major star, as did Danielle Darrieux and Michèle Morgan. Charles Boyer went to Hollywood as the epitome of the smooth leading first man; ***Arletty* (born Léonie Marie Julie Bathiat) epitomized the down-to-earth Parisienne.**

Pg. 317

Coco Chanel Leaves Paris for Switzerland

Other prominent figures condemned for collaboration included Louis Renault, who died in prison and the actress *Arletty*, who had lived with a German officer in the Ritz- in her defence she declared that ‘my heart is French but my derrière is international.’ Another prominent woman who had a German lover, Coco Chanel, headed for the safety of Switzerland.



Hong Kong International Airport; August 2019

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 378

In addition to extra-territorial protection from local laws and taxes, **German men** also acquired power over local women. **As in earlier empires, their wealth and status made them desirable companions for those who sought to mitigate their subjecthood.**

These relationships ran the gamut from formal prostitution to marriage. Either way, a German military administrator's humiliation of his French counterpart in the days following France's capitulation exposed the lie behind Operation Seduction and made it clear that **sexual domination was also a reality of occupation:** "We are the victors! You have been beaten! The women, even the children of your country, are no longer yours! Our soldiers have the right to have fun, and if you do anything to slight the honor of the German army you will be arrested." Typically, **the subject women, particularly lower-class women, who suffered sexual abuse at the hands of German men rarely had any legal recourse.**

Pg. 384

Almost comically, Nazi officials even carried the dress designs and records of the *Chambre Syndicale de la Haute Couture* back to the Reich as part of a ridiculous plan to have Berlin and Vienna replace Paris as the center of *haute couture* in Europe.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 314

The Pétain régime evaporated as if it had never been. ***But collaborators had to pay, with the exercise of summary popular justice reminiscent of the Revolution and the insurrections and repressions of the previous century.*** Women who had fraternized with Germans **had their hair cropped and were paraded through the streets, daubed with tar, stripped to the waist and painted with swastikas;** at least 20,000 were punished this way. **In Paris, some prostitutes who had entertained Germans** were kicked to death...

France had emerged from the war on the winning side, thanks largely to de Gaulle's perspicuity and perseverance. But **it had to confront the problems of peace under an unelected leader [Charles de Gaulle] whose mindset was at odds with the nation's modern history and inclinations....**

Joseph Darnand

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_Darnand

Joseph Darnand (19 March 1897 – 10 October 1945) **was a soldier in the French *and later German militaries*, a leader of the Vichy French collaborators** with Nazi Germany and a Waffen-SS officer.

At the beginning of World War II, **Darnand volunteered to join the French army** and was commissioned as a lieutenant. **He served in the Maginot Line and was decorated for**

bravery. During the Phoney War he took part in several commando actions against German forces. He was captured in June 1940 but fled to Nice. He became a leading figure in the Vichy French organization *Légion Française des combattants* [fr] (French Legion of Veterans) and recruited troopers for the fight against "Bolshevism".

The next year, he founded the collaborationist militia, *Service d'ordre légionnaire* (SOL), that supported Philippe Pétain and Vichy France. He offered his help against the French Resistance. On 1 January 1943 he transformed the organization into the Milice. Although Pierre Laval was its official president, Darnand was its *de facto* leader. **Darnand's political convictions were of the far right** but he was known as a Germanophobe: On three occasions he attempted to join the Resistance or flee to free French territory, but each attempt was rebuffed. The last overture to the Free French was made in July 1943.

After failing to join the Resistance, **Darnand definitively turned to Nazi Germany and the next month was made an officer of the SS.** Darnand's turn to the SS was also influenced by the fact that *miliciens* were being targeted for assassination by the Resistance but Vichy and Wehrmacht authorities refused to arm the Milice.

In joining the SS, Darnand took a personal oath of loyalty to Adolf Hitler, receiving a rank of *Sturmführer* (Lieutenant) in the Waffen SS in August 1943. In December 1943, he became head of police and later secretary of the interior. Joseph Darnand expanded the Milice and by 1944 it had over 35,000 members. The organization played an important role in investigating the French Resistance. After the Normandy Invasion and Allied advance, Darnand fled to Germany in September 1944 and joined the pro-Nazi puppet government in the Sigmaringen enclave. **He received a promotion to *Sturmbannführer* on 1 November 1944.**

In April 1945, he fled from Sigmaringen to Meran in Northern Italy. **He was captured by the British in Italy on 25 June 1945 and taken back to France,** where he was sentenced to death on 3 October 1945 and **executed by firing squad** on 10 October 1945 at the Fort de Châtillon.

An Enduring Paris Hotel in a New Light

The renovated Lutetia is set to reopen with modern touches
and nods to a grand past

- Truncated-

The New York Times
Travel Section: Page 08 July 08, 2018

By Shivani Vora

Is it Parisians who are most looking forward to the reopening of the more than century-old Hotel Lutetia, on the Left Bank? Or is it the property's loyal overnight guests?

It's hard to know for sure.

“The Lutetia – it isn't like other luxury hotels in Paris that locals don't go to unless they have to, “ said Apollonia Poilâne, the head baker and chief executive of the celebrated Paris bakery Poilâne, which opened around the block from the property in 1932. “The Lutetia is our place, and we've missed not having it here.”

After a renovation that has kept the hotel closed for more than four years, the Lutetia is expected to again open its doors this week, nearly 108 years after its debut on Dec. 28, 1910.

Paris is full of high-end hotels, but the Lutetia, in the bohemian St. Germain-des-Prés neighborhood, stand out for being the rare one on the Left Bank. Its history is also distinctive.

The Boucicaut family, who founded Paris's first department store, **Le Bon Marche**, in **1852**, wanted to give their customers and suppliers the option of staying in stylish and modern lodgings near the store. Since none existed, they decided they would build one.

The architects Henri Taubin and Louis-Hippolyte Boileau were hired for the project and chose to build on the remains of an abbey and its gardens that neighbored Le Bon Marche. The glass and riveted steel that they used for construction, along with concrete, **were innovative for the time period***, and their completed building has a cream façade with stone balconies; its windows and balusters were adorned with angles, trellises, and grapes.

All the rooms had hot water, telephones and air-conditioning, amenities that were then considered forward thinking. In addition to being luxurious, the Lutetia was lauded for **being a fine example of Art Nouveau architecture**.

A high profile crowd flocked to the hotel from the beginning. The French writer and Nobel Prize winner Andre Gide ate lunch there almost daily in the 1920s, and Charles de Gaulle and his wife, Yvonne, chose it for their wedding night in 1921. James Joyce and Albert Camus were also among the regulars; Picasso and Matisse lived at the property in the 1930s.

*** Pardon, what time period exactly was that please? Oh, merci, now we have a much better idea – the Second Empire, of course, unmentioned perhaps by design.**

Then the Taittinger family, of the famed Champagne brand, bought the Lutetia in the 1950s, it became a hangout for musicians and artists, including the French singer and songwriter Serge Gainsbourg and the sculptor, César. During this period, St. Germain-des-Prés was in the midst of a jazz craze, and the Lutetia hosted frequent jazz performances in its bar – **Josephine Baker** [born in St. Louis, Missouri] crooned for patrons as she did the French singers Boris Vian and Juliette Greco.



Josephine Baker in banana skirt from the Folies Bergère production "*Un Vent de Folie*", 1927

More recent guests have included Brad Pitt, David Lynch and Catherine Deneuve.

The opera director Jean-Paul Scarpitta, formerly of the Montpellier Opera, was a presence at the Lutetia's bar for a few decades before the property closed, sometimes with his actor friends Isabella Rossellini and Gerard Depardieu. "The hotel was the meeting point for all of St. Germain-des-Prés," he recalled. "It had a quiet elegance and was as comfortable as being at home." ...

... Ms. Poilane traced her affinity for the Lutetia to her grandfather Pierre, who started the bakery Poilâne, and her father, Lionel. Both, now deceased, like to go to the hotel for drinks with friends and business associates, she said. "I'm excited to be back at the Lutetia and see what it's like, and my grandfather and father would have been, too," she said.

Is the Iconic Parisian Bistro Dying?

bbc.com/travel/story/20180709-is-the-iconic-parisian-bistro-dying

By Vivian Song

July 10, 2018

In Paris, the bistro bar has become a way of life, but the iconic institution may be in danger of becoming lost to changing dining habits, foreign influences and new technology

It's lunchtime at a busy neighbourhood bistro in Paris' 11th arrondissement. A pair of young male servers are gliding through the restaurant, juggling plates groaning with roast chicken and frites, duck confit and beef tartare, and sliding them across the tables to their

customers in swift but graceful movements. Sitting in the corner of the bar, a lone man has ordered a cheese plate, a green salad and a glass of red wine, and is consumed by his newspaper. It's not long before a tall, middle-aged man enters the restaurant, calls out 'Georges', shakes his hand with a hearty one-two pump and takes the seat next to him. It's immediately apparent that Georges' friend is the kind of bar fixture who has the gift of banter.

"When are you going to take my order?" he teases the bartender in an accusatory tone.

"Huh la la la la," she replies, her four "las" uttered in quick succession. "Always the same. You haven't changed."

She would know. Marie-Claude Lainey has been serving Serge Jovanovic his lunch for the last 15 years. Jovanovic and Georges Cano have also been eating their lunches together over the last 15 years. In the same bistro. At the same time. Nearly every day.

The bistro culture has long been part of Parisian mythology, popularised by literary and philosophical greats like Ernest Hemingway, F. Scott Fitzgerald, Jean-Paul Sartre and Simone de Beauvoir who made bistros and cafes their second homes and offices. But a closer look at its history reveals that the classic Parisian bistro wasn't started by enterprising Parisians, but by their compatriots from the Auvergne region of south-central France, who uprooted en masse to the French capital during the industrial revolution looking for work. In Paris, they would occupy the lowest tiers of society, doing the jobs no-one else wanted: water carriers for public baths, coal delivery and the scrubbing of floors. Eventually, the more entrepreneurial among them would open 'coal cafes' that pulled double duty: the husband would deliver coal, while the wife would sell coffee, wine and beer to her fellow working-class locals. The concept would later evolve to include modest, home-cooked meals at prices the labourers could afford.



Paris - September 2019

It's this spirit of congregation that Fontaine is desperate to preserve. Over the years, he says, the iconic institution has become lost to changing dining habits, foreign influences and new technology.

Multinational fast-food chains like Starbucks, Chipotle, Pret A Manger and most recently Five Guys have planted their flags in the French capital, seducing young people with their trendy, Anglo-Saxon brands. Food delivery services like UberEats and Deliveroo are keeping people at home, and out of restaurants. Sky-high rents have squeezed bistros out almost completely in some parts of Paris. And despite the #tousaubistro (everyonetothebistro) movement after the 2015 terror attacks, businesses were hit hard in the months that followed, according to Fontaine. "What we want to defend is this art de vivre in the bistro that allows us to live together, exchange together, this cultural melting pot."

He also rails against the growing 'Anglo-Saxon' influence of desk lunches in French workplaces, part of a larger epidemic in which people are disconnecting from friends and colleagues to eat alone in front of a screen. For his part, Jovanovic still believes in observing the sanctity of the French lunch hour. "The bistro is my oxygen bubble where I can breathe. I have a job where there's a lot of pressure, and can be stressful. I come here to clear my head and change my environment." According to Fontaine, the mark of a true, authentic bistro is the existence of a working bar that invites people to gather together and socialise.

>>> At the Counter, Everyone is Equal

For Jovanovic, the bistro's zinc bar is his preferred dining spot, a place where he can condense a meal and lively conversation into the space of an hour. "This is also how I

met Georges, at the counter, over the special of the day,” he said. Hervé Bonal, owner of Le Bistrot du Peintre, shares Fontaine’s interpretation of the bar’s role in the community, after having worked behind his for 27 years.

“At the counter, everyone is equal,” he said. “Often, strangers will end up talking to each other, about everything from the president of the United States, the president of France, the financial crisis, to the latest car that just came out. Everyone has the right to give their opinion. That’s why we call it the people’s parliament.”

Alongside the bistro, the application for Unesco status will also underscore the importance of Paris’ outdoor terraces, where rows of rattan chairs are placed strategically to face out onto the street, turning pavements into open-air theatres.

Here, the show has no beginning and no end, and the cast of characters is constantly changing, be it a woman cradling a bouquet of flowers exiting left or a father holding the hand of his young daughter entering the stage, scene right.

In French, the spectator sport of people-watching on an outdoor terrace has its own expression: *flâner en terrasse*. There is an art to it, requiring the practitioner to slow down, sit still and permit themselves the luxury of being idle.

It’s perhaps the one Parisian experience visitors to the city are quickest to nail down, perhaps because they are quick to understand how diverting and restorative it can be.

Over in the 3rd arrondissement, Sylvia Krouheim has snagged prime real estate on the outdoor terrace of Le Barbouille bistro. It’s a Parisian pastime the German native has happily adopted as a regular weekend ritual while in Paris. The retiree splits her time between Cologne and the French capital.

“I come to have a drink and people-watch,” she said. “We have cafes in Germany but not this culture of sitting idle and people-watching. I enjoy it.”

1001 Things Everyone Should Know about African American History

By Jefferey C. Stewart [Bantam Doubleday Dell Group; New York] 1996

Pg. 82

The most famous of the Black abolitionists, Frederick Douglass was born a slave in Talbot County, Maryland, had received favored treatment as a gifted young slave, and eventually escaped to freedom in 1831 by impersonating a free Black sailor. Under the care of David Ruggles, the Black head of the New York Vigilance Committee, Douglass moved to New Bedford, Massachusetts, became an avid reader of the *Liberator*, and in 1841, at an abolitionist meeting in Nantucket, Massachusetts, rose and told his story of what it had been like to be a slave. Soon after, Douglass became one of the star attractions for the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society. Studying the style of exposition used by [William Lloyd] Garrison and Wendell Phillips*, Douglass evolved from a slave storyteller to an outstanding speaker, whose diction and poise, wit, humor, and sarcasm transformed him into an engaging lecturer. **Challenged by those who believed that no one who spoke that well could have been a slave, Douglass, who had taught himself to read and write, authored his autobiography, *Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass*, which was published in 1845.** It immediately became a classic, for it was one of the few slave narratives authored by a slave himself. It also made Douglass a marked man for recapture by his former master, causing Douglass to flee to England, where he further enthralled audiences. **After twenty-one months in England, Douglass returned to the United States to purchase his freedom and to assume the reputation of the most highly regarded of the Black abolitionists.**

* **Wendell Phillips** [Pg. 83] was a wealthy Bostonian who dedicated himself to lecturing not on Garrisonian abolitionism but also on the evils of industrial capitalism and the exploitation of labor in America...After the Civil War, he became an advocate of a variety of reforms, from American Indian rights to women voting, and the increasing opposition of labor to the rise of moneyed corporations.

Pg. 79

William Lloyd Garrison was a former white indentured servant who was at the forefront of the abolition movement of the 1830s...**Over the next thirty years, Garrison would be the most influential leader of the abolitionist movement.** Eventually he would define the new abolitionism as *opposition to colonization*, advocacy of immediate emancipation of the slaves, harsh attacks on American churches and the United States Constitution for complicity in slavery, and the belief that moral persuasion rather than political action would end slavery in America. **Garrison was also responsible for linking abolitionism to the temperance, peace and women's rights movements.**

A Celebration of African-American Culture

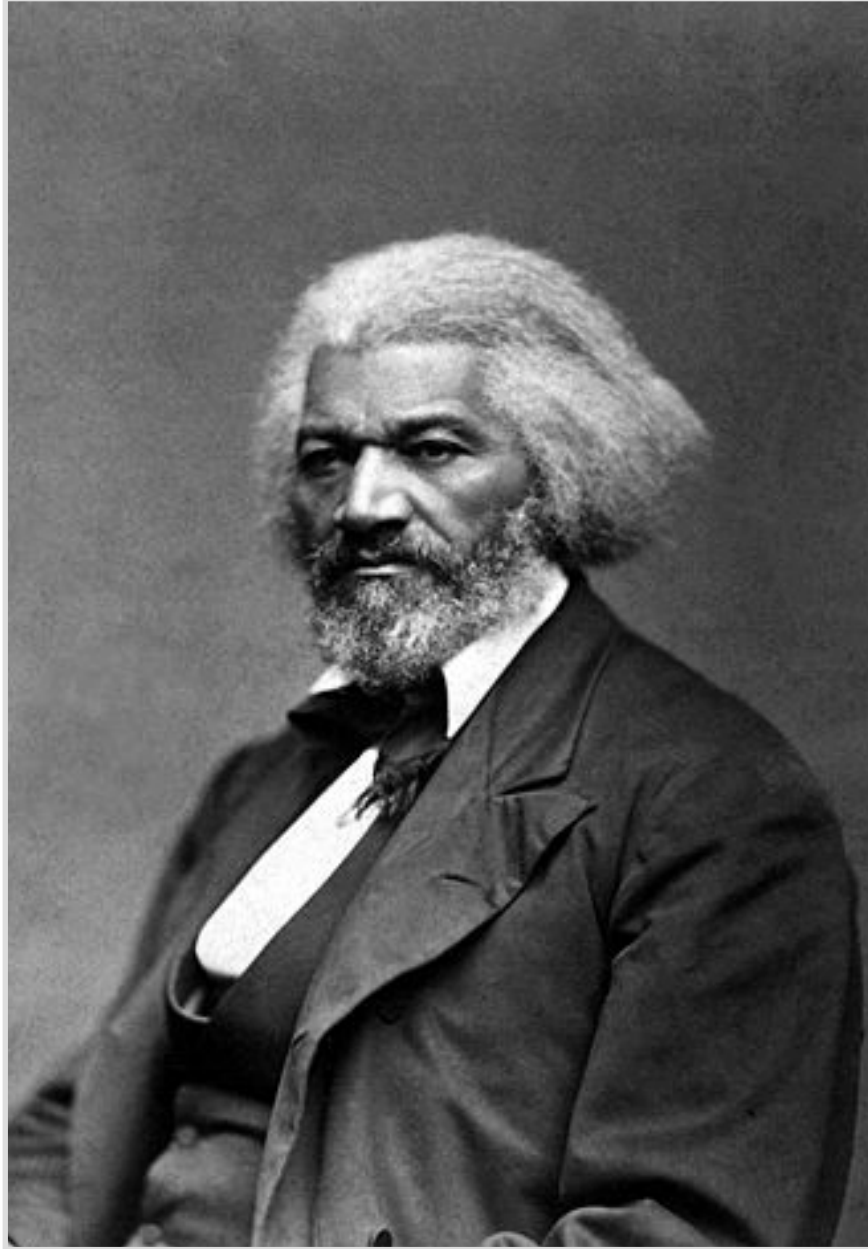
In Baltimore, it feels like Black History Month every day, and I can't wait to go back.

- Truncated -

The New York Times

Travel Section: Page 08 July 08, 2018

By Jada Yuan



Frederick Douglass (Age 61) c. 1879

Abolitionist, Author, Orator & Iconic American Legend

This year is the 200th birthday of Frederick Douglass's birth. A great way to honor the famed abolitionist is the "Path to Freedom" walking tour, led by the guide Lou Fields through Douglass's home in historic Fells Point, Baltimore's original waterfront community.

We walked along the cobblestone streets where Douglass, born into slavery, spent his teenage years, teaching himself to read and write from discarded newspapers. As a young man, he toiled in shipyards, **earning money for his owner**. From a pier, Mr. Fields pointed toward the site of an old railroad where, one day in 1838, Douglass disguised himself as a sailor and jumped on a northbound train to freedom.

He went on to become a famous orator, publish three books (largely responsible for educating the wider public to the abominations of slavery), edit five newspapers and become the first black man to have a one-on-one meeting with a president (Abraham Lincoln). He's the only person in Maryland with four statues and two museums dedicated to him, one of which you can visit with Mr. Fields.*

But the most interesting part of the tour was seeing a row of houses Douglass bought late in life in the 1890s. Accounts seem to show they were money losers, but they are built on the same ground as the demolished Methodist church where Douglass found spirituality in his youth; **it was the first place he returned to in Baltimore when slavery ended, 26 years after he had left.**

*** One statue in Baltimore of Frederick Douglass is prominent on the campus of my alma mater, Morgan State University. The university was founded to educate slaves emancipated after the Civil War in Maryland with other prominent historically Black universities founded mostly in the South.**

Scribble Scribble Scribble

By Simon Schama [Vintage Books; London] 2010

Pg. 169

The great moments of nineteenth-century public eloquence were when orators believed- and made their listeners believe - that for the duration of their discourse, using all the tools that Isocrates, Demosthenes, Cicero and Quintilian had give them- they could reconstitute a mere crowd, a gathering of individuals, into a community; and that that supra-individualist cohesion would survive their dispersal. **This is what converted individual abolitionists into a shoulder-to-shoulder brethren; and what Frederick Douglass, who had learned some of rhetorical magic from them and from his own reading and practicing,** took on his travels, not least to Britain in 1845-7 where, in Cork, Belfast, Dundee and London, **he tried to persuade listeners that they were part of an indivisible movement to extirpate an abomination from the face of the earth.**

Pg. 158

...fulfilling Cicero's ideal that the orator should resemble Rome's star tragedian Roscius: 'When people hear he is to speak all the benches are taken...when he needs to speak silence is signaled by the crowd followed by repeated applause and much admiration. They laugh when he wishes, when wishes they cry.'

Pg. 164

There are those who will tell you I've not shut up since. But this precocious sense of being afflicted with a pretty much incurable case of logorrhea has actually left with mixed feelings about the condition. On the one hand, it's hard not to relish the exhilaration of doing one's thing as a language animal. 'Nothing is so akin to our natural feelings as the rhythms and sounds of voices,' says Cicero in *De Oratore*, 'they rouse and inflame us, calm us and soothe us and often lead us to joy and sadness.' SPEECH! Speech! Wrote **one of the greatest of all its American practitioners, Frederick Douglass, reflecting how he himself had been virtually reborn and certainly emancipated through his own dawning self-consciousness of being a natural orator, and how he had gone on to revolutionize public diction**: 'the live, calm, grave, clear, pointed, warm, sweet, melodious human voice...humanity, justice, liberty demand the service of the living voice.' But it's precisely those for whom eloquence at the service of truth is an indispensable condition of a free society who are also most likely to fret at its apparent atrophy. The eloquent, of course, have been complaining about this at least since Quintilian (in the second century AD). Rhetoric that was both beautiful and virtuous, they lamented, was degenerating into either self-serving demagoguery, florid ornamentation or the stumbling and mumblings of the inarticulate- Osbournes [Ozzy & Sharon] in togas - all of which heralded, in the most pessimistic view, the onset of a kind of slavery; the captivity of the powers of speech and the freedom of audience by the forces of diction-management. Listen to a culture flooded by platitude or vastly amused by grunts of dopey incoherence, they would say, and you hear the bleating of the doomed.

Pg. 04

Abraham Cunard, a Philadelphia shipwright, had settled in Nova Scotia, in the loyalist diaspora, after the American Revolution. The loyalists, severed from not only their homes but the mother country, had good reason to want their mail delivery to take less than six weeks, the time often needed for sailing ships to cross from Britain to Canada or the West Indies. Abraham and his sons prospered with a small mail fleet, and **in the 1830s Samuel, watching George Stephenson's locomotive the *Rocket* hurtle along the tracks at thirty m.p.h., became convinced that on the oceans, too, steam propulsion was about to replace sail.**

Pg. 11

But I was billed to talk about **the man who had given the very first lecture aboard a Cunarder, the *Cambria*, in August 1845: the African-American author and orator Frederick Douglass.** Douglass was en route to what turned into a triumphal lecture tour of Britain and Ireland and had been befriended by the Hutchinson Family Singers (Asa, Jesse, Abby, John and Judson), from New Hampshire. Staunch abolitionists, **the Hutchinsons had the inspired idea that Douglass might give a lecture on the iniquities of slavery, notwithstanding the fact that among the passengers were several slave owners from Georgia and Cuba.** Douglass- with mixed feelings, one suspects- agreed, subject to permission of the captain, the famously capable Charles Judkins. Judkins, as it happened, was a former slave owner (perhaps a slave trader) who had seen the light, and was happy to oblige. Standing on the saloon deck, Douglass began to read from the brutal slave laws of the south, when, predictably, he was drowned out by heckling and threats of physical assault from the outraged slave owners. The Hutchinsons weighed in with inspirational songs but, until Captain Judkins called for the bosun and vowed to put the rioters in irons unless they desisted, the situation looked ugly. The

captain's gesture amazed Douglass, who began his tour of Britain (as he would end it) with an unrealistically awe struck view of British racial tolerance. About Cunard, however, he felt less charitable on the return journey, also on the *Cambria*, in 1847, since it accepted his forty guineas and **assured him that he would be accommodated in cabin class, only to demote him to steerage when he boarded**, a scandal that made the correspondence columns of *The Times* and drew from Samuel Cunard himself a public guarantee that this sort of thing would not happen again.

US teacher suspended after casting children of colour as slaves

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51308746](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51308746)

January 30, 2020

A teacher at a US elementary school has been suspended after casting two of her pupils of colour as slaves in a school play.

They were to be whipped by other children as part of the play featuring fifth graders - 10 or 11 year olds.

The parents of a mixed-race girl, aged 10, complained to the school and other officials in Hamden, Connecticut.

Carmen and Joshua Parker are calling for diversity training for teachers in the district.

Ms Parker did not think the play was an appropriate way of teaching children about slavery, and she was concerned about how black people were portrayed in it,

"The scene starts with nameless slaves [number] one and two getting pushed towards the ship by the slave owner and a child is acting as the slave owner."

"I was trying to make sense of the whipping of the children, the children were going to be whipping the slaves," Mr Parker told local TV.

Ms Parker - who moved from Georgia to Connecticut to become assistant professor of psychiatry at Yale University to research racism in medicine - said no teacher at her daughter's school in Georgia would have assigned that play to students.

The teacher, who is white, has been placed on administrative leave, pending the outcome of an investigation. A local schools official said the play was not a part of the curriculum, and that it had not been approved by the district.

US House passes anti-lynching law over 100 years after first attempt

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51663053](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51663053)

February 27, 2020

The US House of Representatives has overwhelmingly voted to make lynching a federal hate crime in the country.

The move comes over 100 years after lawmakers first attempted to criminalise lynching.

The bill - passed with a 410-4 majority - is named after a black teenager whose murder spurred the Civil Rights movement. The Senate passed it in 2018.

The two bills must now be combined before being signed into law by President Donald Trump.

Lynching is murder by a mob with no due process or rule of law. Across the US, thousands of African Americans were lynched by white mobs, often by hanging or torture, in the 19th and 20th Centuries.

According to the lawmakers, at least 4,742 people were reported lynched in the US between 1882 and 1968. In 99% of cases the perpetrators escaped punishment.

The Emmett Till Antilynching Act is named after a the 14-year-old Chicago boy who was killed while visiting family in Mississippi in 1955.

Speaking on the House floor on Wednesday, Illinois Congressman Bobby Rush, who co-sponsored the legislation, said he was "pleased that the language we are voting on today has already been approved by the Senate, and I am exceptionally hopeful that it will face no further obstacles on its path to the president's desk".

The earliest attempt by the House to pass an anti-lynching bill was 1900, according to the Washington Post, and was sponsored by Rep George Henry White - then the country's only black member of Congress.

The Mekong

Turbulent Past, Uncertain Future

By Milton Osborne [Grove Press; New York] 2000

Pg. 10

Only afterwards, and without any indication of its location on the map of the village which the staff at the *mairie* had given me, did I find the temple tower, with the panels

around its base depicting scenes from Lagrées life. All were defaced, with the explorer's head knocked off in every case. **There seemed a sad symmetry between this fact and the contemporary rape of the statuary and carvings found in Cambodia's Angkok temple ruins- ruins that are also depicted on this extraordinary monument.**

The late twentieth century has been less than kind to the memory of men who were once hailed as heroes, and **Doudart de Lagrée is not the only one whose monument has been treated with disdain, and worse. Francis Garnier, the man who led the Mekong Expedition to its conclusion after Lagrée died a tragic death in China, is honoured with a statue in Paris; a statue which has been mocked by those who abhor the imperialist values it enshrined when it was erected in 1896.** In truth, it is an extraordinary confection. Garnier stands in a classically heroic pose, with half-naked women and wild animals drawn from an Indochinese bestiary draped about his legs and feet. **When I last saw it, Garnier's nose bore what looked at first like a partially inflated condom.** It was a relief, at least, to realize that it was only a faded plastic 'red nose' of the kind sold for charity.

...Often mistakenly identified as the 'discoverer' of the ruins of the great Cambodian temple complex at Angkor, **Mouhot** more accurately was their first important Western publicist. He, like Lagrée and Garnier, had led a life in the Indochinese region that was closely linked to the Mekong River. When I saw his tomb in 1996, only a few years after it had been reclaimed from the jungle, there were **already signs that some recent visitors had tried to vandalize a plaque attached to its side.**

Pg. 114-117

A decade was to pass before public honours began to be paid to Garnier's memory: **streets named after him in Paris and the provinces**, a vessel given his name in the

navy, and **finally the statue erected as the southern end of the avenue de l'Observatoire**. As was the case with Doudart de Lagrée, Garnier's remains were finally removed from their resting place in Saigon in 1983 and lodged in the base of his statue.

...The irony is that, whatever their disagreements over the route to follow, it is clear that throughout the expedition Lagrée and Garnier treated each other with respect. The post-facto arguments of their partisans have been a poor monument to their memory.

>>> **IMPORTANT** <<<

Today, Garnier, Lagrée and the others are little remembered outside France, and little enough there. As Frenchmen, their achievements and their failures have remained, essentially the preserve of French writers addressing a French audience. When the region they so painfully traversed became part of a wider international interest, it did so in terms of the Vietnam War, **a period many would rather forget**. Yet the aim of the Mekong Expedition encompassed far more than its French membership suggests. **The French explorers were seeking a way into China**, a goal harking back to Marco Polo and stretching into the present, with the Western world still struggles to find the right way to deal with the giant nation that so fascinated those early explorers.

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 484

Pasteurian Influence on French Colonial Expansions

The Pasteurian spirit must take wings, for the Institute was meant to teach future apostles; this was something that Pasteur had clearly indicated at a very early stage: “In the Paris establishment **we will have to train young scientists who will carry our method into faraway countries.**” Exporting science beyond the seas- this mind-set was in keeping with the preoccupation of France’s colonial policies at the end of the nineteenth century. In the 1880s, in the wake of the severe criticism surrounding the military expeditions to sub-Saharan Africa or Annam [Vietnam], as well as the set back in the Tonkin region, which had brought down the government of **Jules Ferry**, France had slowed down its colonial efforts. But after 1890, the example of England, which was expanding its empire and exploiting the natural resources of its new territories, prompted the French nationalists to urge their government to resume its policy of colonial expansion. **Pasteur became one of the architects of this policy through the work of his disciples.** It was during his lifetime, at his instigation, and with the active support of Roux, that the applications of microbiology and advanced techniques reached what was not yet called the Third World.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

Thanks to Pasteur, ***French science became both a humanitarian enterprise and an instrument of conquest.***

Pg. 491

Through the cult of Pasteur and his doctrines, and by propagating the microbial theories and those of the nascent immunology, this family kept the glory of the *Institut Pasteur* alive and made its patrimony yield ample fruit.

At the same, the Pasteurians also saw to it that science, medicine, and prevention became everyone's concern, in particular that of the state. Very soon the Pasteurian approach was no longer the exclusive property of the scientists of the rue Dutot; it even spread beyond the confines of the French colonial adventure, even though the suffering populations of Africa and Asia were unquestionably the first to benefit from the overseas Pasteur Institutes.

As Pasteur had said many times, science must serve all of humanity. Health and education, the practical application of the Pasteurian discoveries, and technical cooperation with the Third World, these were the mainstays of the ideal disseminated by Pasteur's disciples.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 205

There was advances too in the field of medicine. **A French surgeon, Antoine Clot, was recruited to found a modern medical school.** He went on to set up the first modern Egyptian hospital and introduced new methods of vaccination against smallpox. He was also responsible for hiring other medical specialists, including Theodor Bilharz, a German physician, who identified the cause of the endemic waterborne disease *schistosomiasis*, more commonly known as *bilharzia*, that afflicts much of Africa's population.

Pasteurization of France

By Bruno Latour [Harvard University Press; Cambridge & London] 1984, 1988

Translated by Alan Sheridan and John Law

Pg. 94

Yersin* begins by summarizing the contribution of a century-old science, epidemiology, one of whose aims was to throw back the microscopic “barbarians” beyond the frontiers of the western world: “At the beginning of last May, there broke out at Hong Kong an epidemic of bubonic plague that proved deadly to the Chinese population of that city. The disease had been raging for a very long time in an endemic state on the high plateaus of Yunnan and from time to time had appeared quite near the frontier of our Indo-Chinese possessions at Meng-tsu, Lan-Chow, and Pei-hai: Since the time of the Renaissance, the contradiction has always been the same: **to extend commercial routes was to allow microbes to multiply. “Laissez faire, laissez passer” profited not only the merchants:** “The great commercial movement between Canton and Hong Kong, on the one hand, and between Hong Kong and Tonkin, on the other hand, and the difficulty in establishing on the littoral of these lands a really effective quarantine make **the French government fear that Indochina will be invaded by the epidemic.** “

*** Think of *Yersinia Pestis* of the bubonic plague in Alexandria and Constantinople in Part One. A street named in HCMC [Saigon] for him too.**

There is still nothing original about the beginning of this article, which conforms to all the canons of hygiene. The state defends its frontiers with soldiers against large-scale enemies and with doctors against small-scale ones. In Tonkin the French go only as far as they are allowed to by the pullulation of parasites and microbes that secretly undermine

not only the colonial officers by also the Tonkinese and, of course, their dogs, cats, and buffaloes: **“I received from the Ministry of the Colonies the order to Hong Kong and to study the nature of the scourge, the conditions in which it spreads, and to seek the most effective measures to prevent it reaching *our possessions*.”** The plague could sweep away “possessions,” just as anthrax could decimate French livestock. There, too, a minister entrusted a Pasteurian with a mission.

...Although he a was a colonial physician *second class*, Yersin did not treat directly the sick. This was the first displacement. The second displacement was the fact that although he was inside the hospital , he was in his laboratory. The third displacement was that he brought with him his laboratory that he had built after many difficulties. **Here we recognize the Pasteurian. In the midst of the worst horrors, it was the laboratory that was given first priority.**

Pg. 98

In presenting a bacilli culture, a recent advertising headline ran: **“The new French colonies.”** **It was intended as a joke; it was also correct.** The Minister of the Colonies was to take an extraordinary interest in Yersin’s colonies. Isolated in his laboratory, he worked on microscopic colonies in an effort to transform those of the macro-parasite whose ‘possessions’ were threatened.

Pg. 140-142

To follow this transformation of a society by a “science,” we must look not in the home country but in the colonies. The enormous part played by tropical medicine in the production of the *Annales de l’Institut Pasteur* revealed most directly the struggle between micro-parasites and macro-parasites, and **it was there that the forces thrown into the balance of the Pasteurians could tip the scales irreversibly in favor of the westerners.** It was in the tropics that we can image best what a pasteurized medicine and society are: “It is clear that even more than heat, which is at most an unpleasant factor, **fever and dysentery are the “generals” that defend hot countries against our incursions and prevent us from replacing the aborigines that we have to make use of**” (Brault; 1908, p. 402).

The blacks, like the Hovas, were immunized. The westerners were not. Thus the natives had a superiority that compensated for their natural inferiority. It was therefore necessary to reverse once more the balance of forces and to restore to the westerners their natural superiority, by overcoming that relative ally of blacks and that enemy of whites: the parasite. Calmette writes: “It is unlikely that Africa would have aroused so much greed if the peoples of Europe who not share it had not been counting on their victory over malaria “ (1905, p. 417).

To situate the *Institut Pasteur* in this gigantic struggle, we do not even have to crude Marxists or to resort to far-fetched evidence. In an article entitled ‘The Scientific Mission of the *Institut Pasteur* and the Colonial Expansion of France,’ Calmette writes again: “It is now the turn of the scientific explorers to come onto the stage...their task is to draw up inventories of the natural resources of the conquered countries and to prepare the way for their exploitation. These scientific explorers are the geographers, engineers, and naturalists. Among the last, **the microbiologists have a considerable role to play in**

protecting the colonies, their native collaborators, and their domestic animals against their most fearsome, because invisible enemies” (1912, p. 129).

This work on the parasites had a direct influence on colonization, because parasites directly limited the extent of the empires formed by the macro-parasites (McNeill: 1976). The identification and movement of each parasite made it possible to advance further. **The extent of the shift in favor of the whites can be seen quite clearly.** It is one of those dramatic proofs beloved of so many scientists. **With each parasite conquered, the columns of soldiers, missionaries, and colonists became visible on the map of Africa and Asia, sailing up the rivers and invading the plains,** just as, thirty years before, the surgeons tackled new organs with each step in the progress of asepsia: “So it is thanks to these two scientists (Bouet and Roubaud) that we now know the various modes of propagation of the trypanosomiases that form the principal obstacle- **one might say the only obstacle- to the exploitation of the enormous quadrilateral that extends between Guinea, the Upper Nile, Rhodesia, and Angola”** (Calmette: 1912, p. 132).

This politico-military role given to the biologist was explicitly claimed by the Pasteurians. Roux, praising the work of Laveran in 1915, exclaims: ***“Thanks to them (the scientists), lands that malaria forbade to the Europeans are opened up to civilization. It is thus that the work of a scientist may have consequences for mankind that go well beyond those of the conceptions of our greatest statesmen”*** (1915, p. 410). Yes, that’s it: they go beyond those of the greatest statesmen, because of pursuing politics with politics, the scientists were pursuing it with *other means*. This unforeseeable supplement of force gave them that superlative politics which made it possible to act on the poor, on the inhabitants of Madagascar, on the surgeons, on the Africans, and on the dairies.



Napoléon I on his Imperial Throne by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1806

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 201

Bonaparte [Napoléon I] responded to the revolt with brutal repression, using cannon fire against residential quarters. The university mosque of al-Azhar, revered throughout the Islamic world, became a particular target. **Al-Jabarti recorded his disgust at the conduct of the French troops:**

The French trod in the Mosque of Al-Azhar with their shoes, carrying swords and rifles... They ravaged the students' quarters and ponds, smashing the lamps and chandeliers and breaking up the bookcases of the students...and scribes...They treated the books and the Koranic volumes as trash, throwing them on the ground, stamping on them with their feet and shoes. Furthermore, they soiled the mosque, blowing their spit in it, pissing and defecating in it. **They guzzled wine and smashed bottles in the central court and other parts. And whoever they happened to meet in the mosque they stripped.**



Napoléon in Egypt

by Jean-Léon Gérôme, c. 1863

Pasteurization of France

By Bruno Latour [Harvard University Press; Cambridge & London] 1984, 1988

Translated by Alan Sheridan and John Law

Pasteur was hailed as a more famous conqueror than that of Austerlitz [Napoléon I].

Nevertheless, when he put up for the Senate, this great politician was beaten hollow. This outcome says everything. Political politics fail, but politics by other means succeeds superlatively. **Invade Africa with a determination to dominate with power, and you will be dead before long and be confined to the coast. But invade it with the *Institut Pasteur*, and you might really dominate it.** What was unforeseeable was that the fusion of the Pasteurian laboratory, tropical medicine, and tropical society would be much more complete than in France itself.

This new medicine had five characteristics that explained its success. To begin with most of the diseases that could be studied were all derived from germs or parasites. The other diseases, which in France itself made up nine-tenths of the work of the medical profession, were simply ignored. Among the colonists the potential patients were all young men in good health who fell ill from infectious diseases. **When doctors treated the natives, they did so *en masse*, working on devastating symptoms and spectacular diseases (plague, yellow fever, leprosy, sleeping sickness).** In such a situation there could be no question of a family medicine, in which the patient was expected to pay.

...Since the Pasteurians could not concentrate all their attention on the laboratory stage and could interrupt the parasite only by interrupting his life cycle in life-sized conditions, they had to obtain plenary powers and always act on a large scale. Since they could not reduce their contribution to one stage and leave other to apply it, the Pasteurians had to be allowed to legislate for the entire social body. **Malaria or yellow fever were to be**

destroyed not with vaccines but my ordering the colonists and natives to build their houses differently, to dry up stagnant ponds, to build walls of different materials, or to alter their daily habits. The Pasteurian worked both in the laboratory and on administrative regulations, but his actions could not longer be studied in distinct stages. He legislated like Solon: “It has taken thirty years for science to discover the nature and origin of all the great endemic diseases that seemed to have stopped civilization at the threshold of the tropical countries. All the problems have now been posed, all the solutions are in sight. The governors of our colonies think as men of science and act as administrators to apply the doctrines to which the century of Pasteur has given birth. Our corps of colonial health is continuing with its admirable work everywhere” (Nattan-Larrier: 1915, P. 303).

This means by which administrators were enabled to act as men of science was, as always, the laboratories, now extended to all the colonies, at Saigon, Algiers, Tunis, Tangiers, Brazzaville, Dakar. In 1901 an Institute of Colonial Medicine was founded by a subscription of the Union Coloniale Française and was attached to the *Institut Pasteur*. In 1908 the *Bulletin de la Société de Pathologie Exotique* was added to the *Annales*: “**In the Far East and in French Africa, then, this is no longer any one of our colonies that has not possessed for several years one or more laboratories suitably equipped for bacteriological research and for the immediate application of Pasteurian methods either to the treatment and prevention of infectious diseases or to the study of economic conditions dependent upon biology**” (Calmette: 1912, p. 133).

The role of both preventative medicine and the rise of the standard of living in the decline of the great infectious diseases in Europe has been a matter of dispute. **But there has never been any doubt as to the direct and determining role of the *Institut Pasteur* in colonization.** It if had been necessary to make colonial society only with masters and slaves, there would never have been any colonial society. It had to be made with microbes, together with the swarming of insects and parasites that they transported. It is

not enough to speak shyly of the “influence of parasitology on social or institutional interests” (Stepan: 1978). With only whites and blacks, with only miasmatic regions and healthy or dangerous climates, that Colonial Leviathan which spread across the globe could never have been built. Nor can the colonial medicine of the Pasteurians were capable, once more, of moving their programs of research sufficiently to obtain a richer definition of society than had all the exploiters or exploited of the period. The Pasteurians reshuffled the cards by daring to change profoundly the list of actors playing a role in the world, by modifying the trials of strength, and by inserting the laboratory into the strangest and least predictable place. **Their “genius” lay in what they twice succeeded, in two different periods and two successive political situations- first at home on infectious diseases during the 1880s and 1890s, then in the colonies on the parasitical diseases before 1914 [WWI]- to reorder society in a way that went well beyond the ‘conceptions of our great statesmen.’**

Pg. 114-115

He explains [Alix]: “It is impossible to deny that, in the very near future, **medical questions will all be resolved by applications deriving from the discoveries of hygiene**; pharmaceutical therapy in civilian public medicine will fall to a very secondary rank, as has already happened in military medicine” (1881, p. 761).

In giving Pasteurized hygiene a push, our Alix raises the status of his own medicine above that of his civilian colleagues. **Furthermore, military medicine had already been pasteurized institutionally.**

...But to understand the activity of these army doctors, it is not enough to believe that they were looking for “legitimacy.” ... Their essential problem was that men died in the barracks in peacetime.

...There was something more serious still. In wartime, as is well know, there are more deaths from microbes than from the enemy. “The French marched on Moscow without encountering opposition, but typhus marched with them. That army of 100,000 men lost 10,000 soldiers from disease, in the week 7-14 September alone” (1972, p. 97). Every association is transformed by this battle on several fronts: “Fear of the Russians and of the vengeance of the Poles made the soldiers keep together in compact groups. The fleas from the hovels moved everywhere, sticking to the seams of clothes, hair, and brought with them the typhus microorganisms” (p. 92).

In 1802 a French army set for San Domingo [Saint-Domingue] with 58,545 men. In four months 50,270 were dead of yellow fever [86% deaths!]. In 1809 only 300 of them remained, and they were repatriated [only half of 1%] to France.* Lémure, an army doctor, describes in 1896 the Madagascar expedition: “The Hova government was counting on the fever to prevent our soldiers from getting to Antananarivo. It was depending on that weapon much more than on bullets and shells made in England” (1896, p. 47). Without firing a single shot, the Hovas were content to force the French to bivouac in the plain: **“Two months were enough to reduce their numbers to a half and even to a quarter, leaving some battalions existing only in name – all sick and 5,000 dead, that the balance sheet (out of 24,000 men).** Which proves that the expedition was above all a business of sanitation” (p. 50).

* This abysmal loss of lives, incidentally, factored into Napoléon I withdrawing from the vast centrally located Mississippi River lands. The Louisiana Purchase to the United States, former British colonies, was pushing the States abruptly now against the western Spanish held, later Mexican territories. Napoléon I realized he was better consolidating his forces and capital for Europe. This is why so many American cities and counties have French names in the interior of the United States.

...The Hovas formed an alliance with miasma to win a war against those armed with rifles and cannon. In order to reverse once more this balance of forces, when had already been reversed once, what had to be done? **They had to use modern bacteriology.** By crushing the microbes of parasites in the laboratory, the eliminated the power of the Hovas' allies and **therefore gave the cannon and rifles their superiority, since those who them would no longer die.** When you are an army doctor, you can hardly hesitate.

In war there had always been two enemies, the micro-scopic and and the macro-scopic....In a country like the France of that time, inspired by ideas of revenge, obsessed by a falling birthrate, **it soon became unthinkable that whole battalions should be lost to microbes against which Pasteur, the great Frenchman, had produced the remedies.** Army medicine was converted to Pasteurism without putting up the slightest resistance.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 217

Quinine vs Malaria

The Pleiad sailed a record distance of 700 miles upstream in eleven weeks. As a commercial venture, the expedition was a failure. But its main significance was that not one of the twelve Europeans nor any of the fifty-four Africans on board the Pleiad died of malaria. At Baikie's insistence, his crew had been required to take daily doses of quinine as a prophylactic against fever; five grains was administered every morning to every man. Though Baikie did not understand what caused malaria, he had found a way of averting its deadly effects. The consequences were profound. For the use of quinine showed that life was possible for Europeans in the tropical interior. **By the 1860s and 1870s, quinine was in regular use by European missionaries, merchants and soldiers.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quinine

The form of quinine most effective in treating malaria was found by Charles Marie de La Condamine in 1737. In 1820, French researchers Pierre Joseph Pelletier and Joseph Bienaimé Caventou first isolated quinine from the bark of a tree in the genus *Cinchona* - probably *Cinchona officinalis* - and subsequently named the substance. The name was derived from the original Quechua (Inca) word for the cinchona tree bark, *quina* or *quina-quina*, which means "bark of bark" or "holy bark". Prior to 1820, the bark was first dried, ground to a fine powder, and then mixed into a liquid (commonly wine) which was then drunk. **Large-scale use of quinine as a malaria prophylaxis started around 1850. In 1853 Paul Briquet published a brief history and discussion of the literature on "quinquina".**

Quinine played a significant role in the colonization of Africa by Europeans. Quinine had been said to be the prime reason Africa ceased to be known as the "white man's grave". **A historian has stated, "it was quinine's efficacy that gave colonists fresh opportunities to swarm into the Gold Coast, Nigeria and other parts of West Africa".**

To maintain their monopoly on cinchona bark, Peru and surrounding countries began outlawing the export of cinchona seeds and saplings in the early 19th century.

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 392

Microbes

The régime's days were numbered, not only because of the war with Vietnam, but because the body politic had rotted from within. The microbes, **'the ugly microbes'**, as Pol had called them, were not, as he believed, the result of some political gangrene, blighting a healthy organism. They were the very essence of the system he had built.

Pg. 172

Malaria & More

...The journey from Tay Ninh took more than a month. In the final stages he had to be carried, prostrate from malaria, in a hammock, slung from a bamboo shoulder-pole between two bearers.

Malaria was, and still is, endemic in the jungles of Indochina. Khieu Samphân recalled marching in Indian file through the forest with a guerrilla escort and watching the man in front of him 'jerking about uncontrollably as he walked as though he had the palsy'. Hu Nim lost his hair after a malarial attack. In 1968, Mang, the South-Western Zone leader, died from it. **A senior Viet Cong official remembered malaria being a worse problem than the Americans:** 'For each of my years in the jungle, I spent approximately two months in the hospital, battling the high fevers and general debility of the disease... *We lost more people to malaria than we did to the enemy.*

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 05

From early on, the lure of profit was the engine that drove French colonial policy.

Commercial interests and government officials sought economic gain by exploiting the area's natural resources and opening up new markets for the manufactured goods of metropolitan France. **Indochina, in this regard, held special appeal, offering an entry point into the (theoretically) immense market of China.**

But colonies were not more merely a hedge against the vicissitudes of the capitalist economic cycle; they were also a potential source of military strength, grandeur, and national security. The colonial venture in Southeast Asia would, so the the argument went, enhance French power and increase its credibility on the world stage. It would also prevent rival world powers, notably Great Britain, from staking a claim on the territory. "The political interest in this expedition," the Commission de la Cochichine (Special Commission for Indochina) **noted in 1857, "arises from the force of circumstances propelling the Western nations toward the Far East.** Are we to be the only ones who possess nothing in the area, while the English, the Dutch, the Spanish, and even the Russians establish themselves there? With the British holding a dominant position in eastern China along the coast, French planners turned their focus southward, to the Vietnamese shore of the South China Sea. In the word of the Marseille Chamber of Commerce **in 1865, the goal was "to make Saigon a French Singapore."***

***Unfortunately no mention of what régime exactly instituted this policy; however, we can ascertain because we are aware of the importance of those years.**

To the metropolitan populace, officials offered a different justification. France, they proclaimed, was engaged in a noble "civilizing mission" (*mission civilisatrice*), dispensing the benefits of modern civilization to the primitive peoples of Asia and Africa: the "white man's burden," Rudyard Kipling had called it in his famous poem of 1899. In

earlier times, this sentiment had usually been cloaked in religious terms- to bring the word of God to the heathen- but by the 1880s and 1890s, the civilizing mission of French colonialism could be couched in secular language: Commercial development would integrate Asian societies with the world market. This would lead not only to their economic development but to modern society based on representative government, the rule of law, and individual freedom.

There were contradictions in these objectives, as perceptive observers quickly saw. The publicized goal of the civilizing mission rested uneasily alongside the pragmatic objective of exploiting the economic resources of the colonial territories for the benefit of the home country. As a result, the colonial government was never prepared to support **the development of an indigenous manufacturing and commercial sector in Indochina that might compete against manufactured goods imported from France. The industrialization of colonial Indochina thus never occurred.** *Nor could Paris sincerely promote democratic institutions in Indochina when, in the end, such a society would inevitably wish to reclaim its independence.*...Ho Chi Minh and his colleagues were forced down revolutionary roads.

All the while, the message of *mission civilisatrice* continued to be preached and even to animate the private discussions of some colonial officials, who believed they are bringing modernity and civilization to the Indochinese people, even when their actions often suggested something else. **This ambiguity at the heart of French colonial policy would never go away; ultimately, it would bring the whole enterprise crashing down.**

Pg. xii

...He [**John Kennedy**] stays more than two hours, peppering the journalist with questions about every aspect of the war. The answers are sobering. The French are losing

and likely can't recover, Topping tells him, for the simple reason that Ho Chi Minh has captured the leadership of the Vietnamese nationalist movement and has a seemingly inexhaustible supply of recruits for his army. He also controls mountain passes to China, whose leader, Mao Zedong, is supplying the Viet Minh with weapons and training. Kennedy asks what the Vietnamese think of the United States. Not much, Topping replies. **At the end of the Pacific War in 1945, Americans had stood supreme, immensely popular throughout Southeast Asia for their vanquishing of Japan and for the steadfast anti-colonialism of the just-deceased Franklin Delano Roosevelt.** Their esteem grew when they followed through on their pledge to grant independence to the Philippines. But that was then. **Now the United States is resented and even hated by many Vietnamese for her vigorous backing of the French colonial war effort.**

Pg. xiv

Tactical Nuclear Weapons Considered

After the Kennedy's departure [JFK to be future president], despite ever-rising levels of U.S. assistance, **France's fortunes continued to spiral downward**, until by mid-1954 she had lost the war, following a spectacular defeat in the Battle of Dien Bien Phu, one of the great military engagements of modern times. **The Eisenhower administration**, by then far more committed to the war effort than were the French themselves, **actively considered intervening with military force- perhaps with tactical nuclear weapons**, in a heatedly debated secret plan ominously code-named Operation Vulture- to try to save the French position, and ***came closer to doing so than is generally believed***...the Winston Churchill government in London resisted strong administration pressure to go along. **A peace agreement signed in Geneva divided Vietnam at the seventeenth parallel pending nationwide elections in 1956.**

Pg. xvi

A prostrate France, having been overrun by Nazi Germany in a mere six weeks in 1940 and further humiliated in meekly ceding Indochina to the advancing Japanese, sought **after 1945 to reestablish colonial control, at a time when the whole edifice of the European imperial system was crumbling;** how could she possibly hope to succeed?

Pg. xxi

If was for the most part, self-delusion. For one thing, the French Expeditionary Corp usually fought with bravery and determination and skill, as we shall see. **For another, France's war was also America's war- Washington footed much of the bill, supplied most of the weaponry, and pressed Paris leaders to hang tough when their will faltered.** Well before the climax at Dien Bien Phu, Viet Minh leaders considered the United States, not France, their principal foe. Furthermore, what Dulles and other US officials for a long time didn't fathom, and then refused to acknowledge after they did, was that colonialism is often in the eyes of the beholder: **To a great many Vietnamese after 1954, the United States was just another big white Western power, as responsible as the French for the suffering of the first war and now there to impose her will on them, to tell them how to conduct affairs, with guns at the ready.** The other side, led by the venerable "Uncle Ho," had opposed the Japanese and driven out the French and thereby secured a nationalist legitimacy that was, in a fundamental way, fixed for all time- whatever their later government misdeeds. They, much more than the succession of governments in South Vietnam, were the heirs of an anti-colonial revolution.

Pg. xix

Many thousands of Vietnamese who might otherwise have wanted no part of Communism joined the Viet Minh against the French, motivated by a deep desire to achieve national independence. Among them were many of the most able and dedicated patriots in the country. Other nationalist groups, meanwhile, had either withered because they refused to choose sides or had thrown in their lot with the French against the Communists, hoping to achieve independence through incremental political reform, but instead losing all credibility with their compatriots for partnering with the hated colonial overlord.

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 408

Dien Bien Phu

...The garrison was by then a formidable entity, at least in terms of size, each day over the past weeks having brought reinforcements by air: **Foreign Legion, Moroccan, and Algerian battalions; colonial artillery batteries with sizable numbers of black African gunners;** intelligence and engineer units; doctors and nurses; and even, for the Legion, prostitutes of two *bordels mobiles de campagne*- mobile field bordellos. The number of French Union troops in the valley now totaled 10,910, and the steady stream of Dakotas was also bringing large amounts of weaponry and ammunition.

Pg. 418

...But most everyone was eager to get on with the show. Time and again the soldiers had been told an attack seemed imminent, yet nothing had happened; the succession of false alarms was frustrating and never-racking. Ennui was a frequent companion in the remote valley, as the men dreamed of home, of wives and girlfriends, of cold beers at the neighborhood cafe, of warm baths and favorite meals. **The dark rotgut that was issued to them in the form of *vinogel*- a canned, jellylike wine concentrate to which water must be added- only made them pine harder for real drink; the women in the camp bordellos provided gratification but not love.**

Pg. 379-380

‘Jaw Jaw’

The endgame had started in 1954 with the siege of Dien Bien Phu and its garrison 30,000 French and Indo-Chinese troops. Eisenhower and Dulles favored intervention and there was talk of using nuclear weapons, but Congress insisted that France would pledge itself to grant independence to Indo-China and that Britain should provide some troops. There was flurry of exchanges in which Churchill and Eden urged restraint on Dulles and pointed him towards a negotiated settlement. **It was during one such meeting that the Prime Minister famously remarked that ‘jaw jaw’ was better than ‘war war.’**

...Churchill had been right to keep Britain out of what the Americans later and painfully discovered was an unwinnable struggle against the national aspirations of **the Vietnamese, who preferred to die in huge numbers rather than replace a French master with an American stooge.**

On 7 March 1954 Dien Bien Phu surrendered just as the peace negotiations began in Geneva. Eden performed the diplomatic game with consummate finesse, a sulky Dulles refused to shake hands with the Chinese Foreign Minister Zhou Enlai, and the French agreed to withdraw from Indo-China. Partition was accepted, but Washington feared that the Communist north would ultimately dominate the country and so made overtures to the fiercely anti-Communist Ngo Dinh Diem, who, it was hoped, would hold the pass in South Vietnam.

Heinz Albert “Henry” Kissinger

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Kissinger

Kissinger played a key role in bombing Cambodia to disrupt PAVN and Viet Cong units launching raids into South Vietnam from within Cambodia's borders and resupplying their forces by using the Ho Chi Minh trail and other routes, as well as the 1970 Cambodian Incursion and subsequent widespread bombing of Khmer Rouge targets in Cambodia. **The bombing campaign contributed to the chaos of the Cambodian Civil War, which saw the forces of leader Lon Nol unable to retain foreign support to combat the growing Khmer Rouge insurgency that would overthrow him in 1975.**

Documents uncovered from the Soviet archives after 1991 reveal that the North Vietnamese invasion of Cambodia in 1970 was launched at the explicit request of the Khmer Rouge and negotiated by Pol Pot's then second in command, Nuon Chea. ***The American bombing of Cambodia resulted in 40,000–150,000 deaths from 1969 to 1973, including at least 5,000 civilians.*** Pol Pot biographer David P. Chandler argues that the

bombing "had the effect the Americans wanted—it broke the Communist encirclement of Phnom Penh." However, Ben Kiernan and Taylor Owen suggest that "the bombs drove ordinary Cambodians into the arms of the Khmer Rouge, a group that seemed initially to have slim prospects of revolutionary success." Kissinger himself defers to others on the subject of casualty estimates. "...since I am in no position to make an accurate estimate of my own, I consulted the OSD Historian, who gave me an estimate of 50,000 based on the tonnage of bombs delivered over the period of four and a half years."

Along with North Vietnamese Politburo Member Le Duc Tho, **Kissinger was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize on December 10, 1973**, for their work in negotiating the ceasefires contained in the Paris Peace Accords on "Ending the War and Restoring Peace in Vietnam", signed the previous January. According to Irwin Abrams, this prize was the most controversial to date. **For the first time in the history of the Peace Prize, two members left the Nobel Committee in protest.** Tho rejected the award, telling Kissinger that peace had not been restored in South Vietnam. Kissinger wrote to the Nobel Committee that he accepted the award "with humility," and "donated the entire proceeds to the children of American service members killed or missing in action in Indochina." **After the Fall of Saigon in 1975, Kissinger attempted to return the award.**

Richard Ramirez

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_Ramirez

- Truncated -

Ramirez was born in El Paso, Texas on February 29, 1960, the youngest of Julian and Mercedes Ramirez's five children. **His father Julian, a Mexican national and former Juarez, Mexico policeman** who later became a laborer on the Santa Fe railroad, **was prone to fits of anger that often resulted in physical abuse.**

As a 12-year-old, Richard – or "Richie", as he was known to his family – was strongly influenced by his older cousin, Miguel ("Mike") Ramirez, *a decorated U.S. Army Green Beret combat veteran who often boasted of his gruesome exploits during the Vietnam War. He shared Polaroid photos of his victims, including Vietnamese women he had raped. In some of the photos, Mike posed with the severed head of a woman he had abused.*

Ramirez, who had begun smoking marijuana at the age of 10, bonded with Mike over joints and gory war stories. *Mike taught his young cousin some of his military skills, such as killing with stealth.* Around this time, Ramirez began to seek escape from his father's violent temper by sleeping in a local cemetery.

Ramirez was present on May 4, 1973 when his cousin Mike fatally shot his wife, Jessie, in the face with a .38 caliber revolver during a domestic argument. After the shooting, Ramirez became sullen and withdrawn from his family and peers. Later that year, he moved in with his older sister, Ruth, and her husband, Roberto, an obsessive "peeping Tom" who took Richie along on his nocturnal exploits. Ramirez also began using LSD and cultivated an interest in Satanism. **Mike was found not guilty of Jessie's murder by reason of insanity and was released in 1977, after four years of incarceration at the Texas State Mental Hospital. His influence over Ramirez continued.**

The adolescent Ramirez began to meld his burgeoning sexual fantasies with violence, including forced bondage and rape. While still in school, he took a job at a local Holiday Inn, where he used his passkey to rob sleeping patrons. **His employment ended abruptly after a hotel guest returned to his room to find Ramirez attempting to rape his wife.** Although the husband beat Ramirez senseless at the scene, criminal charges were dropped when the couple, who lived out of state, declined to return to testify against him.

Ramirez dropped out of Jefferson High School in the ninth grade. At the age of 22, he moved to California, where he settled permanently.

=

Ramirez was a notorious California serial killer in the 1980s via the influence of his cousin discharged from the Vietnam War. The veteran was most likely was not ever charged with war crimes against civilians even with proof in his possession.

The Sympathizer

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2016

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, 2016

Pg. 05-07

During his free time, he read, and whenever he visited the villa, a book was tucked under his arm. When he arrived a few days later, Richard Hedd's *Asian Communism and the Oriental Mode of Destruction* was the paperback he carried.

The book was for me, while the General received a bottle of Jack Daniel's- a gift I would have preferred if given the choice...

It's over, I said, and when I said it to Claude it finally seemed real. I thought Claude might protest and argue that American bombers might yet fill our skies, or that American air cavalry might soon ride on gunships to our rescue, Claude did not disappoint.

Claude was our most trusted American friend, or relationship so intimate he once confided in me to being one-sixteenth Negro. Ah, I had said, equally smashed on Tennessee bourbon, that explains why your hair is black, and why you tan so well, and why you can dance the cha-cha like one of us. Beethoven, he said, was likewise of

hexadecimal descent. Then, I said, that explains why you can carry the tune of “Happy Birthday” like no one’s business.

Pg. 186

Here was one representative example of Richard Hedd’s highly esteemed *Asian Communism and the Oriental Mode of Destruction*:

The Vietnamese peasant will not object to the use of airpower, for he is apolitical, interested only in feeding himself and his family. Bombing his village will of course upset him, but the cost is outweighed ultimately by how airpower will persuade him that he is on the wrong side if he chooses communism, which cannot protect him. (p. 126)

Pg. 291

For only the second time I had known him, he embarked on a speech that was, for him, an epic. What’s crazy is living when there’s no reason to live, he said. What am I living for? A life in our apartment? That’s not a home. **It’s a jail cell without bars.** All of us - we’re all in jail cells without bars. **We’re not men anymore. Not after the Americans fucked us twice and made our wives and kids watch.** First the Americans said we’ll save your yellow skins. Just do what we say. Fight our way, take our money, give us your women, then you’ll be free. Thing didn’t work out that way, did they? Then, after fucking us, they rescued us. They just didn’t tell us they’d cut off our balls and cut out our tongues along the way. But you know what? If we were real men, we wouldn’t have let them do that.

Pg. 225

Movies are America's way of softening up the rest of the world, Hollywood relentlessly assaulting the mental defenses of audiences with the hit, smash, the spectacle, the blockbuster, and yes, even the box office bomb. It mattered not what story these audiences watched. The point was that it was the American story they watched and loved, up **until the day that they themselves might be bombed by the planes they had seen in American movies.**



Pg. 175-176

His arrogance marked something new in the world, **for this was the first war where the losers would write history instead of the victors, courtesy of the most efficient propaganda machine ever created** (with all due respect to Joseph Goebbels and the Nazis, who never achieved global domination). Hollywood's high priests understood innately **the observation of Milton's Satan, that it was better to rule in Hell than serve in Heaven**, better to be villain, loser, or antihero than a virtuous extra so long as one commanded the bright lights of center stage. In this forthcoming Hollywood *trompe l'oeil*, all the Vietnamese of any side would come out poorly, herded into the roles of the poor, the innocent, the evil, or the corrupt. Our fate was not merely to be mute, we were to be struck dumb.

Rabindranath Tagore

Selected Poems

Translated by William Radice [Penguin Books; London] 2005

Flying Man

Pg. 112

Satanic machine, you enable man to fly.

Land and sea had fallen to his power:

All that was left was the sky.

God has given as a fit a bird's two wings,

From the flash of feathery line and color

Spiritual joy springs.

Birds are companions to the clouds: blue space

And great winds and brightly- colored birds

Are all of the same race.

The rhythms in the life and play of birds belong

To the wind; from the sky's music copes

Their energy and song.

Thus each dawn throughout the forests of the earth

Light, when it wakes, unites with birdsong

In one harmonious birth.

In the great peace beneath the immense sky,
The dancing wings of birds quiver
Like wavelets rippling by.

Age after age through birds the life-spirit speaks:
It is carried by birds along tracks of air
To far-flung forests and peaks.

Today what do we see? And what is its meaning?
The banner of arrogance has taken wing,
Proud and overweening.

This thing has not been blessed by the life-divinity.
The sun disowns it, neither does the moon
Feel any affinity.

In the brutal roaring of an airplane we hear
Incompatibility with sky,
Destruction of atmosphere.

High among the clouds, in the heavens, its din
Adds new blasphemous grating laughter
To man's catalogue of sin.

I feel the age we live in is drawing to a close-
Upheavals threaten, gather the pace
Of a storm that nothing slows.

Hatred and every swell to violent conflagration:

**Panic spreads down from the skies,
From their growing devastation.**

If nowhere in the sky is there left a space

For gods to be seated, then, Indra,
Thunderer, may you place

At the end of this history your direst instruction:

**A last full stop written in the fire
Of furious total destruction.**

Hear the prayer of an earth that is stricken with pain:

In the green woods, O may the birds
Sing supreme again.

Pg. 166

Tagore had flown to Iran in 1932, and had reported ill of the experience in his diary of the tour. **He wrote prophetically of the appalling detachment from moral involvement that aeroplanes would bring to warfare.**



Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 182

What's on the *Menu*?

In March 1969, President Nixon ordered the US air force to begin secretly bombing the Cambodian sanctuaries. **Over the next twelve months, B-52s would fly more than 3,000 sorties over the eastern part of the country** in an operation codenamed '*Menu*'.

Pg. 215

The air war was by far the most dramatic.

They were directed at targets throughout the Eastern Zone and later in much of the rest of Cambodia as well...



Boeing B-52 Strâto-Château over Indochina to cover *en masse*
US infantry extractions
226 kg [500 lbs] bombs, c. 1970

The United States dropped **three times more bombs on Indochina** during the Vietnam War than were used by all the participants in the whole of the Second World War; **on Cambodia the total was three times the total tonnage dropped on Japan, atom bombs included...the peasants lapsed into blind terror.** ‘Their minds just froze up and [they] would wander around mute and not talk for three or four days,’ on young villager remembered. ‘Their brains were completely disoriented...they couldn’t even hold down a meal.’

‘The first few times I experienced a B-52 attack it seemed, as I strained to press myself into the bunker floor, that I had been caught in the Apocalypse...The concusive *whump-whump-whump* came closer and closer...Then, as the cataclysm walked in on us, everyone hugged the earth, some screaming quietly, others struggling to suppress attacks of violent involuntarily trembling. Around us the ground began to heave spasmodically, and we were engulfed in a monstrous roar...**The terror was complete.** One lost control of bodily functions as the mind screamed incomprehensible orders to get out.

...Sooner or later, though, the shock of the bombardments wore off. Giving way to a sense of abject fatalism. The veterans would no longer scabble at the bunker floors, convulsed with fear. Instead people just resigned themselves...**The B-52s somehow put life in order**...It was a lesson that remained with me, as it did with many others.’

Pg. 245

‘The Only Game in Town’

Over the next six months, until Congress imposed a halt, **B-52s and other aircraft dropped 275,000 tons of high explosive on Khmer villages, nearly half the total in five years of war.** In part this because Cambodia, in the words of the CIA Director, William Colby, was now **‘the only game in town.’**

As a result of the Paris accords, the US was hamstrung in Laos and Vietnam. Cambodia was the one place in Indochina where it could flex its military muscle and show that, even in retreat, it was still capable of something. Bombing became a virility symbol. ‘The President wanted to send a hundred more B-52s,’ the Air Force Secretary, Robert Seamans, recalled. ‘This was appalling. You couldn’t even figure out where you were going to put them all.’ In the event, B-52 sortie rates peaked at 81 a day, a third higher than in Vietnam, and **air traffic congestion became so acute that bomb-loads sometimes fell dozens of miles off target.**

Pg. 349

Two hospitals in Phnom Penh... treated senior leaders and foreign diplomats. Central Committee members often went for medical treatment to China. Khmer Rouges cadres in the provinces had access to Western medicines, as did some other privileged groups. The rest of the population relied on rural clinics, where untrained nurses administered intravenous drips of coconut juice, vitamin injections, and pills containing a herbal remedy against malaria...

Pg. 348

Thiounn Thioeunn remembered **a woman hospital director** being executed for procuring nurses to work at **a clandestine brothel** for Khmer Rouge cadres.

Such abuses occur in all countries with dictatorial systems where privilege depends on power and no checks and balances exist to ensure to a minimum of social justice. **It is a characteristic not of communism but of tyranny, whatever its political colour.**

But in Democratic Kampuchea the contrast was so flagrant that it became a caricature. Not only did a tiny, cosseted elite preside over the destinies of **a nation of slaves**. But the régime which that elite imposed made ideological purity, abstinence and renunciation, material detachment and the repression of the ego, the foundations of national policy, outweighing all other considerations.

>>> **IMPORTANT** <<<

Pg. 342

Belief in Angkor was the eternal reference point of Cambodia's glory and the imperative need to deny that it was a small, poor country that had to accommodate powerful neighbors were not Pol Pot's inventions: they were rooted in the Cambodian psyche. **Self-absorption and self-aggrandisement mutated into self-deception. In Poles' case, the almost supernatural ease with which the Americans had been forced to flee Cambodia exacerbated the problem. That fact that the US had been *bent on getting out of Indochina whatever the cost*, and that Sihanouk and Lon Nol, during their years in power, had so *crushed all domestic opposition that by the time the Khmers Rouges arrived no alternative remained, was ignored.*** 'In the entire world,' Pol proclaimed in July 1975, 'no country, no people and no army has been able to drive the imperialists out to the last man and score total victory over them. Nobody!' Not only was this wholly untrue – **the Vietnamese, whose help Pol categorically denied receiving,** had achieved a victory a hundred times more impressive- but it bespoke a degree of hubris that was riding for a fall.

Pg. 343

Socialism, to Pol, was a means to an end, a way of making Cambodia strong, ‘of defending the country and preserving the Kampuchean race forever. His ideological soul mates were not Stalin and Mao, but the sixteenth-century Englishman Thomas More, the Hébertistes of the French Revolution and the utopian socialists of nineteenth-century Russia, whom Lenin had castigated as ‘the carriers of reactionary petty bourgeois ideology [promoting] stagnation and the Asiatic backwardness.’ The difference was that Pol had power and could put his ideas into effect.

Pg. 158-159

The Vietnamese leader apparently assumed that his arguments had carried the day and that, even if the Cambodians had reservations, in practice they would do as they were told. Sâr remembered the talks as ‘uncongenial’. **The Vietnamese paid lip-service to the Khmer Party’s independence,** he said later, but ‘in their bones they did not recognize us [as equals].... We had many differences. We were unable to reach a common view. Characteristically he hid his feelings behind a wreath of smiles. His hosts failed to register the malaise developing between them.

...The 1965 visit was a watershed. Until then, the Cambodians had chafed at what they saw **as heavy-handed Vietnamese paternalism,** but had never seriously questioned that they shared a common objective. After the talks in Hanoi, Sâr concluded that Vietnam’s interests were incompatible with, if not inimical to, those of Khmer communism. **On ground made fertile by old hatreds, the seeds of enmity were re-sown.** But that was not apparent at the time, and both sides continued to act as though they were brothers-in-arms.

...Sâr arrived in the Chinese capital towards the end of December and spent about a month there. He stayed at the *Ya fel la peixun zhongxin*, **the Chinese communist training centre for African, Asian and Latin American revolutionaries situated near the Summer Palace, a few miles northwest of Beijing**. Officially his host was Deng Xiaoping then CCP General Secretary. However, most of his meetings were with Peng Zhen, Deng's deputy and Mayor of Beijing.



Miller Brewing Company Founded 1855

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miller_Brewing_Company

- Truncated -

Miller Brewing Company was founded in 1855 by Frederick Miller after his emigration from Hohenzollern*, Germany in 1854 with a unique brewer's yeast. Initially, he purchased the small Plank Road Brewery in Milwaukee for \$2300 (\$66,736 in 2018). The brewery's location in the Miller Valley in Milwaukee provided easy access to raw materials produced on nearby farms. **In 1855, Miller changed its name to Miller Brewing Company, Inc.** The enterprise remained in the family until 1966.

* Hohenzollern is the dynasty of Wilhelm I noted after the victory at Sedan. Think MGD: Miller's Genuine Draft and look at the label. **We thought 1855 was just about wine. We didn't think about Miller High Life: *The Champagne of Beers!* Properly, it should have been afforded perhaps a sharper slogan: *The Bordeaux of Beers.***

Uncle Tom's Cabin

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uncle_Tom%27s_Cabin

Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly, is an anti-slavery novel by American author Harriet Beecher Stowe. **Published in 1852**, the novel had a profound effect on attitudes toward African Americans and slavery in the U.S. and is said to have "**helped lay the groundwork for the Civil War**".

Stowe, a Connecticut-born teacher at the Hartford Female Seminary and an active abolitionist, featured the character of Uncle Tom, a long-suffering black slave around whom the stories of other characters revolve. The sentimental novel depicts the reality of slavery while also asserting that Christian love can overcome something as destructive as enslavement of fellow human beings.

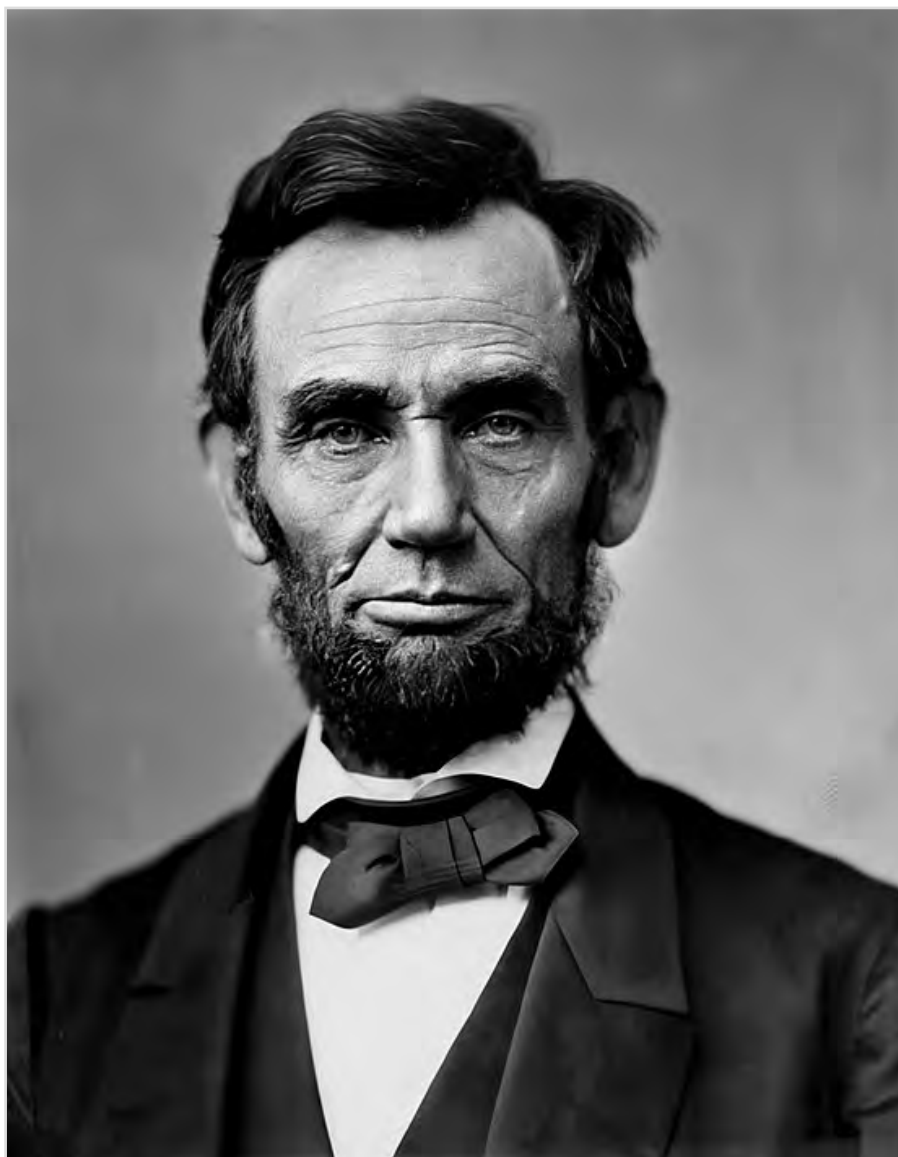
Uncle Tom's Cabin was the best-selling novel of the 19th century and the second best-selling book of that century, following the Bible. **It is credited with helping fuel the abolitionist cause in the 1850s.** In the first year after it was published, 300,000 copies of the book were sold in the United States; one million copies in Great Britain.



Uncle Tom and Little Eva by Edwin Long, 1866

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

In 1855, three years after it was published, it was called "the most popular novel of our day."



Abraham Lincoln

November 1863

(Age 54) - In the thick of the US Civil War -

The impact attributed to the book is great, reinforced by a story that **when Abraham Lincoln met Stowe at the start of the Civil War, Lincoln declared, "So this is the little lady who started this great war."** The quote is apocryphal; it did not appear in print until 1896, and it has been argued that "The long-term durability of Lincoln's greeting as an anecdote in literary studies and Stowe scholarship can perhaps be explained in part by the desire among many contemporary intellectuals ... to affirm the role of literature as an agent of social change."



Eva and Topsy by Louise Corboux, 1852

François Achille Bazaine

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fran%C3%A7ois_Achille_Bazaine

...when at the close of the American Civil War the United States sent a powerful war-trained army to the Mexican frontier, *Napoléon III commanded Bazaine to withdraw French forces and return to France.* Bazaine skillfully conducted the retreat and embarkation at Veracruz (1867).

Until slavery is abolished, we are continually exposed to a state of war.

- Convention of Radical Political Abolitionists, 1855

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998

Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 71

Uncle Tom's Cabin

...Pasteur was inspired, in particular, by Pelletier and Caventou's studies in quinine. What was the reason for this? ***Uncle Tom's Cabin* had just been translated into French and become a best-seller. Perhaps Pasteur, who recommended the book to his father, was struck by the role played by the cinchona bark in the novel....fever reducing**

properties...As a medication, quinine misfired and did not have the success for which Pasteur had hoped. His first contact with the medical milieu ended in failure that gave **the young scholar a first glimpse of the inertia and the indifference of the public health authorities.**

White Trash

The 400-Year Untold History of Class in America

By Nancy Isenberg [Penguin Books; New York] 2016

Pedigree and Poor White Trash

Everywhere they are just alike, possess pretty much the same characteristics, the same vernacular, the same boorishness, and the same habits...everywhere, Poor White Trash.

Daniel Hundley, "Poor White Trash" in

Social Relations in Our Southern States - 1860

Pg. 137-145

In his 1860 *Social Relations in Our Southern States*, Alabamian Daniel Hundly denied slavery's responsibility for the phenomenon of poverty, insisting **that poor whites suffered from a corrupt pedigree and cursed lineage.** Class was congenital, he believed, and he used the clever analogies of 'runtish forefathers' and "consumptive parents" to explain away the plight of impoverished rural whites. For Hundley and many

others, it was bloodline that made poor whites a “notorious race.” **Bad blood and vulgar breeding told the real story of white trash.**

Hundley’s ideology appealed broadly. Many northerners, even those who opposed slavery, saw **white trash southerners as a dangerous breed**. No less an antislavery symbol than Harriet Beecher Stowe agreed with the portrait penned by the Harvard-educated future Confederate Hundley. Though she became famous (and infamous) for her bestselling antislavery novel *Uncle Tom’s Cabin* (1852), Stowe’s second work told a different story. In *Dred: A Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp*, (1856), she described poor whites as a degenerate class, prone to crime, immorality, and ignorance. North Carolinian Hinton Rowan Helper published *The Impending Crisis of the South* (1857), **which many consider the most important book of the nineteenth century**. He sold over 140,000 copies, making his the popular expose of slavery’s oppression of poor whites. Helper’s South was a “cesspool of degradation and ignorance,” and poor white trash a dwarfed, duped, and sterile population bound for extinction. In this and other ways, the unambiguous language of class crossed the Mason-Dixon Line and bound political opponents in surprising ways. We are taught that the Civil War was principally a contest about the sustainability of a world predicated on black enslavement. **We are not told the whole story, then, because social insecurities and ongoing class tensions preoccupied the politicized population too**, and exerted a real and demonstrable impact on the fractured nation- before, during, and after those four concentrated years of unprecedented bloodletting.

...The second president from Tennessee reverted to his mentor’s successful rationale: **Andrew Jackson had used a border skirmish in Spanish Florida as a pretext to launch a war of conquest: now Polk employed the the same method to Mexico**. When the ink dried on the **Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848, Polk had acquired what would become the states of California, Nevada, Utah, Arizona, and New Mexico, plus portions of Colorado and Wyoming**. Democratic president Franklin Pierce added to Polk’s booty

in 1854, when he secured the so-called Gadsden Purchase, a strip of land tacked on to the southern edge of the New Mexico Territory. This latest investment had been vigorously urged on by the alluring gamble of building a transcontinental railroad to advance southern cotton interests.

Advancing beyond Jefferson's concept of a nation with no inherited aristocracy, **Americans embraced an imperial destiny grounded in biological determinism.** The new imperative held that as much as the Anglo-Saxon American's racial stock was of superior characteristics, all that was left to do was outbreed all other races.

Both Texas and California loomed large in fashioning the Anglo-Saxon fantasy.

Breeding was expected to be an important weapon in America's imperial arsenal during the one-sided war [Mexican-American War]. ...He [Tennessee friend of President Polk] married a daughter of a wealthy Mexican rancher, received a large tract of land from his brother-in-law, and built a grandiose home [in California] which he filled with his ten children. **By the 1860s he owned over twenty-three thousand acres and had established himself as one of the ruling patriarchs of the new state.**

Yet California's early history had been as grim as that of Texas. Both of these extensive territories were overrun with runaway debtors, criminal outcasts, rogue gamblers, and ruthless adventurers who thrived in the chaotic atmosphere of western sprawl. **The California gold rush attracted not only grizzled gold diggers but also prostitutes, fortune hunters, and con men selling fraudulent land titles.** Among the Texas and California cutthroats who captured the American imagination was the "half-breed Mexican and white." He was known for his "mongrel dandyism," loud jewelry, and flamboyant clothing.

In a certain sense, **California reverted to older British colonial patterns.** Though it entered the Union as a free state, prohibiting slavery, the legislature soon passed a series of byzantine laws permitting the indentured servitude of Native Americans. **Between 1850 and 1854, nearly twenty-thousand Indian men, women, and children were exploited as bound servants.** It was John Smith's Jamestown [Virginia] all over again, even to its out-of-balance male-to-female ratio. The popular presses back east appealed for white women to move out west. Some of these were earnest requests, while others satirized Californians' desperate pleas for good breeders. **A popular 1850 French caricature featured women packing in crates like everyday commodities, ready for export to female-starved "Californie."** The United States Magazine and Democratic Review prophesied that if prospective wives were shipped off to California at the rate they were needed, the institution of spinsterhood would become extinct in America.

The gold rush attracted more than restless white Americans looking for easy riches. **Adventurers came from as far away as Australia, Chile, Hawaii, and France. Large numbers of Chinese began arriving in 1852. San Francisco quickly became the most cosmopolitan hub in all of North America.** North Carolinian Hinton Rowan Helper was one of the many educated travelers to write on **the racial "menagerie"- and utter degeneration of whites- that he discovered in California.** His book *Land of Gold* (1855) laid the groundwork for his more controversial polemic on poor whites, *The Impending Crisis of the South* (1857).

By the 1850s poor whites had become a permanent class. As non-slaveholders, they described themselves as "farmers without farms." Small-scale slaveholders tended to be related to large planters, a reminder of how much pedigree and kinship mattered. **Slaveowners had unusual financial instruments that situated them above non-slaveholders: they raised slave children as an investment, as an invaluable source of collateral and credit when they sought to obtain loans.**

Pedigree was the centerpiece of Supreme Court chief justice Roger B. Taney's majority opinion in the **Dred Scott decision (1857)**. Though this case assessed whether a slave taken into a free state or federal territory should be set free, its conclusions were far more expansive....Taney's opinion mattered because **it literally made pedigree into a constitutional principle**. In this controversial decision, Taney demonstrably rejected any notion of democracy and based **right of citizenship on bloodlines and racial stock**. **The chief justice ruled that the founders' original intent was to classify members of society in terms of recognizable breeds.**

...Observers recognized how the moving mass of undesirables in the constantly expanding West challenged democracy's central principle. **California was a wake-up call**. Anxious southerner's focused attention not only on their slave society and slave economy, but on the ever-growing numbers of poor whites who made the permanently unequal top-down social perfectly obvious. **Who really spoke of equality among whites anymore? No one of any note**. Let us put in plainly: on the path to disunion, the roadside was strewn with white trash.

The Sympathizer

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2016

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, 2016

Pg. 98

She drank and smoked like a movie starlet from a screwball comedy, one of those dames with padded bras and shoulder pads **who spoke in second language of innuendo and double entendre**. Looking me in the eye, she said, I have a confession. I smiled and hoped my dimples impressed her. I like confessions, I said. There's something mysterious about you, she said. Don't get me wrong it's not that you're tall, dark and handsome. You're just dark and sort of cute. At first, hearing about you and meeting you the first



time, I thought, **Great here's an Uncle Tom-a-san, a real sellout, a total whitewash.**
He's not a cracker, but he's close. He's a rice cracker. The way you get along with the



Nancy Kwan playing as a hard working Hong Kong whore serving ports-of-call white men as her trade specialty in *The World of Suzie Wong*, 1960. The movie served as a

modern perpetuation of sexual stereotypes about not about only Chinese women, but Asian women in general for Westerners. It was also recruitment propaganda for young men to enlist in navies if they were looking for more than just pedestrian adventures.

=

gaijin! White people love you don't they? They only like me. **They think I am dainty little china doll with bound feet, a geisha who's ready to please. But I don't talk enough for them to love me, or at least I don't talk the right way. I can't put on the whole sukiyaki-and-sayonara show they love, all that Suzie Wong bullshit, like every white man who comes along is William Holden or Marlon Brando, even if he looks like Mickey Rooney.** You, though. You can talk, and that counts for a lot. But it's not just that. You're a great listener. **You've mastered the inscrutable Oriental smile, sitting their nodding and wrinkling your brow sympathetically and letting people go on, thinking you're perfectly in agreement with everything they say, all without saying a word yourself.** What do you say to that?



Ms. Mori, I said, I am shocked by what I am hearing. I'll bet, she said. Call me Sofia for Chrissakes.

I'm not your girlfriend's over the hill mother. Get me another drink and light me another cigarette. I'm forty-six years old and I don't care who knows it, but what **I will tell you is that when a woman is forty-six and lived her life the way she's wanted to live it, she knows everything there is to know about what to do in the sack. It's got nothing to**

do with the Kama Sutra or the Carnal Prayer Mat or any of that Oriental hocus-pocus of our beloved Department Chair. You've worked for him six years, I said. And don't I know it, she said. Is it just my imagination, or does every time he opens the door to his office a gong goes off somewhere? And does he smoke tobacco in his office, or is that incense in his bowl? I can't help but feel he's a little disappointed in me because I don't bow whenever I see him. When he interviewed me, he wanted to know whether I spoke any Japanese. I explained that I was born in Gardena. He said, Oh you nisei, as if knowing that one word means he knows something about me. You've forgotten your culture. **Ms. Mori, even though you're only second generation.** Your issei parents, they hung on to their culture. Don't you want to learn Japanese? Don't you want to visit Nippon? For a long time I felt bad. I wondered why I didn't want to learn Japanese, why I didn't already speak Japanese, why I would rather go to Paris or Istanbul or Barcelona rather than Tokyo. But then I thought, Who cares? **Did anyone ask John F. Kennedy if he spoke Gaelic and visited Dublin of if he ate potatoes every night or if he collected painting of leprechauns? So why are we supposed to forget our culture? Isn't my culture right here since I was born here?** Of course I didn't ask him those questions. I just smiled and said, You're so right, sir. She sighed. It's a job. But I'll tell you something else. Ever since I got it straight in my head that I haven't forgotten a damn thing, that I damn well know my culture, which is American, and my language, which is English, I've felt like a spy in that poor man's office. On the surface, I'm just plain old Ms. Mori, poor little thing who's lost her roots, but underneath, I'm Sofia and you better not fuck with me.

Pg. 157

Typical white man behavior, Ms. Mori said. Have you ever noticed how a white man can learn a few words of some Asian language and we just eat it up? **He could ask for a glass of water and we'd treat him like Einstein.** Sonny smiled and wrote that down too.

You've been longer than we have, Ms. Mori, he said with some admiration. Have you noticed that when we Asians speak English, it better be nearly perfect or someone's going to make fun of our accent? It doesn't matter how long you've been here, Ms. Mori said.

White people will always think we are foreigners. But isn't there another side to that? I said, my words a little slurred from the cognac in my bloodstream. If we speak perfect English, then Americans trust us. It make it easier for them to think we're one of them.

Pg. 167

The flawlessness of my English did not matter. Even if she could not hear me, she still saw right through me, or perhaps saw someone else instead of me, her retinas burned with the images of all the castrati dreamed up my Hollywood to steal the place of real Asian men. Here I speak to those cartoons named Fu Manchu, Charlie Chan, Number One Son, Hop Sing- *Hop Sing!*- and the bucktoothed, bespectacled Jap not so much played as mocked by Mickey Rooney in *Breakfast at Tiffany's*. **The performance was so insulting it even deflated my fetish for Audrey Hepburn, understanding as I did her implicit endorsement of such loathsomeness.**



Hepburn and Holden

Sabrina, 1954

Pg. 173

My meeting with the Auteur and Violet had gone for a while longer, mostly in a more subdued fashion, with me pointing out that the lack of speaking parts for Vietnamese people in a movie set in Vietnam might be interpreted as cultural insensitivity. True, Violet interjected, but what it boils down to is who pays for the tickets and goes to the movies. Frankly, Vietnamese audiences aren't going to watch this movie, are they? I contained my outrage. Even so, I said, do you not think it would be a little more believable, a little more realistic, a little more authentic, for a movie set in a certain country for the people in that country to have something to say, instead of of having your screenplay direct, as it does now, *Cut to villagers speaking in their own language?* Do you think it mightn't be decent to let them actually say something instead of simply acknowledging that there is some kind of sound coming from their mouths? **Could you not even have them speak a heavily accented English- you know what I mean, *ching-chong English* - just to pretend they are speaking in an Asian language that somehow American audiences can strangely understand?**



Napoléon III by Franz Xaver Winterhalter, 1855

Imperial Ringmaster of the Follies of France



Bonaparte's - ah, do pardon, Bozo's Circus '63

**Metaphorical photo of the sober and steady bon vivant régime
of Cirque du Bonaparte:**

**Just a rolling elephantine Bordeaux barrel of debauched fun...
the world's severe toll taken in millions of lives and native lands lost**

One enormous armed greedy thrilling traveling con-show before it all
came crashing down in '70 when Bismarck stormed on the emperor's parade.

Que le lecteur ne se scandalise pas de cette gravité dans le frivole, et qu'il se souvienne qu'il y a une grandeur dans toutes les folies, une force dans tous les excès.

Let the reader not be scandalized by this gravity in the frivolous, and let him remember that **there is a greatness in all folly, a force in all excesses.**

- Charles Baudelaire

Une fois pour être philosophe, deux fois pour être pervers.

Once to be a philosopher, **twice to be a pervert.**

- Voltaire

A man alone is in bad company.

- Paul Valéry

Desire is fueled by prohibitions.

- Ovid

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 90

Over the next eight months, he played a weak hand with a skill that his great-grandfather, Norodom, would have admired. **He, too, in the nineteenth-century, had kept his court and his French minders off-balance by mercurial shifts and erratic,**

arbitrary conduct. It was a character trait that was in Sihanouk's genes and he would use it more and more as his power and confidence increased.

...how the French liked to think of Sihanouk- as a petulant child, to be humored and then sent off with a hug. When he presented his demands to Vincent Auriol, the elderly French President gave him lunch at the Élysée Palace but made clear that talks on his proposals would be 'inopportune.'

After leaving France in disgust, the King flew home by way of the United States, where his encounters with John Foster Dulles did nothing to improve his mood [major airport serving Washington DC named for Dulles].

>>> **A Patronizing Circus Suggestion to the King** <<<

The US Secretary of State had no time for a tinpot monarch who could not seem to understand that **the only game in town was the war against communism and that colonialism was a side issue.** 'Your difference with France is simply playing into the hands of our common enemy,' Dulles told him. 'Without the French army [to help you], your country would soon be conquered by the Reds and your independence would be gone.' **President Eisenhower** apparently felt the same way, for he **failed to invite Sihanouk to the customary White House banquet.** To add insult to injury, the hapless desk officer in charge of his stay **suggested that the King might like to visit a circus-** which he took as reflecting the State Department's view of his intellect level.

Pg. 93

Had the **United States been willing to understand the message Sihanouk** was trying to convey- had it been able, in his words, **'to consider the problem from the viewpoint of the Khmers'- twenty-five years of war in Southeast Asia might have been avoided.** But

Great Powers are by definition blind to the concerns of lesser peoples. Decades later, after America had been forced to leave mainland Asia, the lesson was still imperfectly learnt and just as quickly forgotten.

The French understood better, not because they were cleverer but because they were a minor power and **circumstances left them little choice**.

The Carnival of the Animals

- Truncated-

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Carnival_of_the_Animals

The Carnival of the Animals (*Le carnaval des animaux*) is a humorous musical suite of fourteen movements **by the French Romantic composer Camille Saint-Saëns**. The work was written for private performance by an *ad hoc* ensemble of two pianos and other instruments, and lasts around 25 minutes.

From the beginning, Saint-Saëns regarded the work as a piece of fun. On 9 February 1886 he wrote to his publishers Durand in Paris that he was composing a work for the coming Shrove Tuesday, and **confessing that he knew he should be working on his Third Symphony, but that this work was "such fun" ("... mais c'est si amusant!")**. He had apparently intended to write the work for his students at the École Niedermeyer, but it was first performed at a private concert given by the cellist Charles Lebouc on Shrove Tuesday, 9 March 1886.



Nude Woman with Dog by Gustave Courbet, **1861-62**

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000



Danae by Alexandre Jacques Chantron, 1891

Pg. 149

The real Queens of France, as he rightly said [Arsène Houssaye] were the women who reigned by right of conquest, *not by right of birth*. Now they had gone:

...and for the *coup de grâce*



Hercules and Omphale by Gustave De Beaumont, 19th Century

I have seen it all pass: the gods, the kings, the beaux and the beautiful women, the whole menagerie... **HERE LIES THE CARNIVAL***. I have seen the world of fashion pass at **Longchamp**. *Requiescat in pace.*



Le Sommeil / The Sleep by Gustave Courbet, 1866

Petit Palais, Musée des Beaux-Arts de la Ville de Paris

* Yes, the Second Empire was a fantastic colossal lie that France would always prefer to forget and for the world to not readily know. **The wine trade is fully *complicit by design* to keep the histories oblique to preserve the mystique of Bordeaux and the panache of France alive.** France is a cultural powerhouse, sure, but let's make sure all the cards shown are dealt from the top of the deck. The reason for this enduring impression can be especially attributed because of the Second Empire's imperial conquests on the continents. **France's culture was indelibly exported as the nation was adamant in furthering its dominions but, however, at the explicit cost of subjugating the native cultures of foreign peoples with the *Mission Civilisatrice* in Asia, Africa and the Middle East.** If we think the past is dead and gone, let's think again when Bordeaux corks are pulled, when fashion models walk the runway, and when women purchase billions of dollars of cosmetics annually to enhance their beauty like Cora Pearl and the courtesans.

The Second Empire had a brief dazzling life but its legacy is, indeed, everlasting and still burns with radiant ramifications felt politically, economically and certainly culturally. French is a premier language of the world for a real reason: France reinvested to be a major maritime power, second to only the British, for colonial expansions and for control of their empire. **France was about establishing new port power- a fact often overlooked.** The worst fool is the one made by oneself. France was played as a mark in a confidence game by a Man of Destiny and his cohorts using an illustrious pedigree to finally break the bank and ultimately destroy itself. **Much like Bernie's Madoff's Ponzi scheme, the Second Empire simply just could not continue in perpetuity and Bismarck with shrewd calculations called his bluff.**

Empires in the Sun
The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016

Pg. 65-66

Pierre Savorgnan de Brazza was the antithesis of Stanley. He was a self-confident, generous-spirited and courteous gentleman, the son of an Italian aristocrat, and a French patriot who served as an officer in the navy of his adopted country. In 1874, when he was twenty-two, he volunteered to lead an expedition to chart the Lower Congo and its tributaries. Admiral de Montaignac, the Minister of Marine, agreed and advanced 10,000 francs to meet de Brazza's expenses.

Unlike contemporary British explorers, de Brazza had a political mandate. He negotiated agreements with the chiefs of the riverine polities by which they agreed **to ban taxes on cargoes (mostly ivory)** that passed downriver to Ogooué. **More trade for the port meant smaller subsidies from Paris.** De Brazza was also laying the foundations for future French sovereignty of the region. He promised an end to the slave trade and, whenever he hoisted the Tricolour over his camp, he announced that whoever touched the flag became free. **He distributed his stock of gaudy casts-off from the wardrobe of imperial theatre at the Tuileries to chiefs and amazed their subjects with fireworks displays....** On his return to Paris in 1877, de Brazza was awarded the Légion d'Honneur and lionized by the Société de Géographie.

...Over the past hundred years for the European impact on the continent had yielded few changes for the better, which is unsurprising given that it was patchy and restricted. Traditional Africa seemed unreceptive and immutable: the Arab and indigenous slave trades flourished and explorers' narratives testified to the anarchy they were generating. Missionaries were dismayed by recidivism and slow conversion rates: in 1881 one French cleric claimed that 15 million Africans had embraced Islam over the last century.

Christianity had not opened the door to civilization.

What had gone wrong? One influential body of European opinion blamed the Africans for what they claimed was a stubborn rejection of beneficial change. Older racial theories were revived and developed to support this contention. According to Thomas Carlyle, the philosopher-in-waiting to the Victorian middle class, black men had never grasped the essential truth that 'work' was 'the everlasting duty of all men.' In his *Occasional Discourse on the Negro Question* (1849) he sneered at philanthropist's visions of the regeneration of the black races, and he urged Negroes to 'lay down their pumpkins and labour for their living.' Whether they did so was irrelevant, argued **the French historian Joseph-Arthur de Gobineau.**

>>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<<

In his ***Inequality of the Human Races (1855)*** he alleged that **racial pedigree dictated historical destiny.** This was proved by the white or Aryan races who, though their superior and creative bloodlines, had been the force behind the great civilizations of the world. **Variations on this theme abounded for the next fifty years and *became the foundation of Hitler's racial fantasies.***

The popular pseudo-science of phrenology was enlisted to substantiate this mumbo-jumbo. Paul Broca, President of the **Paris Société d'Anthropologie**, examined its collection of Negro skulls and in **1861 announced that they belonged to the lowest of**

human races. Five years later he asserted that ‘Never has a people with dark skin, woolly hair, and a prognathous face [prominent jaw and receding forehead] been able to spontaneously elevate itself to civilization. They could have achieved this, Broca thought, but were prevented by persistent and chronic instability. Darwinian theories of natural selection and survival of the fittest were hijacked to reinforce such notions. Africans had made little or no headway in the universal struggle of races to grow strong and master their environment.

...Burton and Speke (who believed in the myth of Ham) had no faith in the African’s potential for improvement. **Baker believed that his progress would depend on doing whatever the white man ordered. Stanley agreed: whenever black men refused to obey his commands he flogged and shot them.** Reacting to humanitarian outrage at his brutality, the New York Herald dismissed his victims as ‘human vermin’ whose ‘savagery’ was a barrier to progress.

Pg. 68-69

...Periodic recessions generated uncertainty, and governments came under pressure to frame policies that would safeguard producers and exporters. **These were tariffs on imports** and measures to secure captive markets and sources for raw materials. The French Republic and the German Empire adopted protection in 1879 and 1882, but Britain stuck doggedly to Free Trade, which had underpinned its former economic supremacy.

In the past Britain could tolerate foreign competition at home and throughout her empire. Trade treaties agreed with African rulers had always allowed foreign traders to compete with British. **In the early 1860s, vodka distilled by Hamburg merchants competed with British gin throughout West Africa,** where British consuls had offered assistance to German dealers whenever they had disputes with local traders and chiefs.

Twenty years on, British merchants selling cotton goods in the Ivory Coast had to pay 20 per cent duty imposed by the French government to protect its own manufacturers.

Pg. 72

France had, however, a rival for the Congo: **King Leopold II of Belgium**. He remains one of the most despicable villains of history, whom Kaiser Wilhelm II summed up as **‘Satan and Mammon in one person.’** Leopold was a slave to avarice, utterly without conscience and callously indifferent to the human suffering created by his ventures in the Congo. Yet, perversely, this monster is still revered in his own country, for there are equestrian statues to him in Brussels and Ostend. In 2004 the Belgian Foreign Minister attempted to bully state television into banning a film that examined the atrocities committed in Leopold’s name in the Congo.



The Worship of Mammon by Evelyn De Morgan 1909

Leopold's life was devoted to making money overseas. He toyed with projects in the East Indies and South America, but by the mid-1870s he had talked himself into believing that he could make his fortune in Africa. Leopold proceeded in a devious and circumspect manner, first posing as a friend to scientific inquiry and a philanthropist. Under these colours and **using his regal status to gain legitimacy [we know that same game with Bordeaux now if we don't ask questions]**, he summoned a conference in 1876 to discuss the colonization of Central Africa. The result **was a deceptively benevolent front organization**, the Association Internationale Africaine, which also mutated into the Comité d' Études du Haut Congo, which **also claimed bogus humanitarian credentials**.

The real purpose of Leopold's puppet organization was revealed in 1878 when he hired Stanley as its agent for 50,000 francs a year. His instructions were to return to the Congo to build roads and agree treaties with chiefs he met which, the king insisted, 'must be as brief as possible and in a couple of articles must grant me everything'. **Four hundred and fifty chiefs signed with an 'x'; none of them had even seen a document or had the remotest concept of land law as understood in Europe.** As for their subjects, Leopold ordered Stanley to treat them as 'future soldiers and labourers'. Bribes in the form of flashy trinkets were scattered among the chiefs, and machine-guns and cannon were on hand to overawe waverers. **Within five years Stanley had acquired for Leopold a vast and expanding private estate.**

De Brazza recognized a rival and relations between his party and Stanley's were testy. The Frenchman correctly identified Leopold and Stanley as predatory capitalists out for all they could grasp and utterly indifferent to the welfare of the Congolese. **'I am a**

Frenchman and naval officer and I drink to the civilization of Africa by simultaneous efforts of all nations, each under its own flag,' he declared in presence of Stanley during a public meeting in Paris in October 1882. The partition of Africa would, he hoped, be undertaken by sovereign states whose sights were set on the melioration of the continent. **His high minded reiteration of the ideals of the *mission civilisatrice*** must have cheered his listeners who, over the past six months, had impotently and sullenly watched **as Britain seized control over Egypt.**

Leopold II: Belgium 'wakes up' to its bloody colonial past

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53017188](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53017188)

By Georgina Rannard BBC News

June 13, 2020

Inside the palatial walls of Belgium's Africa Museum stand statues of Leopold II - each one a monument to the king whose rule killed as many as 10 million Africans.

Standing close by, one visitor said, "I didn't know anything about Leopold II until I heard about the statues defaced down town".

The museum is largely protected by heritage law but, in the streets outside, monuments to a monarch who seized a huge swathe of Central Africa in 1885 have no such security.

Last week a statue of Leopold II in the city of Antwerp was set on fire, before authorities took it down. Statues have been daubed with red paint in Ghent and Ostend and pulled down in Brussels.

Leopold II's rule in what is now Democratic Republic of Congo was so bloody it was eventually condemned by other European colonialists in 1908 - but it has taken far longer to come under scrutiny at home.

Last week thousands in the country of 11 million joined solidarity protests about the killing of US black man George Floyd in police custody.

A renewed global focus on racism is highlighting a violent colonial history that generated riches for Belgians but death and misery for Congolese.

"Everyone is waking up from a sleep, it's a reckoning with the past," explains Debora Kayembe, a Congolese human rights lawyer who has lived in Belgium.

Statues defaced and removed

Like statues of racist historical figures vandalised or removed in Britain and the US, Leopold II's days on Belgian streets could now be numbered.

On Monday the University of Mons removed a bust of the late king, following the circulation of a student-led petition saying it represented the "rape, mutilation and genocide of millions of Congolese".

Joëlle Sambi Nzeba, a Belgian-Congolese poet and spokesperson for the Belgian Network for Black Lives, says the statues tell her she is "less than a regular Belgian".

"When I walk in a city that in every corner glorifies racism and colonialism, it tells me that me and my history are not valid," she explains from the capital.

For activists the holy grail is the giant statue of Leopold II on horseback at the gates of the Royal Palace in Brussels. A petition calling on the city for its removal has reached 74,000 signatures.

"I will dance if it comes down. I never imagined this happening in my lifetime," Ms Kayembe adds. It would be "really significant for Congolese people, especially those whose families perished," she explains.

She does not believe it will not be quick or easy. There are at least 13 statues to Leopold II in Belgium, according to one crowd-sourced map, and numerous parks, squares and street names.

One visitor to the Africa Museum, where an outdoor statue was defaced last week, disagreed with the idea of removing them - "they're part of history," he explained.

A king who still commands praise

On Friday the younger brother of Belgium's King Philippe, Prince Laurent, defended his ancestor saying Leopold II was not responsible for atrocities in the colony "because he never went to Congo". The royal palace is yet to give its own response.

For many years Leopold II was widely known as a leader who defended Belgium's neutrality in the 1870-71 Franco-Prussian War and commissioned public works fit for a modern nation.

In 2010, former Belgian foreign minister Louis Michel and the father of future prime minister Charles Michel, called Leopold "a hero with ambitions for a small country like Belgium".

In a TV debate this week, a former president of the Free University of Brussels, Hervé Hasquin, argued there were "positive aspects" to colonisation, listing the health system, infrastructure, and primary education he said Belgium brought to Central Africa.

Colony built on forced labour and brutality

"Civilisation" was at the core of Leopold II's pitch to European leaders in 1885 when they sliced up and allocated territories in what became known as the Scramble for Africa.

He promised a humanitarian and philanthropic mission that would improve the lives of Africans.

In one, a man sits on a low platform looking at a dismembered small foot and small hand. They belonged to his five-year-old daughter, who was later killed when her village did not produce sufficient rubber. She was not unique - chopping off the limbs of enslaved Congolese was a routine form of retribution when Leopold II's quotas were not met.

Colonial administrators also kidnapped orphaned children from communities and transported them to "child colonies" to work or train as soldiers. Estimates suggest more than 50% died there.

Killings, famine and disease combined to cause the deaths of perhaps 10 million people, though historians dispute the true number.

Leopold II may never have set foot there, but he poured the profits into Belgium and into his pockets.

He built the Africa Museum in the grounds of his palace at Tervuren, with a "human zoo" in the grounds featuring 267 Congolese people as exhibits.

But rumours of abuse began to circulate and missionaries and British journalist Edmund Dene Morel exposed the regime.

By 1908, Leopold II's rule was deemed so cruel that European leaders, *themselves violently exploiting Africa*, condemned it and the Belgian parliament forced him to relinquish control of his fiefdom.

Belgium took over the colony in 1908 and it was not until 1960 that the Republic of the Congo was established, after a fight for independence. When Leopold II died in 1909, he was buried to the sound of Belgians booing.

But in the chaos of the early 20th Century when World War One threatened to destroy Belgium, **Leopold II's nephew King Albert I erected statues to remember the successes of years gone by.**

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

This makeover of Leopold's image produced an amnesia that persisted for decades.

Calls for apologies

The current protests are not the first time Belgium's ugly history in Congo has been contested in the streets.

In 2019, the cities of Kortrijk and Dendermonde renamed their Leopold II streets, with Kortrijk council describing the king as a "mass murderer".

And in 2018, Brussels named a public square in honour of Patrice Lumumba, a hero of African independence movements and the first prime minister of Congo, since renamed the Democratic Republic of Congo.

Last year a UN working group called on Belgium to apologise for atrocities committed during the colonial era.

Charles Michel, prime minister at the time, declined. He did however apologise for the kidnapping of thousands of mixed-race children, known as métis, from Burundi, DR Congo and Rwanda in the 1940s and 1950s. Around 20,000 children born to Belgian settlers and local women were forcibly taken to Belgium to be fostered.

What next for the statues?

Statues of Leopold II should now be housed in museums to teach Belgian history, suggests Mireille-Tsheusi Robert, director of anti-racism NGO Bamko Cran. After all, destroying the iconography of Adolf Hitler did not mean the history of Nazi Germany was forgotten, she points out.

In Kinshasa, the capital of DR Congo, Leopold II's statues were moved to the National Museum.

"Leopold II certainly does not deserve a statue in the public domain," agrees Bambi Ceuppens, scientific commissioner at the Africa Museum. But taking the monument away does not solve the problem of racism, she believes, while creating one museum devoted to the statues would not be useful either.

In DR Congo itself, no-one has really noticed the Belgian protests, says Jules Mulamba, a lawyer in the south-eastern city of Lubumbashi. He attributes colonial crimes to the king himself, rather than the Belgian people or state.

Beyond removal of statues, far more work is required to dismantle racism, protesters and black communities argue.

For decades, colonial history has been barely taught in Belgium. Many classrooms still have Hergé's famous cartoon book *Tintin in the Congo*, with its depictions of black people now commonly accepted as extremely racist.

Belgium's education minister announced this week that secondary schools would teach colonial history from next year.

"It's a good thing that everyone is waking up, looking around and thinking 'is this right?'" says Ms Kayembe.

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016, 2017

Pg. 121

The most notorious and devastating of these atrocities occurred in the Congo Free State between the first exploitation of rubber in 1891 and the beginning of direct Belgian rule in 1908. The region was overwhelmed by a sequence of interrelated catastrophes. Long drawn-out counter insurgency campaigns were marked by massacres and the destruction of villages and crops, which created artificial famines. Hunger both killed people and reduced resistance to disease, which accelerated epidemics of smallpox and sleeping sickness. **Above all, there were the deaths that were the consequence of that predatory capitalism which as the driving force in King Leopold's private state. Directly or indirectly it killed well over a million of his black subjects- some estimates suggest a total of 10 million.**

Leopold ruled without a moral compass. All that mattered to him were steady and rising profits. His servants responded to his demands, and did all in their power to accomplish them, even if this involved the vilest cruelty. The attitude of the white managers of trading stations was transmitted downwards to the native gendarmes of the Force Publique and the collaborators who supervised the collection of rubber, the chief source of the colony's income. **They cut off the hands and feet of labourers who returned from the forest with less than the quota of eight kilos of sap a fortnight.**

Such brutality was integral to an economy that rested solely on forced labour, which required constant terror.

Jefferson Davis statue should go, panel says

The Washington Post
Metro Section: Pg. B1

- Truncated-

July 03, 2018

RICHMOND- The former capital of the Confederacy should down its monument to Jefferson Davis and develop a plan to provide broader historical context for the city's other Confederate statues, a panel of historians and community leaders has recommended to Richmond's mayor after more than a year of study.

...The stakes were high surrounding the panel's work. **No state has more Confederate statues than Virginia, and no city is more deeply entwined with the Civil War than Richmond,** expressed most visibly in the five enormous statues of Southern leaders along elegant Monument Avenue.

After a violent white-nationalist rally centered on a Robert E. Lee statue in Charlottesville last August, an event that left one person, Stoney [mayor] instructed the commission to consider taking down the Monument Avenue statues. **As an African-American, Stoney said, he considered the monuments offensive.**

...In the end, the commission resisted the call to tear down statues of Lee, Stonewall Jackson, J.E.B. Stuart and **Matthew Fontaine Maury***. But they said that Davis, the president of the Confederacy, should go.

...Noting the complex layers of sentiment expressed by residents of all races, the commission wrote that it “strongly endorses a comprehensive approach that creates and environment (and City) that celebrates the contributions of many diverse groups and acknowledges the darker chapters of the City’s past...(continues)

***Matthew Fontaine Maury** (January 14, 1806 – February 1, 1873) was an American astronomer, United States Navy officer, historian, oceanographer, meteorologist, cartographer, author, geologist, and educator. He was nicknamed "**Pathfinder of the Seas**" and "Father of Modern Oceanography and Naval Meteorology" and later, "**Scientist of the Seas**" for his extensive works in his books, especially *The Physical Geography of the Sea (1855)*, the first such extensive and comprehensive book on oceanography to be published. Maury made many important new contributions to charting winds and ocean currents, including ocean lanes for passing ships at sea.

In 1825, at 19, Maury obtained, through US Representative Sam Houston, a midshipman's warrant in the United States Navy. As a midshipman on board the frigate USS Brandywine, he almost immediately began to study the seas and record methods of navigation. When a leg injury left him unfit for sea duty, Maury devoted his time to the study of navigation, meteorology, winds, and currents. He became Superintendent of the United States Naval Observatory and head of the Depot of Charts and Instruments. There, Maury studied thousands of ships' logs and charts. He published the Wind and Current Chart of the North Atlantic Ocean, which showed sailors how to use the ocean's currents and winds to their advantage, drastically reducing the length of ocean voyages. Maury's

uniform system of recording oceanographic data was adopted by navies and merchant marines around the world and was used to develop charts for all the major trade routes.

With the outbreak of the American Civil War, Maury, a Virginian, resigned his commission as a US Navy commander and joined the Confederacy. He spent the war in the South as well as abroad, in Great Britain, Ireland, and France. He helped acquire a ship, CSS Georgia, for the Confederacy while he also advocated stopping the war in America among several European nations. Following the war, Maury accepted a teaching position at the Virginia Military Institute in Lexington, Virginia. He died at the institute in 1873, after he had completed an exhausting state-to-state lecture tour on national and international weather forecasting on land. He had also completed his book, *Geological Survey of Virginia*, and a new series of geography for young people.



Matthew Fontaine Maury, *1855*

French-American Confederate Naval Officer

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Matthew_Fontaine_Maury

Early life and career

Maury was a descendant of the Maury family, a prominent Virginia family of Huguenot* ancestry that can be traced back to 15th-century France. His grandfather (the Reverend James Maury) was an inspiring teacher to a future US president, Thomas Jefferson [a slave owner and father of slaves]. Maury also had Dutch-American ancestry from the "Minor" family of early Virginia.

*Note his Huguenot inclination for unbridled work, fine detail and measuring, like clocks. Curiously, the oppressed for Protestant religious beliefs in France then often became white oppressors and land owners with the institution of slavery in the New World. That's Christian.

GREAT SALE
 of
SLAVES
JANUARY 10, 1855

HERE Will Be Offered For Sale at Public Auction at the SLAVE MARKET, CHEAPSIDE, LEXINGTON, All The SLAVES of JOHN CARTER, Esquire, of LEWIS COUNTY, KY., On Account of His Removal to Indiana, a Free State. The Slaves Listed Below Were All Raised on the CARTER PLANTATION at QUICK'S RUN, Lewis County, Kentucky.

3 Bucks Aged from 20 to 26, Strong, Ablebodied
1 Wench, Sallie, Aged 42, Excellent Cook
1 Wench, Lize, Aged 23 with 6 mo. old Picinniny
One Buck Aged 52, good Kennel Man
17 Bucks Aged from twelve to twenty. Excellent

Attempted liquidation of United States slaves abroad

In 1851, Maury sent his cousin, Lieutenant William Lewis Herndon, and another former coworker at the United States Naval Observatory, Lieutenant Lardner Gibbon, to explore the valley of the Amazon, while **gathering as much information as possible for both trade and slavery in the area**. Maury thought the Amazon might serve as a "safety valve" by allowing Southern slaveowners to resettle or sell their slaves there. (**Maury's plan was basically following the idea of northern slavetraders and slaveholders who had sold their slaves to the Southern states.**) The expedition aimed to map the area for the day when slave owners would go "with their goods and chattels to settle and to trade goods from South American countries along the river highways of the Amazon valley." **Brazil's slavery was extinguished after a slow process that began with the end of the international traffic in slaves in 1850 but did not end with complete abolition of slavery until 1888.** Maury knew, when he wrote in the news journals of the day, that Brazil was bringing in new slaves from Africa. **He proposed that moving the slaves in the United States to Brazil** would reduce or eliminate slavery in time in as many areas of the United States as possible. He also hoped to stop the bringing of new slaves to Brazil, which only increased slavery by the capture and enslavement of more Africans. "Imagine," Maury wrote to his cousin, "waking up some day and finding our country free of slavery!"

Maury started a campaign to force the Brazilian government to open up navigation in the Amazon River and to oblige it to receive the American colonizers and trade.

However, Emperor Pedro II's government firmly rejected the proposals. It was mindful of the background of previous US territorial annexations of parts of Mexico: immigration, provocation, conflict and annexation. **Brazil thus acted diplomatically and through the press to avoid, by all means, the colonization proposed by Maury. By 1855, the project had certainly failed.** Brazil authorized free navigation to all nations in the Amazon in

1866 but only when it was at war against Paraguay and free navigation in the area had become necessary.

With the outbreak of the American Civil War, Maury, a native of Virginia, ended the career that he dearly loved by handing in his commission as a US Navy commander to serve Virginia, which had joined the Confederacy, as Chief of Sea Coast, River and Harbor Defenses. **Because he was an international figure, he was ordered to go abroad for many reasons, including disseminating propaganda for the Confederacy, pursuing peace, and purchasing ships. He went to England, Ireland, and *France*, acquiring ships and supplies for the Confederacy.*** By speeches and newspaper publications, Maury tried desperately to get other nations to stop the American Civil War, carrying pleas for peace in one hand and a sword in the other, both to deal with whatever the outcome.

*** Now we can better observe why Napoléon III was supportive of the Confederacy with French aid and ships. Consider easier passage of French ships to Mexican ports such as Veracruz west of New Orleans.**

Later life

The war brought ruin to many in Fredericksburg, where Maury's immediate family lived. Thus, returning there was not immediately considered. **After the war [Civil], after serving Maximilian [installed Hapsburg prince by Napoléon III and, to be fair, Empress Eugénie] in Mexico as "Imperial Commissioner of Immigration"*** and building Carlotta and New Virginia Colony for displaced Confederates and immigrants from other lands, Maury accepted a teaching position at the Virginia Military Institute, holding the chair of physics.

* **Irrefutable proof of Maury later in the employment of Napoléon III in the disastrous campaign of Mexico after the defeat of the Confederacy.** Why? Maury was recognized by the imperial régime already in France from his diplomatic missions to raise support for the lost Confederate cause. His American yet French ancestry and surname plus international standing would have had warming appeal to the emperor and his régime probably. Napoléon III often had a penchant to back the wrong sides in his imperial designs.



French shipping required unimpeded passage to Mexico during the US Civil War

^ Guadalajara is famous for its French influence acquired from the failed campaign.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dabney_H._Maury

- Truncated -

Dabney Herndon Maury (May 21, 1822 – January 11, 1900) was an officer in the United States Army, **instructor at West Point [New York] author of military training books, and a major general in the Confederate States Army during the American Civil War.**

Dabney Herndon Maury was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia. His descent is from the old Virginia families of Brooke and Minor, and *the Huguenot emigrees, the Fontaines and Maurys.*



Confederate General Dabney Maury 1862

Dabney was the son of Naval Lieutenant John Minor Maury, who died of yellow fever in the West Indies when Dabney was two years old. **He was brought up by his uncle, Matthew Fontaine Maury, who is noted as "Father of Modern Oceanography and Naval Meteorology".**

Maury served in the Mexican–American War at the Battle of Cerro Gordo, and suffered a painful wound that almost resulted in the amputation of his arm. **He was soon sent home to recuperate and was brevetted to First Lieutenant for bravery.**

When the Civil War began, Maury was the Assistant Adjutant General in the New Mexico Territory, based in Santa Fe. **Hearing the news of the firing on Fort Sumter [South Carolina] he resigned from the United States Army and travelled back to Virginia. He entered the Confederate Army as a colonel, serving as an Adjutant General, then was Chief of Staff under General Earl Van Dorn.** Following the Battle of Pea Ridge, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier general and assigned to field command. **Maury led a division at the Second Battle of Corinth, and was appointed major general in November 1862.** He participated in army operations around Vicksburg, Mississippi, and in the defense of Mobile, Alabama. In the latter military campaign, Maury commanded the Department of the Gulf.

Should black Americans get slavery reparations?

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-47643630](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-47643630)

March 21, 2019

How does a country recover from centuries of slavery and racism? In the US, a growing number of voices are saying the answer is reparations.

Reparations are a restitution for slavery - an apology and repayment to black citizens whose ancestors were forced into the slave trade.

It's a policy notion that many black academics and advocates have long called for, but one that politicians have largely sidestepped or ignored.

But increased activism around racial inequalities and discussions among Democratic 2020 presidential candidates have thrust the issue into the national spotlight.

This week, talk of reparations made headlines after a Fox News contributor argued against the policy by saying the US actually deserves more credit for ending slavery as quickly as it did.

"America came along as the first country to end it within 150 years, and we get no credit for that," Katie Pavlich said on Tuesday, adding that reparations would only "inflare racial tension even more".

The backlash to her comments from liberals and activists was swift.

Bernice King, daughter of Martin Luther King Jr, responded by saying America "doesn't deserve credit for 'ending slavery'" when the ideologies are still prevalent.

What's the history?

Talk of repaying African-Americans has been around since the Civil War era, when centuries of slavery officially ended.

Some experts have calculated **the worth of black labour during slavery as anywhere from billions to trillions of dollars.** Adding in exploitative low-income work post-slavery pushes those figures even higher.

Even after the technical end of the slave trade, black Americans were denied education, voting rights, and the right to own property - **treated in many ways as second-class citizens.**

Those arguing for reparations point to these historic inequalities as reasons for current schisms between white and black Americans when it comes to income, housing, healthcare and incarceration rates.

Prof Darrick Hamilton, Executive Director of Ohio State University's Kirwan Institute for the Study of Race and Ethnicity, says this history is part of America's unique problem.

"From our founding fabric we have based our political and economic institutions on chattel slavery," he told the BBC. "Which makes our institutions not only pernicious but structurally entrenched [in inequalities]."

A brief timeline of slavery in the US

1619 - Some of the first African slaves are purchased in Virginia by English colonists, though slaves had been used by European colonists long before

1788 - The US constitution is ratified; under it, **slaves are considered by law to be three-fifths of a person**

1808 - President Thomas Jefferson officially ends the African slave trade, but domestic slave trade, particularly in the southern states, begins to grow

1822 - Freed African-Americans found Liberia in West Africa as a new home for freed slaves

>>>> During the Second Empire of France: <<<<

1860 - Abraham Lincoln becomes president of the US; the southern states secede and the Civil War begins the following year

1862 - President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation frees all slaves in the seceded states

1865 - The South loses the war; the 13th Amendment to the Constitution formally abolishes slavery

1868 - The 14th Amendment grants freed African Americans citizenship

1870 - The 15th Amendment gives African American men the right to vote; the South begins passing segregation laws

A case for reparations...

In arguing for reparations, Prof Hamilton says the impact of slavery continues to manifest in American society.

"The material consequence is vivid with the racial wealth gap. Psychologically, the consequence is [how] we treat blacks without dignity, that we dehumanise them in public spaces."

From policies excluding primarily black populations - like social security once did - to pushing narratives that blame black Americans for their economic problems, Prof Hamilton says the US has structural problems that must be addressed in order to move forward.

In 2014, journalist Ta-Nehisi Coates brought similar ideas into the national conversation with his piece *The Case for Reparations*.

Coates detailed how housing policy and wealth gaps in particular most clearly illustrate the ways black citizens are still affected by America's past.

Decades of segregation kept black families away from white areas, which had better access to education, healthcare, food and other necessities, while institutionalised discrimination hindered black Americans' economic development.

"As we go further back in our history, one can see it as explicitly violent," Prof Hamilton says. "Now it might be implicitly violent."

Subconscious racism in police forces, enduring bias against black Americans in the courts and financial institutions are some examples of that subtle violence, he adds.

...and a case against it

But support for reparations today remains largely divided along racial lines.

A 2016 Marist poll found 58% of black Americans were in favour of reparations, while 81% of white Americans opposed the idea. **A 2018 Data for Progress survey also found reparations to be unpopular among the general public, and especially so among white Americans.**

One argument against reparations echoes what Fox's Ms Pavlich said - that they would only build walls between Americans.

Some contend that the reason reparations have worked elsewhere, namely Germany, which has paid billions to Holocaust survivors since the end of World War Two, is because the reparations are between nations, not within one.

"For the United States to do the same for the descendants of slaves would be to imply that afterward, we will be going our separate ways, with no special obligations on either side," columnist Megan McArdle wrote for the Washington Post.

"A one-time payment, and then nothing more owed...That is the only conception of reparations that could possibly be politically viable. It would also be utterly toxic, ultimately widening divisions that we're trying to shrink."

Even for some black activists reparations seem an unreasonable ask.

Bayard Rustin, who organised the March on Washington and was a friend of Martin Luther King Jr, called it a "ridiculous idea".

"If my great-grandfather picked cotton for 50 years, then he may deserve some money, but he's dead and gone and nobody owes me anything," Mr Rustin told the New York Times in 1969.

He later expanded on the views, writing that a payout would demean "the integrity of blacks" and exploit white guilt.

"It is insulting to Negroes to offer them reparations for past generations for suffering, as if the balance of an irreparable past could be set straight with a handout."

How would reparations work?

A monetary payout to black Americans usually comes to mind when discussing reparations in the US. And critics are quick to point out such a payment would cost the US trillions.

But just throwing cash at the issue, advocates say, would not address the root of the problem.

Prof Hamilton told the BBC he supports a payout mostly as a symbolic gesture.

"In any case where there's an injustice, to achieve justice not only do you need the acknowledgment, you need the restitution."

"We need to couple it with an economic justice bill of rights," he adds. "Simply paying the debt doesn't address the structural problems America has, with certain classes of Americans being able to extract and exploit."

But acknowledgement isn't "trivial", he says - it would help refute existing narratives that dehumanise black Americans as lazy or dysfunctional.

Economist William Darity has also suggested a "portfolio of reparations" that would combine payments with black-oriented policies focusing on funding black education,

healthcare, and asset building as well as ensuring that public schools properly teaches the full impact of slavery.

What have Democratic candidates said?

President Barack Obama never endorsed a reparations policy - nor did 2016 candidate Hillary Clinton - but next year's presidential contenders have been more outspoken, if vague.

Senator Kamala Harris has said she is in favour of "some type" of reparations.

- In February, she told The Grio: "We have to recognise that everybody did not start out on an equal footing in this country and in particular black people have not."
- She has proposed the LIFT Act, which would give families earning under \$100,000 annually a tax credit, benefitting "60% of black families who are in poverty".
- The California Democrat has also suggested policies investing in black communities through black colleges and healthcare programmes, for example.

Senator Elizabeth Warren has also expressed support for reparations, calling racial injustices "a stain on America" that has "happened generation after generation" at a CNN town hall this month.

- "Because of housing discrimination and employment discrimination, we live in a world where the average white family has \$100 [and] the average black family has about \$5. It's time to start the national, full-blown conversation about reparations in this country."
- Mrs Warren said she is in favour of a bill currently in the House of Representatives to appoint a panel of experts to report back to Congress about what can be done to solve these issues.

Senator Bernie Sanders saw some backlash during the last presidential election over rejecting the idea, but he maintains that a reparations cheque would not fix the problems.

- "Right now, our job is to address the crises facing the American people and our communities, and I think there are better ways to do that than just writing out a cheque,"he told ABC's The View this month.
- Mr Sanders said rather than supporting a payout, he is for universal programmes or anti-poverty measures that would help all underprivileged communities.

Senator Cory Booker, like Mrs Harris, has proposed a "form of reparations".

- "Baby bonds" would create a trust fund for lower-income children that they could use for education or housing
- As more black families are impoverished than whites, the policy would help address race inequalities, broadly speaking

Former San Antonio Mayor Julian Castro said the idea of reparations was something "worth" discussing.

- Mr Castro said he is also in favour of an expert panel that could study the issue and inform Congress how best to proceed.

Author Marianne Williamson has said she supports a reparations plan.

- She has floated the idea of a \$100bn "educational, economic and cultural fund to be disbursed over a 10 year period by a council of esteemed African American leaders".

To Prof Hamilton, regardless of policy, the fact that these conversations are happening is a step forward.

"The conversation in and of itself is valuable. It's opening the door to reframe our understandings of *racial inequality* overall."

Additional reporting by Paula Hong.

Things Fall Apart

By Chinua Achebe [Penguin Books; London], 1959

Pg. 204

"What do you want here?"

"The white man whose power you know too well has ordered this meeting to stop."

In a flash Okonkwo drew his machete. The messenger crouched to avoid the blow. It was useless. Okonkwo's machete descended twice and the man's head lay beside his uniformed body.

The waiting backcloth jumped into tumultuous life and the meeting was stopped. Okonkwo stood looking at the dead man. **He knew that Umuofia would not go to war. He knew because they had let the other messengers escape. They had broken into tumult instead of action. He discerned fright in that tumult.** He heard voices asking: "Why did he do it?"

He wiped his machete on the sand and went away.

==

Let us no longer allow ourselves to be deceived by the whitewashing of France's indelible impact on world history as being purely well-intentioned from some highbred culture. **We need to abandon the notion of 1855 as magical and enlightened.** 1855 has been rehabilitated for our modern times for easy sweet bon-bon consumption when in fact it was bitter and bloody in the age of Plon-Plon. **I encourage all of greater insight to no longer allow the myths and warped histories to persist.** It's time to walk away from the spinning *well-designed* roulette wheels engineered with false or obscured facts to take advantage of the naïve by booming voices of authority. **In wine, it is our responsibility to question authority vigorously to extract the truths.**

The final point worth our consideration is how singularly bereft a commemorative vintage or label for Napoléon III or to the glory of the Second Empire exists. **It seems some famous châteaux, some that would be honored if James Suckling, Paulo Pong or Jancis Robinson dropped by for a tasting, should be so indebted and honored as a consequence of his contribution to modern fine wine.** The Bordelais have had over 150 years to think about it. Cognacs are graced with the images of Napoléon I but **not a single Napoléon III anything has shown up to the fête....until *Faux-Bordeaux 1855.***

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Nearly everyone mentions Napoléon III when giving the cherry-picked history of Bordeaux but hardly anyone, curiously, *is familiar with his appearance.* The wine trade hardly knows the man's face that they often so widely rely upon in marketing.

We know the silhouette of his uncle instantly, i.e., such as a litany of cognacs by Courvoisier, however not Napoléon III even though he and his régime impacted the lives of millions of people and distant lands still felt to this day. *He has not been lionized in France, instead he's been marginalized.* His legacy is not treated as a luminous son of France but more akin to a vulgar bastard step-child confined to his room with his name trotted out when it's convenient to the cause only. That circumstantial absence, which the French should be proud to drum like 1855- Clos this, Château that- is entirely desolate or should we say barren, like Château Baron Gros. The French may remind themselves of Austerlitz and Borodino with a cigar and snifter but have no recollection, nor care of the burning of the Summer Palace; that was a victory too, of sorts. **Sedan is just relegated as a type of chair now.**

The French choose what to remember and nearly all published wine authorities also choose what facts to conveniently harp upon with a steady drumbeat. Asian importers and consumers go on dancing to the beat being played for the majesty of status-seeking, unaware they are also being played for fools too, by willing to *choose* glossy French-adoring propaganda in the face of steely facts to believe what they are told without any sober critical independent curiosity. **The French take advantage of the ignorance of the global markets. The history of Bordeaux is time and again distorted at trade shows, in magazines and books to comply with what the châteaux and majority of those in the wine trade prefer and *not what it really was* for justifying higher prices and maintaining its market mystique.**

Bordeaux is the Second Empire alive and raising the dead from this short yet spectacular epoch the French would prefer us all conveniently to forget. The damage has been indelible to France's fallen standing in Europe and, moreover, to the vast conquered lands and a litany of torn and shredded cultures in their former colonial domains.

For the wine trade, Napoléon III and his régime is best displayed without our glasses on and the lights well dimmed. He is not a limelight actor anymore on the world stage. He has been best left alone as a legacy ornament with a cameo appearance seated on his throne in the shadows in wine publications. His name is mentioned and his cousin, since the bitter truth seems too hard to bear, is buttered up and glossed over for public digestion as a harmless name. The French have never wanted us to really shine a bright light with sharp objective vision on the Second Empire. **We all have failed in the wine trade to be stubbornly incurious in refraining the desire to want to know more and to better understand the machinations of the Second Empire's impact on our present day.**



Château de Blois, Loire Valley

The world of wine fawns over Bordeaux but not the true essence of its legacy; they sell us more rehabilitated châteaux wonderland fantasies as dreamland propaganda-not as medieval citadels; they were often bottomless with the decadent behavior of their masters to maintain unbridled feudal control. If we are deemed as not entirely agreeable –congenial and amusing- eyebrows are raised. If we table tough questions on topics of power wielded by flagrant promiscuity and the gross arrogance of perceived white racial superiority then we are somehow impolite for not playing within the rules of



Photos May 2019

Château in central Hanoi, Vietnam; no vineyards found either. The military significance as a citadel is self-evident. This is the true essence of châteaux; not originally constructed for wine producing which seems to be a false depiction implied and promoted rigorously.



Napoléon Jérôme Charles Paul Bonaparte by Jean-Hippolyte Flandrin, 1860

[Plon-Plon]

The Sympathizer

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2016

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, 2016

Pg. 292

They're losers and losers always have excuses. They dress up, talk tough, play soldier....**Give a coward *a second chance*, he'll just run again...**

==

Not a single publisher I am aware of has produced a book or magazine to combine the integrated circumstances of slavery, land grabs, social sexual license, massacres, gross failures of leadership when it relies so heavily to 'gain legitimacy' with Louis-Napoléon and incorrigible Plon-Plon as his regal sidekick to promote especially the wines of Bordeaux. **Plon-Plon is totally soaped-up, shampooed and rinsed when written about for wine purposes when he was just clearly a muddy individual, to be polite. Wine authorities simply have chosen to sidestep the issue entirely and therefore do not come clean about his personal deportment and lack of character. *They did research so they simply had to be aware as we now are. They have been complicit to not broadcast to their target audience inconvenient, unsavory truths.***

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Plon-Plon and British-born courtesan Cora Pearl (known for her perfect teeth and classically Greek-statue bosom) had *a sexual liaison at the second Exposition of 1867 in his private room of a Turkish motif*; think harem of the Seraglio. He was that just kind of guy when put in charge. That sobering fact dents the fantasy of 1855 that so

many rely upon when they want to put on pretentious airs about their comprehensive knowledge of the Classification. We observe the characters involved and reckless behavior indicative of the empire from the top down.

François Achille Bazaine

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fran%C3%A7ois_Achille_Bazaine

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

The day after assuming command of the Army, on 14 August at Borny he [Bazaine] was badly wounded by a shell on the left shoulder, *a fact which was to be excluded from his service roll presented at his Court Martial in 1873.*



The Woman in the Waves by Gustave Courbet, 1868
Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York

Much of the art, even from those who are held in the highest esteem, attest to the mores of the times and yet are also inclusive of people of color since quite naturally from French exploitations abroad. **Many of the paintings by many of France's best are simply not all monolithically white in content for a very cogent reason. How many of us believed that the Dumas family were categorically white if not told too?** That has been, and is suppressed, for reasons mitigated by race as well. It blows the entire edifice of a French fantasy of their uniquely richer culture onto its side because their culture could only be properly deemed, therefore be best perpetuated by *white* French, certainly not of color within literature.

In reverse, it would be the equivalent of African-Americans always regarding our jazz greats John Coltrane and Miles Davis as each of our own and, to our great dismay, finding out they were actually white...if we never actually saw photos or paintings of them! However, it would also be a great trick to hear such as their peers as Art Pepper or Michel Legrand and assuming they must be black, when both categorically were top-shelf jazz musicians- a California native, French native- and both very much white on top of their art. Over and over the concept of racial superiority keeps failing when tested when the results come in but remains, incredibly and constantly, held up to live daily like some wretched zombie in a bad horror movie always coming at us. The times change, the technology change but the old zombie keeps getting up and seems unstoppable, morphing and adapting to the environment like a virus from hell. **The Pasteurians can't kill it and Krupp cannons and tanks cannot once and for all level the despised concept written about in 1855 by a Frenchman; it doesn't just live with us, the damned thing thrives!**

It's an absolute disgrace for those in the wine trade to still comply at lengths with the colonial heritage their own forefathers suffered, fought and died for to break. It is as warped unfortunately as many of us of the African diaspora who still defer to the sentiment that somehow 'white is right.' The concept of being free still hasn't been bleached entirely from the brains. This is a consequence of exploitation and imperialism.

The implication is that ethnicities and color are somehow less, ironically like blondes dyeing their hair brown or black before fashion changes of the Second Empire for light hair colors. **Blonde hair was previously thought of by other Europeans as being suspect for poor and uncultured; uncivilized in a word.** I guess it wasn't race profiling but hair profiling. Anyway, many Asians are wrapped tight by the old-school European pedigrees happily but can somehow squeeze through bars and break out of jail barefoot to run over broken glass with Delacroix's Liberty from *their own histories*. **The silence about Napoléon III and his régime is deafening** when it should be, superficially, an obvious advantage of generous pedigree placed on a platter, well-served like caviar and revenge, cold and dashing. That's the point: it's not.

Now we know why.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 221-22

During the 1870's, a new military governor, Louis Brière de l'Isle, pursued a policy of aggressive expansion once more, **determined to revive French prestige in the aftermath of France's defeat in the Franco-Prussian War.**

Pg. 213

Algerian Conquest redux

On final surge of resistance against French rule surfaced in 1871* [note post Franco-Prussian War collapse of Second Empire] in the mountainous region of Kabylia, east of Algiers. A Berber religious leader, Mohamed el-Mokrani, inspired a popular uprising which spread south to the Hodna Mountains and the Saharan provinces, but ended in defeat. **As a reprisal, the French confiscated 1.5 million acres of Kabyle land**. So much land became available that the authorities offered a free farm to any European settler prepared to take up residence.*

* The French were taking out their national humiliation post Franco-Prussian War on other societies in their spheres of influence internationally with wicked repercussions soon after the imperial collapse, we can observe. Also note, that the British were emboldened to do the same in India after the bitter loss of their American colonies.

Pg. 415-16

...**the French tended to rely on military force rather treaty-making.** The way was led by French army officers keen to gain promotion and honours for the military. Commanders in the field determined the course of action, sometimes in defiance of instructions from Paris. **Their purpose was to acquire as much territory as possible on France's behalf.** Success was measured in terms of the square *kilometrage* they acquired. **Treaties with African leaders were obtained for tactical reasons and broken when it was expedient to do so.** What mattered was conquest. **All of this was done in the name of France's 'civilizing mission'.**

Pg. 265

By 1870, southern Africa was still regarded as a troublesome region with few prospects, much as it had been for fifty years. **Then in 1871**, prospectors exploring a remote area of scrubland in Griqualand, just outside the Cape's borders, **discovered the world's richest deposits of diamonds**. Fifteen years later, an itinerant English digger stumbled across the rocky outcrop of a gold-bearing reef on a ridge named by Transvaal farmers as the Witwatersrand. **Beneath the reef lay the richest deposits of gold ever discovered.**

Pg. 390-391

>>>HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<

A major factor behind the tide of European encroachment in Africa was the rising might of Germany in the European arena. Germany's victory in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71 and its unification as an empire in 1871 produced a new balance of power which the chancellor, Prince Otto von Bismarck, was determined to maintain in Germany's favor. Bismarck at the time had no interest in establishing German colonies in Africa, but he used the territories that other European states claimed there as pawns in his own game of diplomacy in Europe.

In 1878, Bismarck hosted a conference of European powers in Berlin designed to deal with the ramifications of Turkey's disintegrating empire. African territory was of only minor interest. As a means of placating France, he proposed in secret that Tunisia, nominally subject to Ottoman suzerainty, should be handed to the French. Salisbury, on behalf of Britain, concurred. According to a French account, Salisbury told them: 'Do what you like there.' France made no move there for the next three years. But when Italy showed signs of wanting to appropriate Tunisia in 1882, **the French mounted as invasion from Algeria. Although the bey of Tunis was kept in post, Tunisia became, in effect, a French protectorate.**

...In 1880, there was not a single French trading post between Brass on the coast and the inland kingdom of Nupe; by 1882 there were more than thirty.

Watching Anglo-French rivalry over Africa unfold, Bismarck remained resolute in ridiculing the idea of ‘overseas projects’. He could see no advantage, only cost and complications. **His main concern was to prevent any other power in Europe from gaining ascendancy in Africa.** But German trading firms operating in Africa began agitating for government assistance.

Benin artworks: France to return thrones and statues

[bbc.com/news/world-46324174](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-46324174)

Nov. 24, 2018

French President Emmanuel Macron has said that France will return 26 artworks taken from the west African state of Benin in the colonial era.

His announcement follows an experts' report recommending that African treasures in French museums be returned to their countries of origin.

The 26 thrones and statues were taken in 1892 during a colonial war against the then Kingdom of Dahomey. They are currently on display in the Quai Branly museum in Paris.

Benin officially asked for their return some years ago. President Macron said the statues would be returned "without delay".

His office said the return of art to Benin should not be an isolated case.

The president "hopes that all possible circulation of these works is considered: returns but also exhibitions, loans, further cooperation", the Champs-Élysées said. A panel of experts, commissioned by the president to study the issue of African artworks in French museums, presented their findings to him on Friday.

Ousmane Aledji, director of the Benin cultural centre Artisttik Africa, told the AFP news agency he was pleased to see "a new form of cultural exchange" with France.

During colonial rule in Africa, thousands of cultural artefacts were seized from the continent by Western countries.

The official report states that most of the Africa collection in the Quai Branly museum - **approximately 46,000 pieces - was acquired with some degree of duress.**

France's announcement comes as major museums across Europe have agreed to lend key artefacts back to Nigeria.

A guide to Africa's 'looted treasures'

-Truncated-

[bbc.com/news/world-africa-45406557](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-45406557)

By Ashley Lime

BBC Africa, Nairobi

Nov. 24, 2018

During colonial rule in Africa, thousands of cultural artefacts were plundered. African countries want them back and major museums across Europe have agreed to loan the famous Benin Bronzes back to Nigeria. Now France has launched a report calling for thousands of African art in its museums to be returned to the continent.

Benin Bronzes

The Benin Bronzes, which are actually made of brass, are a collection of delicately made sculptures and plaques that adorned the royal palace of the Oba, Ovonramwen Nogbaisi, in the Kingdom of Benin, which was incorporated into British-ruled Nigeria.

They were carved out of ivory, brass, ceramic and wood. Many of the pieces were cast for the ancestral altars of past kings and queen mothers.

In 1897, the British launched a punitive expedition against Benin, in response to an attack on a British diplomatic expedition. Apart from bronze sculptures and plaques, innumerable royal objects were taken as a result of the mission and are scattered all over the world.

The British Museum in London says many of the objects from Benin in its collection were given to it in 1898 by the Foreign Office and the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

In October, top museums in Europe agreed to loan crucial artefacts back to Nigeria for the new Royal Museum, which it plans to open in 2021.

Rosetta Stone

The 1.12m (3ft 6in) high Rosetta Stone in the British Museum is originally from Egypt and is a stele made out of granodiorite, which is a coarse-grained rock. It is a broken part

of a bigger slab with text carved on to it that has helped researchers learn how to read Egyptian hieroglyphs - a form of writing that used pictures as signs.

It features three columns of the same inscription in three languages: Greek, hieroglyphs and demotic Egyptian - and is the text of a decree written by priests in 196 BC, during the reign of pharaoh Ptolemy V.

It is unclear how the stone was discovered **in July 1799, but there's a general belief that it was found by soldiers fighting with the French military leader Napoléon Bonaparte as they were building an extension to a fort near the town of Rashid - also known as Rosetta - in the Nile Delta.**

When Napoléon was defeated, the British took possession of the stone under the terms of the Treaty of Alexandria in 1801.

It was then transported to England, arriving in Portsmouth in February 1802. George III offered it to the British Museum a few months later.

Khmer Rouge leaders found guilty of Cambodia genocide

bbc.com/news/world-asia-46217896

November 16, 2018

For the first time, two leaders of Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge régime in Cambodia have been convicted of genocide.

His deputy Nuon Chea, 92, and head of state Khieu Samphan, 87, faced trial on charges of exterminating Cham Muslim and ethnic Vietnamese communities. This was the first genocide verdict given by the UN-backed tribunal on Pol Pot's brutal 1975-1979 régime.

Up to two million people, mostly from the Khmer majority, are believed to have died during those four years.

But the larger-scale killings of the Cambodian population do not fit the narrow definition of genocide under international law, says BBC South East Asia correspondent Jonathan Head, and have instead been prosecuted as crimes against humanity.

Friday's verdicts will almost certainly be the last from an unusual attempt at transnational justice that has lasted more than a decade, our correspondent adds. The pair were also found guilty of a litany of other crimes, including the crimes against humanity of murder, extermination, enslavement and torture.

The two men - already serving life sentences for crimes against humanity from a separate trial - have again been sentenced to life. They are two of only three people ever convicted by the tribunal, which has faced criticism for its slow pace and for being subject to alleged political interference.

Judge Nil Nonn read out the lengthy and much-anticipated ruling to a courtroom in Phnom Penh full of people who suffered under the Khmer Rouge. He described the terror of the régime, and spoke of forced marriages where couples were ordered to have children.

But the landmark moment came when Nuon Chea was found guilty of genocide for the attempt to wipe out Cham Muslims and ethnic Vietnamese Cambodians, and Khieu Samphan was found guilty of genocide against the ethnic Vietnamese. Researchers estimate that 36% of the Cham population of 300,000 died under the Khmer Rouge. Most of the Vietnamese community were deported, and the 20,000 who remained were all killed.

Why is the genocide verdict significant?

The Khmer Rouge's crimes have long been referred to as the "Cambodian genocide", but academics and journalists have debated for years as to whether what they did amounts to that crime.

The UN Convention on Genocide speaks of "intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnic, racial or religious group". So prosecutors at the tribunal tried to prove that the Khmer Rouge specifically tried to do that to these groups - something some experts, including Pol Pot biographer Philip Short, say they did not.

During the trial, a 1978 speech from Pol Pot was cited in which he said that there was "not one seed" of Vietnamese to be found in Cambodia. And historians say that indeed a community of a few hundred thousand was reduced to zero by deportations or killings.

Apart from being targeted in mass executions, Cham victims have said they were banned from following their religion and forced to eat pork under the régime. The verdict today may not end the debate completely, but victims groups have long waited for this symbol of justice.

"They brought suffering to my relatives" 72-year-old Cham Muslim Los Sat, who lost many family members, told the AFP news agency at the court. " I am really satisfied with the sentences."

Who were the Khmer Rouge?

Led by Saloth Sâr, better known as Pol Pot, the Khmer Rouge was a radical Maoist movement founded by French-educated intellectuals.

They sought to create a self-reliant, agrarian society: cities were emptied and residents forced to work on rural co-operatives. Many were worked to death while others starved as the economy imploded.

During the four violent years they were in power from 1975 to 1979, the Khmer Rouge tortured and killed all those perceived to be enemies - intellectuals, minorities, former government officials - and their families.

The scale and brutality of the killings - many of them meticulously documented by officials - means the régime remains one of the bloodiest of the 20th Century. The régime was defeated in a Vietnamese invasion in 1979. Pol Pot fled and remained free until 1997 - he died under house arrest a year later.

Why is this tribunal controversial?

This could be the final decision of the tribunal, officially called the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia (ECCC). Established in 2006 with both Cambodian and international judges, it has so far only convicted three people for the atrocities of the Khmer Rouge régime at a cost of \$300m (£232m).

Khmer Rouge: Cambodia's years of brutality

bbc.com/news/world-asia-pacific-10684399

November 16, 2018

In the four years that the Khmer Rouge ruled Cambodia, it was responsible for one of the worst mass killings of the 20th Century. The brutal régime, in power from 1975-1979, claimed the lives of up to two million people.

Under the Marxist leader Pol Pot, the Khmer Rouge tried to take Cambodia back to the Middle Ages, forcing millions of people from the cities to work on communal farms in the countryside. But this dramatic attempt at social engineering had a terrible cost. Whole families died from execution, starvation, disease and overwork.

Communist philosophy

The Khmer Rouge had its origins in the 1960s, as the armed wing of the Communist Party of Kampuchea - the name the Communists used for Cambodia. Based in remote jungle and mountain areas in the north-east of the country, the group initially made little headway.

But after a right-wing military coup toppled head of state Prince Norodom Sihanouk in 1970, the Khmer Rouge entered into a political coalition with him and began to attract increasing support. In a civil war that continued for nearly five years, it gradually increased its control in the countryside. Khmer Rouge forces finally took over the capital, Phnom Penh, and therefore the nation as a whole in 1975.

During his time in the remote north-east, Pol Pot had been influenced by the surrounding hill tribes, who were self-sufficient in their communal living, had no use for money and were "untainted" by Buddhism. When he came to power, he and his henchmen quickly set about transforming Cambodia - now re-named Kampuchea - into what they hoped would be an agrarian utopia.

Declaring **that the nation would start again at "Year Zero"**, Pol Pot isolated his **people from the rest of the world** and set about emptying the cities, abolishing money, private property and religion, and setting up rural collectives.

Anyone thought to be an intellectual of any sort was killed. Often people were condemned for wearing glasses or knowing a foreign language.

Ethnic Vietnamese and Cham Muslims in Cambodia were also targeted.

Hundreds of thousands of the educated middle-classes were tortured and executed in special centres. The most notorious of these centres was the S-21 jail in Phnom Penh, Tuol Sleng, where as many as 17,000 men, women and children were imprisoned during the régime's four years in power.

Hundreds of thousands of others died from disease, starvation or exhaustion as members of the Khmer Rouge - often just teenagers themselves - forced people to do back-breaking work.

Opening up

The Khmer Rouge government was finally overthrown in 1979 by invading Vietnamese troops, after a series of violent border confrontations.

The higher echelons of the party retreated to remote areas of the country, where they remained active for a while but gradually became less and less powerful. In the years that followed, as Cambodia began the process of reopening to the international community, the full horrors of the régime became apparent. Survivors told their stories to shocked audiences, and in the 1980s the Hollywood movie *The Killing Fields* brought the plight of the Khmer Rouge victims to worldwide attention.

Pol Pot was denounced by his former comrades in a show trial in July 1997, and sentenced to house arrest in his jungle home. But less than a year later he was dead - denying the millions of people who were affected by this brutal régime the chance to bring him to justice.

The UN helped establish a tribunal to try surviving Khmer Rouge leaders, beginning work in 2009. Only three Khmer Rouge leaders have ever been sentenced.

Kaing Guek Eav - known as Duch - was jailed for life in 2012 for running the notorious Tuol Sleng prison.

In August 2014, Nuon Chea - considered Brother Number 2 to Pol Pot - and the régime's head of state Khieu Samphan were jailed for life for crimes against humanity.

In November 2018, the tribunal also found them guilty of genocide over the attempted extermination of the Cham and Vietnamese minorities. It remains the first and only genocide conviction against the Khmer Rouge.



La Vérité / The Truth

by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, **1870**

We need to fully recognize France's multi-ethnic diversity for over a thousand years inclusive of Arabs and Jews, the major multi-faceted contributions of the African and Asian diasporas both within and abroad, and **the true unvarnished legacy of the Second Empire that harbors 1855**. The very French name, Maurice- like Maurice Ravel or Maurice Chevalier- is derived from the Moors. If we admire Maurice, then we cannot unpack what we don't prefer as inconvenient but accept the name in its totality.



Maurice Ravel, Composer

Both *Morocco* and *Mauritania* are located on the Atlantic in Africa. Consider the following about Gaius Suetonius Paulinus from Wikipedia:

Mauretanian campaign

Having served as praetor in 40 AD, Suetonius was appointed governor of Mauretania the following year. In collaboration with Gnaeus Hosidius Geta he suppressed a revolt in this mountainous province, arising from the execution of the local ruler by Gaius Caligula. In 41 AD Suetonius was the first Roman commander to lead troops across the Atlas Mountains, and Pliny the Elder quotes his description of the area in his *Natural History*.

Mauritania from the Roman times was known as “the land of the Blacks,” not blondes. Carthage was very much an African empire finally defeated by the Romans. Their greatest general was Hannibal and he did not resemble Murat nor Rommel. He appeared like someone the police would shoot unarmed because their lives were in

danger, somehow. If we may enjoy goat cheese paired with Sauvignon Blanc, we know the milk came courtesy from the Moors of Africa. Likewise, if Europe enjoys sauerkraut, they can thank the Mongol hordes of Genghis Khan that ran over eastern Europe at their zenith, creating the largest known contiguous empire on Earth; larger than the Greeks, more real estate than the Romans in record time too. That should no longer be inconvenient to tamp down but allow us all to be realistic to know the full story without a requirement to veil the truths. Abandon the buckets of white coat paint and the coarse wide brushes, pause, and breathlessly view not just a vast mural of France, as as a nation- still very much a work in progress- but a timeless masterpiece expressing the best and worst of the human experience in all its menagerie of personalities and abstractions, two sides on the same sou just as the past is to the present.

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT**<<<

Finally, let's now hope, we can recognize the sunset of one mighty global emperor and yet the rise of another. This has been very much a tale about the two Louis: one in uniform with medals, the other with a lab coat holding a beaker. Both men have made impacts on our modern world but in their ways integrated from research with wine. **Both men defined the Second Empire but in very different ways with far reaching consequences. The confluence of both emperors was exploring how to produce better wine.** Napoléon III is superficially given credit for the 1855 Exposition but *his greatest triumph was requesting Pasteur to get down to cold science.* The research requested from one Louis to another Louis to find **solutions for French wine paved the way for modern medicine and, unfortunately, for penetrating imperialism via French forces of arms. When the men would meet they believed, wrongly, there was only one emperor between the two of them. Actually it was a meeting of emperors** and the one who has stood the test of time- the most revered, the highest, with his name unshakably grounded next to the likes of luminaries such as Avicenna, Darwin, Galileo, Copernicus, Newton and Einstein.



L'Atelier du peintre / The Painter's Studio by Gustave Courbet, 1855

Courtesan Apollonie Sabatier wearing a shawl on the right

Pasteur's châteaux are better than those in Bordeaux and loaded with plenty of alcohol too. We humbly call them hospitals filled with Pasteurian doctors and staffs adhering faithfully to his insightful doctrines and utilizing laboratories for reaching cogent solutions. In the wine trade, **we should be grateful to Napoléon III and Eugénie for being the catalyst to propel Pasteur to dominate the world with credible science.** We may also thank the imperial couple for perhaps introducing the two great men in their contrasting genres, whom became mutually admiring through the years, **Pasteur and Dumas fils, one white - one black, both equally French and both men a resounding tribute to la gloire:** Pasteur an emperor of modern medicine who changed our world forever; Dumas *fils* a king author of pedigree who indelibly impacted the arts

and culture with the might of his crystalline prose (son of another emperor sitting firmly on the marbled summit of world literature) **passed away the same year, 1895, just within *two* months of each other. These two men deserve the bouquets of being the best of the Second Empire because their genius live with us presently and will pass us indelibly into future generations.**

Things Fall Apart

By Chinua Achebe [Penguin Books; London], 1959

Pg. 208

“That man was one of the greatest men in Umuofia. You drove him to kill himself; and now he will be buried like a dog...” He could not say any more. His voice trembled and choked his words.

“Shut up!” shouted one of the messengers, quite unnecessarily.

“Take down the body,” the Commissioner ordered his chief messenger, “and bring it and all these people to the court.”

“Yes, sah,” the messenger said, saluting.

The Commissioner went away, taking three or four of the soldiers with him. In the many years in which he had toiled to bring civilization to different parts of Africa he had learned a number of things. One of them was that a District Commissioner must never attend to such undignified details as cutting a hanged man from the tree. Such attention would give the natives a poor opinion of him. In the book which he planned to write he would stress that point. As he walked back to the court he thought about that book. Every day brought him some new material. **The story of this man who had killed a messenger and hanged himself would make interesting reading.** One could almost write a whole

chapter on him. Perhaps not a whole chapter but a reasonably paragraph, at any rate. There was so much else to include, and ***one must be firm in cutting out details***. He had already *chose* the title of the book, after much thought: ***The Pacification of the Primitive Tribes of the Lower Niger***.

Etymology: Deceit |di'sēt|

noun

the action or practice of deceiving someone by concealing or

misrepresenting the truth:

a web of deceit | a series of lies and deceptions.

ORIGIN: **Middle English: from Old French**, past participle (used as a noun) of *deceveir* 'deceive.'



Le rayon / The Ray

by Jean-Baptiste Siméon Chardin, 1728

Mbappe: France World Cup star 'taking crown from Messi and Ronaldo'

bbc.com/sport/football/44839768

July 15, 2018

Lionel Messi and Cristiano Ronaldo are "handing over their crown" as the world's best players to teenage **France forward Kylian Mbappe*** says former England defender Rio Ferdinand.

Mbappe, 19, scored his side's fourth goal as France beat Croatia 4-2 in the World Cup final in Moscow, and won the tournament's best young player award.

"He is the guy who will be standing up on that Ballon d'Or podium in years to come. Easy," added former Manchester United Ferdinand.

"I hope my old club are chasing him. He has that connection with Paul Pogba too."

Paris St-Germain forward Mbappe is only the second teenager to score in a World Cup final after Pele in 1958.

Ronaldo, 33, and Messi, 31, have been considered the best players in the world for a decade, winning the past 10 Ballon d'Or awards between them. Mbappe scored four goals in Russia as two-time winners France were crowned world champions for the first time since 1998.

"There is so much to come down the road," added Klinsmann. "He is shaking up the market. With Ronaldo moving [to Juventus] and [Paris St-Germain's] Neymar being linked with other clubs, where is it finishing with this kid?"

'Mourinho needs to unlock Pogba'*

Pogba returns to Manchester United a world champion after becoming the first Premier League player to score in a World Cup final since Arsenal's Emmanuel Petit in 1998. The 25-year-old joined United for a then world record £89m in August 2016 but fell out of favour at times during the 2017-18 campaign. He was left out of the starting line-up by boss Jose Mourinho for both legs of United's Champions League last-16 defeat by Sevilla.

"Pogba was immense - especially in the second half," said Ferdinand. "The pressure was on and he has to come to the fore. There's a huge price tag to his name. "He has had a tough season in terms of the media and people from within the game calling him out in a Manchester United shirt.

"It's down to Jose now to unlock this Pogba we saw at the World Cup because he was responsible, he stood up to a lot of hard tests in midfield and was a talisman for this team.

"You use negative energy sometimes as fuel and that's where he is at."

'Not the best to watch - but worthy champions'

France edged past Australia and Peru before being held to a goalless draw by Denmark in the group stage. Didier Deschamps' side then overcame Argentina in a seven-goal thriller in the last 16 before beating Uruguay and Belgium to make the final.

"They have not been the best to watch but they know how to win football matches," added former England winger Chris Waddle on BBC Radio 5 live. "They have managed the tournament very well.

"You have to say Didier Deschamps' gameplans have been great without being entertaining. He has won the World Cup and that's what he came here to do."

Ferdinand added: "France have been criticised in the group games but they adapted to each and every team they played. To win you can't always play your own way."

*** A French team loaded with key players of African descent.**

Africa to the rescue once again for the ultimate national sports victory.

What would France be without them? Not world champions.

Don't deny them *La Gloire!*

Vive la France!

Vive l'Afrique noir!



France 2018 World Cup Champions,

July 15th

Modern French Tennis Champions

Yannick Noah

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yannick_Noah

Yannick Noah (born 18 May 1960) is a former professional tennis player and singer from France. *He won the French Open in 1983, and is currently the captain of both France's Davis Cup and Fed Cup team.* During his career, which spanned almost two decades, Noah captured a total of 23 singles titles and 16 doubles titles, reaching a career-high singles ranking of World No. 3 (in July 1986) and attaining the World No. 1 doubles ranking the following month. Since his retirement from the game, Noah has remained in the public eye as a popular music performer and as the co-founder, with his mother, of a charity organization for underprivileged children. Noah is also the father of Joakim Noah of the NBA Memphis Grizzlies

Childhood

Born in the north of France in 1960, Yannick Noah is the son of a Cameroonian footballer, Zacharie Noah, and his French wife Marie-Claire. After a sports injury in 1963, Noah's father returned to Africa with his family. He was living in Cameroon when he made his debut in tennis and was discovered at age 11 by Arthur Ashe and Charlie Pasarell. He soon showed an amazing talent that eventually brought him to the French Tennis Federation's training center in Nice in 1971.

Jo-Wilfried Tsonga

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jo-Wilfried_Tsonga

Jo-Wilfried Tsonga (French pronunciation: [ʒo wilfʁid tsɔ̃ɡa]; born 17 April 1985) is a French professional tennis player. A member of the Tennis Club de Paris (TCP), Tsonga's career-high singles ranking is world No. 5, which he achieved in February 2012.

Tsonga was born in Le Mans to a Congolese father, Didier Tsonga, a handball player and a French mother, Évelyne Tsonga. Jo's father moved to France during the 1970s to fulfill his dreams of becoming a handball great, where he eventually met Évelyne and they married. Tsonga is nicknamed Ali, because of his facial resemblance to the boxer.

Jo-Wilfried Tsonga has a younger brother (Enzo) who, much like Jo, has been inspired to play sports and is part of the **French basketball program** (junior). He also has an elder sister (Sasha) who is less involved with sporting ventures. **His footballing cousin is Maël Lépicier who plays for Congo.** Tsonga and Gaël Monfils developed a good friendship from a young age, when they enjoyed mimicking all the tennis greats of the past.

Gaël Monfils

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ga%C3%ABl_Monfils

Monfils is nicknamed "*La Monf*", or occasionally "*Sliderman*" due to his unusual sliding technique, especially on clay surfaces. **He is of French-Caribbean heritage:** his father, Rufin, a former football player employed as an agent for France Telecom, comes from the **island of Guadeloupe**. His mother, Sylvette, comes from the nearby **island of Martinique** and is a nurse. He has a younger brother, Daryl, who plays tennis.

Monfils considers Arthur Ashe to be his favorite player.

Churchill and Empire
A Portrait of an Imperialist

By Lawrence James [Pegasus Books; New York] 2014

Pg. 94

German War Slavery

German losses in the tropics were more than offset by substantial gains in Europe. Between 1914 and the end of 1916, German forces had secured Belgium, most of north-western France, Romania and a chunk of what had been Russia's provinces, including much of Poland. The military authorities treated all these regions as if they were subservient dependencies: the relationship of the Belgians or the Romanians to their new overlords was **close to that of the natives of Germany's pre-war African colonies to their masters. Harsh police states were installed,** property was requisitioned and vast quantities of livestock and crops are confiscated and delivered to Germany. **Artificial famines became common.** Forced labor was widespread and men are conscripted for deportation to Germany, where they replaced industrial workers who were desperately needed at the front. **This pattern of exploitation would be repeated in the Second World War.**

Pg. 97

In 1914 a black volunteer from Cape Breton (**perhaps a descendant of the ex-slaves who had fled to Canada after the American War of Independence**) looked forward to **'killing Germans'**. His offer was dismissed with a brusque: 'This is not for you fellows, **this is a white man's war.**' He and many others hoped that military service would enhance the status of black in Canada. **Japanese-Canadians vainly hoped that**

by joining up they would get the vote. Racial barriers were slowly lowered in Canada thanks to the unending pressure for more recruits.

In May 1916 **Churchill** told the Commons that black men were vital for the war effort. The recruitment of blacks had to be increased so that they would release white troops for service in France. He suggested that the new black army be concentrated in Egypt to keep order there and defend the Suez Canal from another Turkish offensive. Citing history to back his case, **he drew the House's attention to the negro soldiers who had fought for 'freedom' as part of the Union Army in the American Civil War.**

...in July 1917, when **King George V** delivered a rousing address to black South African laborers at Abbeville: 'You...form part of my great Armies which are fighting for the liberty and freedom of my subjects of all races and creeds thought my Empire.' **He concluded with a picturesque flourish, describing the carrying of supplies to the troops in the trenches as 'hurling your spears at the enemy'.**

The Nine Ghost Villages of Northern France

bbc.com/travel/story/20181122-the-nine-ghost-villages-of-northern-france

By Melissa Banigan

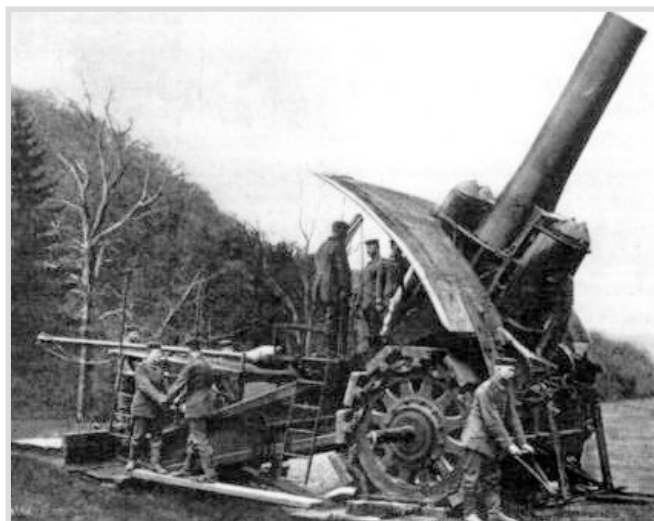
November 22, 2018

Over 300 days during World War One, these villages were completely wiped out – along with hundreds of thousands of French and German soldiers – during the Battle of Verdun.

I was walking with a few friends on a mossy forest path through Fleury-devant-Douaumont, a small village nestled in the pastoral landscape of north-eastern France. It had rained heavily the night before and a fine mist still hung in the air. A cacophonous flock of birds hid in the lush canopy above my head, their lively song juxtaposing the deep silence of the tens of thousands of unknown soldiers who lay in the hallowed ground below my feet.

They had died for France

During World War One, French and German soldiers completely razed nine villages during the **Battle of Verdun**, the longest and one of the fiercest artillery battles of the war. Raging for around 300 days and nights in 1916, troops **used giant guns – including Germany’s infamous ‘Big Berthas’ [Krupp]** – to rain a never-ending barrage of shells over the combat zone. The shells contaminated the earth so badly with lead, arsenic and lethal poison gas, France determined that most of the villages couldn’t be rebuilt. Casualties of war, it was said they had ‘died for France’.



Krupp “Big Berta” mobile field cannon in WWI;
However, model not fielded in Franco-Prussian War of 1870

Over the last 100 years, only one of the destroyed villages has been reconstructed. Another two have been partially rebuilt, but the remaining six, including Fleury-devant-Douaumont, sit uninhabited within France's *Zone Rouge*, or Red Zone.

After the war ended in 1918, the French government deemed 1,200 sq km of non-contiguous land near Verdun too dangerous to inhabit and too costly to rehabilitate. Although no-one lives in any part of the Red Zone and much of it is still considered too dangerous for visitors, French law recognises the destroyed villages as municipalities – there are even designated mayors who receive government money to receive guests and preserve the memory of what's left. Besides the villages, which are open year-round and deemed safe to visit, a few museums and other sites have been erected to memorialise the soldiers who lost their lives for their countries.

Just outside the Red Zone, a small private museum, Romagne '14-'18, tells the personal stories behind a large collection of war memorabilia. Inside the zone, south of Fleury-devant-Douaumont, the Mémorial de Verdun (a museum and memorial opened in 1967 by the government) offers stunning exhibits that give visitors a more comprehensive overview of the war.

Just a few minutes drive away, the Douaumont National Necropolis and Ossuary contains the skeletal remains of about 130,000 French and German soldiers. Located on a hill that cascades from the necropolis and ossuary, **a cemetery contains a sea of more than 15,000 white headstones – Christian, Jewish and also Muslim, reminders *that French colonial forces were instrumental in defeating the Germans at Verdun.*** Yet while these sites deserve attention, it wasn't until I walked through the trenches in and around Fleury-devant-Douaumont that I started to feel the true magnitude of the war.

The path we were walking along was an old communications trench. Once, soldiers skittered back and forth along the path carrying messages between bunkers. Today, old cement posts still line some portions of the route, which is at constant threat of being engulfed by the forest. Suddenly, the path ended and we reached a small clearing.

“Be careful,” warned our guide, historian Guillaume Moizan, pointing towards twisted cords of rusted metal that thrust from the ground like roots. We were standing on top of the ruins of a bunker. Small stones and pine needles were scattered over the moss that blanketed the structure. Moizan picked up a stone and handed it to me. I was surprised by its weight.

Lead. It was a small, rusted part of an exploded shell. I rolled it gently between my fingers. The birds overhead had grown silent. I could feel my heart beating in my chest as I peered down at the amalgamation of metal, moss and pine needles on the bunker. A single small, pink flower grew amid it all. In this open-air memorial, life finds a way.

Some historians call the Battle of Verdun a ‘meat-grinder’: healthy men were pushed into the fray only to be masticated and torn asunder by the war’s hungry machine. First-hand accounts of the battle mention that the sky, thick with acrid smoke, was animated at night by a horrifying fireworks display of flaming blue, yellow and orange shells. The dead couldn’t be removed from the battlefield, and living soldiers were forced to sleep, eat and fight beside the stinking, rotting corpses of their friends.

Standing in the forest, it was difficult to imagine the carnage. The mastermind of the battle, the German Army’s chief of staff, Erich von Falkenhayn, had tried to end the whole bloody war by forcing his enemy into a trap where “the forces of France will bleed to death”, but in the process, he also very nearly bled his own army dry. **Together, both sides suffered an estimated 70,000 casualties per month – or a total of more than**

700,000 (it's thought that between 80,000 to 100,000 of the dead still remain lost in the forest).

Jean-Pierre Laparra, the mayor of Fleury-devant-Douaumont, helps keep the ghosts from the war alive. His great-grandfather settled in the village in 1909, but was evacuated along with his wife after war descended upon them in 1914. Their son – Laparra's grandfather – stayed behind to fight.

Nothing remains of Fleury-devant-Douaumont except for stone ruins of the foundations of a few buildings. Laparra, who lives nearby, often leads visitors from around the world across a thin path that has been constructed over the ruins. Along the way, he points out various landmarks: the grocery, the foundry, the blacksmith. He talks about how the inhabitants lived and notes where the children went to school.

The villages in the Red Zone “are the symbol of the supreme sacrifice,” Laparra said. **“You must always know what happened in the past to avoid reliving it. We must never forget.”**

After the war ended, acorns and chestnuts were collected from the ravaged battlefield and sent by the Mayor of Verdun to Britain as remembrances of the battle between French and German soldiers. A couple were planted in the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, and others have been traced to various grounds across the United Kingdom. Today, these trees tower over the land.

In the ghost villages of the Red Zone, nature also thrives. In the decades after the war, millions of saplings – including thousands of Austrian pines given as war reparations by Vienna – were planted in and around the cratered trenches. Today these stalwart pines share the land with some of the same species of magnificent oak and horse chestnut that made their way to Britain. Olivier Gérard, director of the Douaumont Ossuary

Foundation as well as the mayor of Douaumont (another destroyed village, located just north of Fleury-devant-Douaumont) – tells me: “Nature and life always find a way.”

Over the course of a century, the trees have absorbed enough of the contaminants from the toxic earth to allow other species of flora to thrive, and the land is teeming with life. In effect, the bucolic countryside of the Red Zone is turning into a Green Zone, although with arsenic levels in the soil up to 35,000 times higher than normal, the forest is nowhere near pristine.

‘You must always know what happened in the past to avoid reliving it’

As we walked, Moizan paused, bent down and plucked a piece of metal from the ground: a fork. The rain from the night before had washed away the top layer of soil, yielding detritus from the war. In addition to shells, dog tags, helmets and even bones sometimes appeared. We stared at the fork for a few moments, and I wondered to whom it had belonged. The average age of soldiers who enlisted in World War One was 24. Someone’s son once ate using that fork. Perhaps he also used it to eat his last meal.

At the edge of the forest, we came to a small chapel, constructed after the war was over as a place to pray and remember the dead. We walked around it, and I was mesmerised. It’s the only building for miles, and I recalled a rhyme my stepfather, a minister, taught me when I was a young child.

“Here is the church,” he said, while hiding his fingers within his hands. Then, thrusting up two fingers in a triangle shape, he continued: “Here is the steeple.” Finally, while opening his hands and waving his fingers, he exclaimed: “Open the doors, and see all the people!”

Staring at the church, I felt as though I could see the ghosts of the people who once lived in the area. As we left, an old man slowly passed us on the path. Who is he, I wondered? A descendant of one of the soldiers? Or perhaps a retired soldier from another war, there to pay homage to his brethren? I looked back at the man, towards the church and beyond, at the forest, which swayed in the wind over the cratered battlefield. The sun had risen high over trees and the forest was bathed in golden light. I noticed a number of young birch trees standing together like waifs, their leaves glittering.

I realised that I was still carrying the piece of shell Moizan had handed me at the bunker. I let it drop heavily to the ground with a soft thud. From somewhere out of the last vestiges of the fog over the forest, a flock of birds took flight. The air was punctuated by a mad rush of feathers, and then the tiny souls lifted and disappeared into the light.

The Sympathizer

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2016

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, 2016

Pg. 36

He had inherited the revolutionary gene from a great-uncle, **dragooned by the French to serve in Europe during World War I**. He was gravedigger, and nothing will do more to bestir a colonized subject than seeing white men naked and dead, the great-uncle said, or so Man told me. This great-uncle had stuck his hands in their slimy pink viscera examined at leisure their funny, flaccid willies, and retched on seeing the putrefying scrambled eggs of their brains. He buried them by the thousands, brave young men enmeshed in the cobwebbed eulogies spun by spidery politicians, and the understanding that France had kept its best for its own soil slowly seeped into the capillaries of his

consciousness. **The mediocrities has been dispatched to Indochina**, allowing France to staff its colonial bureaucracies with the schoolyard bully, the chess club misfit, the natural-born accountant, and the diffident wallflower, whom the great-uncle now spotted in their original habitat as the outcasts and losers they were. **And these castoffs he fumed, were the people who taught us to think of them as white demigods?**

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 169

What is certain, however, is that the alliance between the pirates and Mithridates, which was very close, went far beyond mere expediency. And what is equally certain is that the pirates, preoccupied with plunder as they were, also saw themselves as the enemies of everything embodied by Rome. No opportunity was wasted to trample upon the Republic's ideals. **If a prisoner was discovered to be a Roman citizen, the pirates would first pretend to be terrified of him, *groveling at his feet* and dressing him up in a toga; only when he was wearing the symbol of citizenship would they lower a ladder into the sea and invite him to swim back home.**

Krupp

A History of the Legendary Firm

By Harold James [Princeton University Press; Princeton & Oxford] 2012

Pg. 136

Big Berta

Although the surprise Japanese use of heavy coastal defense guns in the siege of Port Arthur had showed the offensive power of heavy artillery there were only two **Krupp 42 cm cannons (“Big Berta”)** ready for action in 1914. They were used to spectacular effect in the siege of Liège, as well as against the fortifications of Namur Antwerp, and Maubeuge. **In all, twelve were built during the whole conflict.**

Berta was the name of the Krupp heiress, likely the wealthiest woman in Europe

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 363

German Colonial Losses of WWI

Even Germans who had little interest in overseas empires viewed the loss of their nonwestern territories under these circumstances as an affront to Germany’s honor as a civilized nation... The last governor of German East Africa, made a telling point: “**The colonial history of no nation is free from excesses**, and indeed it would be easy to prove cases elsewhere exceeding in gravity anything to be found in the short history of German colonization.” **In their defense, German apologists compiled a long list of imperial crimes committed by their accusers. These included forced labor in the French and Belgian Congo**, Portuguese plantation slavery, British retaliation for the Indian Mutiny and the Amritsar massacre, the Rhodesians’ demolition of caves sheltering Ndebele women and children, the deaths of more than twenty-six thousand Afrikaner

women and children in Boer War concentration camps, and the Royal Air Force's bombardment of rebels in Southwest Africa, Iraq, and Afghanistan.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 494

French Africa & World War One

The impact of the war on several African territories was profound. Colonial powers recruited or conscripted more than two million Africans as soldiers, porters or labourers. In French West Africa, chiefs were given quotas to fill. The French used troops not only for operations in Africa but in Europe. **Around 150,000 Africans served on the Western Front in France and Belgium; some 30,000 were killed in action there. One regiment from Morocco became the most highly decorated regiment in the whole French army.**

In the aftermath of the First World War, Germany's colonies were shared out among Britain, France, Belgium and South Africa.

Once the colonial dispensation had been put in place, Africa resumed its role as an imperial backwater. The pace of development was slow. Colonial power saw no need for more rapid progress. **Colonial rule was expected to last for hundreds of years.**

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 367

Swift Victories vs Prolonged Wars

Just as military superiority, ambition, and sheer ruthlessness gave **the western powers quick and easy victories over Africans and Asians, the Nazis gambled that their blitzkrieg tactics would bring swift triumphs over continental enemies.** Recognizing that Germany lacked the manpower and resources for a protracted war, they aimed to vanquish the western powers rapidly, with an eye to their grand expansionist plans to the east.

Pg. 361-362

The Nazi blueprint for empire was both inherently brutal and foolishly unrealistic. Even so, conventional historical narratives are not correct in portraying Hitler's imperial project as exceptional or anomalous. The actual ambitions and methods of Nazi empire building were simply more extreme versions of the standard imperial template. In formulating their expansionist program, Hitler's men drew on both the continentalism of Germany's long-standing *Mittleeuropa* [Middle Europe] aspirations and lessons learned from limited overseas conquests during the new imperialism. **The result was a powerful but unsustainable hybrid empire with a totalitarian metropole that combined genocidal settler colonialism with the extractive exploitation of subject communities.**

In this sense, the Nazi empire was markedly different from the German Empire of Bismarck and Wilhelm I. The first unified German nation-state called itself a *Reich*

(empire), but in Wilhelminian Germany **this term referred as much to a national realm as it did a conventional empire.**

Pg. 358

Nationalism was a powerful counterweight to empire, but nations were not as coherent and immutable as the Europeans imagined. **The idea that nation-states are composed of people who shared a common language, culture, and history was a useful fiction,** but neither the Germans nor the French lived up to this ideal. **Roughly one-third of the population of the late nineteenth-century France did not actually speak French,** and to the east, nineteenth-century Germans had even greater difficulty determining the scope and boundaries of the modern German nation. While French nationalism rested on the foundations of the centralized state system of Louis XVI and Napoléon, German-speakers were spread throughout central and eastern Europe.

Pg. 379

While this institutionalized brutality was formidable, violence and intimidation alone can never serve as the solid foundation of imperial rule. **Even the Nazis needed local assistance.**

...The German's success **in co-opting defeated police forces** further demonstrated how centralized nation-states were often more vulnerable to imperial conquest and domination than seemingly less advanced stateless societies.

Nevertheless, France should have been more resistant to Nazi imperial domination. Sustainable empires required sufficiently cooperative local allies, and **in theory French**

patriotism was so strong that no Frenchman would betray his or her homeland by aiding an occupying power. This seemingly dominant nationalism was actually **an optimistic fiction** that papered over significant economic, social, religious, and ethnic divisions. **The Third Republic that emerged out the chaos resulting from Bismarck's 1871 victory over the Second French Empire dedicated itself to turning peasants and ethnic minorities into Frenchmen, but it never put to rest the various feuds that had divided French people since the revolution of 1789.**

Pg. 382

Consumed by internal squabbling, Frenchmen could agree that they wanted to avoid war and that they despised the Third Republic.

Pg. 380

The lasting trauma of the Great War [WW I] was the root cause of much this political turmoil. **The loss of 1.4 million soldiers and the wounding of 6.5 million more destroyed an entire generation.** The result was an enormous gender imbalance and steadily falling birth rates... While these **foreigners defused a labor shortage in the 1920s, they provoked a xenophobic backlash during the Depression**, when nearly one and a half million jobs disappeared and the flow of refugees from Nazi Germany increased.

Pg. 383

In occupied France, **the German military administration leaned heavily on French bureaucrats and policemen to run the country [Joseph Darnand].**

Pg. 385

The Nazis never succeeded in confining French Jews to ghettos...Frustrated, the Nazis worked to isolate Jews by **making the French citizenry accomplices** in their exploitation and and eventual extermination. They coerced French police officials to create a special section charged with carrying out a census of French Jews as a first step toward arrest and deportation.

Pg. 358 French Imperial Hypocrisy Exposed By Third Empire: Dog Eat Dog

Conventional narratives of this dark period in European history rightly cast **the German subjugation of France as brutal, totalitarian, and above all profoundly unjust.** More fundamentally, **European historians tend to depict the Nazi régime as exceptional and unique in its violence and barbarity.** To be sure, the crimes of the Holocaust are without parallel in human history, but **the Nazis clearly have their place in the long history of empire.** The Martiniquais poet Aimé Césaire was certainly correct in arguing that Hitler “applied to Europe colonialist procedures which until then had been reserved exclusively for the Arabs of Algeria, the coolies of India, and the blacks of Africa.” **While they were criminals of the highest order, the Nazis at least exposed the hypocrisy of the new imperialism by treating the French like Africans and Asians.** Many Frenchmen would have been deeply offended by Césaire’s charges, for they imagined themselves as civilized imperial rulers and not benighted natives. Yet just **as**

decisive military victories turned earlier generations of defeated peoples into primitives and barbarians, their stunning military collapse in the summer of 1940 rendered twentieth-century Frenchmen inherently inferior in the eyes of the Nazis.

The French were not alone in their shock at becoming imperial subjects. After Napoleon's failed imperial project and the bloody stalemate of World War I, no one in western Europe believed that it was possible to create a formal continental empire in the era of the modern nation-state. France and Germany traded victories and debates in the **Franco-German [Prussian] War of 1870 and the First World War**, but **in neither case** did the triumphant power consider **occupying its vanquished foe on a permanent imperial basis**. Instead, they imposed penalties and indemnities and swapped the disputed territories of Alsace-Lorraine back and forth. This restraint was not the result of European brotherhood. Rather, the continental powers assumed that it was not wise or possible to turn national peoples into imperial subjects.

...Like his forerunners, the French marshal [Pétain] hoped to salvage a measure of dignity, autonomy, and prestige from the collapse of the old order and sought power and influence in the new imperial world...**Hoping to exercise the same kind of civilizing influence on the Germans that the ancient Greeks had on the Romans**, the Vichyites gambled that the Nazis would have to give them a real measure of autonomy to make their empire work. **The French were imperial rulers themselves, and if they had bothered to understand the realities of imperial subjecthood, they would have realized that this assumption was tragically naive.**

Pg. 378

...The Nazi imperial régime's denigrating occupation policies and crushing extractive agenda produced surprisingly few incidents of open resistance in the first half of the war.

This was due in part to the barbarity and utter ruthlessness of its internal security systems. Any village or community that had the courage to take up arms against the Nazis faced extermination.

France's Fascinating 'Wine Treatment'

bbc.com/travel/story/20190501-frances-fascinating-wine-treatment

May 02, 2019

By Melissa Banigan

In Strasbourg's Hôpital civil, a bottle of Châteauneuf-du-Pape would be prescribed for bloating, while a Côtes de Provence rosé was used to treat obesity.

The father of medicine, the Greek physician Hippocrates, experimented with a number of wine varietals to treat various ailments, believing that, **“Wine is an appropriate article for mankind, both for the healthy body and for the ailing man.”** In modern times, we're generally taught to drink in moderation, but in **France, which traces its viticulture back to the 5th Century BCE**, *‘à votre santé’* – or ‘to your health’ – was a toast that still rang true until the turn of the 21st Century.

To learn more about France's deliciously incestuous relationship between wine and medicine, I needed to visit a wine cellar deep in the bowels of a medieval hospital in Strasbourg, located in the Alsace region of eastern France.

Strasbourg, a modern city with a 2,000-year history, is perhaps best known for its centre (the Grande-Île), which was listed as a Unesco World Heritage site in 1988. Travellers

flock here to wander through its world-famous Christmas market, Cathedral Notre Dame and Palais Rohan, as well as to dine in typical Alsatian *winstubs* (wine restaurants) such as Restaurant Chez Yvonne or Maison Kammerzell, which sits in a building dating 1427.

But I was heading to the Hôpital civil de Strasbourg, a teaching hospital that was founded 1119. On that late, rainy evening, the streets were empty, and as I walked over the wet cobblestones with two companions, it was easy to imagine what the city might've looked like hundreds of years ago.

Since 1395, the Hôpital civil de Strasbourg has had a symbiotic relationship with the Cave Historique des Hospices de Strasbourg (Historic Wine Cellar of Strasbourg Hospices), which lies directly beneath the hospital: one literally wouldn't exist without the other. For around 600 years, many of the hospital's patients paid their medical bills with tracts of vineyard – and the grapes grown on these newly acquired lands were then made into wine in the cellar. This was a common practice in France, as the vineyards provided income for the hospitals; and the cellars – which functioned as large refrigerators – were the perfect places for keeping wine cool.

People from all over France came to the hospital to receive 'wine treatments', which were exactly what they sound like: up to two bottles a day of wine to treat various ailments.

Although wine treatments were ubiquitous in ancient times, Thibaut Baldinger, the manager of the cellar who had graciously agreed to stay late to give my companions and me a tour, said that he had seen proof that **wine had been used as medicine since the 1960 – and that the treatments weren't stopped until 1990.**

A bottle of Châteauneuf-du-Pape, for example, would be prescribed for bloating, while a bottle of everyone's summer favourite, Côtes de Provence rosé, was used to treat obesity. High cholesterol? Just two measly glasses of Bergerac. For herpes, patients were told to bathe in a lovely Muscat de Frontignan. Trouble with your libido? Six dreamy glasses of Saint-Amour purportedly lubricated ailing lovers into Casanovas in no time at all –

interestingly, two *fillettes*, or carafes, of this wine were also said to work for *maladie de la femme* (women troubles).

"What about the liver?" I quipped? Baldinger laughed: "Some treatments perhaps worked better than others."

I did later note, however, that the list of wine treatments included three entire bottles of Beaune Eau Gazeuse (Beaune wine mixed with sparkling water) for ‘*cirrhose*’, leading me to believe that at least one person from modern history believed inebriation to be an antidote to liver failure.

Although the hospital's wine treatments ended several decades ago, the cellar continues to play an important role in France's winemaking history by continuing to showcase some of France's finest wines while financially supporting the hospital. In 1995, however, the 600-year-old cellar was nearly relegated to history books for what Baldinger called a “lack of profitability”.

Over the 20th Century, the hospital sold off tracts of vineyards to finance certain hospital projects that required immediate attention, effectively stemming the supply of grapes to the cellar. The cellar was then forced to abandon its giant oak wine barrels after new French law – the Loi Évin – was passed in 1991. The law had strict provisions meant to prevent alcoholism, which meant the government no longer looked kindly upon booze in the basement of an *établissement de santé*, or health facility.

Baldinger's predecessor, Philippe Junger, became the de facto defender of the cellar by rallying the support of Alsatian wine growers and creating the Society of Agricultural Collective Interest (SICA). The collective found ways to convince lawmakers to keep the cellar open by arguing its importance as part of the region's heritage.

Successfully saving the historical site, dozens of Alsatian vineyards began working to improve their wines under the watchful eye (and nose) of Junger and the cellar's

oenologists. Since 1996, a competitive blind tasting has been conducted every January: any wine that doesn't make the cut is booted from the cellar.

Today, the cellar produces 140,000 bottles of Gewürztraminer, Klevener de Heiligenstein, Sylvaner and Riesling per year, using grapes grown by 26 different wine partners. The wines are aged for six to 10 months in mammoth oak barrels before being bottled and sold to the public. Amazingly, the cellar does no advertising of any kind and has only a website. “Every wine-making partner gives a small percentage of his production to the historical cellar shop, as rent,” said Baldinger. The proceeds from the cellar’s portion of the production are invested into the purchase of medical equipment for the hospital, while the partners benefit from the lion’s share of the wine.

There are some wines in the cellar that are never sold. Baldinger pointed to a small cabinet adhered to the cellar’s stone wall. Inside the dimly lit case was a skull and a clear bottle of wine – the liquid inside discoloured by age to rust-red, like dried blood – on which was written a date: 1472. “There’s some speculation that the skull belonged to Mister Arthur, the first cellar master. He might’ve had too much of the wine,” Baldinger said.

And the story of this rust-red wine – the first produced by the cellar? “I’ll show you,” replied Baldinger, leading us away from the case and between two rows of giant oak barrels. There, an old, imposing iron gate separated the cellar from a storage area, in which sat about half a dozen smaller, older oak barrels. Baldinger pulled a large skeleton key from his pocket and opened the gate to where the cellar’s *Vin Blanc d’Alsace* (White Wine of Alsace), what is believed to be the world’s oldest barrel-stored white wine, is kept.

Baldinger explained that this wine has only been tasted three times: The first was in 1576, when the inhabitants of nearby Zürich (more than 200km to the south-east) shipped a

giant kettle of porridge to Strasbourg to show that the city would provide assistance if there were ever a need. In less than 24 hours, the porridge arrived, still warm. Baldinger says that Strasbourg responded in kind by uncorking the city's fabled wine and giving some thirsty Zürichers a sip.

The second tasting was in 1718, during the reconstruction of the hospital following a devastating fire, when the pharmacy (which 200 years ago was a bakery), the Protestant chapel and the wine cellar were the only buildings not affected by the disaster. "A phial containing the wine from 1472 was symbolically set down into the first stone of the new building and, on this occasion, the wine was tasted for the second time," Baldinger explained.

>>>IMPORTANT<<<

The final time the wine was drunk was in 1944. During World War Two, **the cellar had operated under Nazi control** (who, according to Thibaut, filled most barrels with their favourite wine: Bordeaux). After the end of the war, **just after the liberation of Strasbourg, General Leclerc [whom would later become a Marshal of France] took a celebratory sip of the vintage.***

***Part One**

Yes, Leclerc whitewashed the entry of French forces into Germany after Senegalese and Algerian troops fought and liberated Strasbourg and Alsace-Lorraine. Let's hope that doesn't color our perception of the insightful article. **More than likely we can bet the author of the article did not know nor probably cared to mention Africans and Arabs in the liberation.** Leclerc tasting the wine resonates and becoming a Marshal of France rings right with dreamy readers most certainly just as intended. The colors with wine that matter is red and white yet looking a bit below the surface race is so often a factor, especially with a former imperial power such as France. **Saving face and**

generating interest with a bubbly French wine history built on pedigrees is more important to keep up appearances. Most every reader would *assume* the troops of France were white, just like in old war movies. I certainly would too if I never read otherwise; we need to open our eyes.

=

Most visitors to the cellar aren't even allowed past the gate, but perhaps sensing our enthusiasm, Baldinger asked if we wanted to smell the cellar's crown jewel of wine. *Bien sûr*, we replied.

Baldinger reached up to the top of the oak barrel and gently jostled the cork until it came loose. Slowly, he waved the cork beneath our nostrils, allowing the wine's bouquet to hit our olfactory organs.

Cognac. I'm no trained sommelier, but similar to French brandy, the wine smelled jammy, a little pruney, with hints of vanilla as well as what reminded me of my grandfather's old cigar box.

"It smells lovely," I said hopefully. "Perhaps just a little sip?"

Baldinger shook his head. The pH level of the wine, he said, is now 2.28 – far too acidic to drink without causing a sour stomach (most white wines have pH levels higher than 3.0).

Not all the wine contained in the barrel was produced in 1472, however. "We add wine each time the cork is dry," Baldinger said. "Four times a year, about four to six litres are added to the original 400 litres. We select a Riesling or a Sylvander that has aged in our cellar."

And the original grapes used in the wine? "Unfortunately, we don't know," Baldinger said. "There's been a lot of mutation over the years, and a lot of mixing of grapes in the vineyards."

I sighed while watching Baldinger recork the barrel – I would have been willing to suffer a temporary upset stomach just to be able to say I had tried that special wine. Besides, shouldn't there be a wine treatment for such an ailment?

Fortunately, there were plenty of other vintages to taste. Baldinger uncorked a bottle of Gewürztraminer and gave each of us a healthy pour. We sat for a few minutes around a table with a red-and-white checked tablecloth and took a sip: sweet, with a bouquet of lychees, it was both delicious and fortifying on such a damp, rainy night – in fact, up until 1990, two glasses of the stuff were used to treat infection.

So, as we left the cellar, I bought a bottle of the Alsatian 'medicine' to gift to my family for their medicine cabinet – or dinner table – back home.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 521-522

French Africa & World War II

From French Africa some 80,000 African troops were shipped to France to fight the Germans. But for France the war brought the spectacle of a European power not only defeated but divided into opposing camps – Free French and pro-Vichy – which fought each other for the loyalty for the empire. Most of French Africa sided the Vichy régime. But French Equatorial Africa, responding to responding to General de Gaulle's appeal for help in exile, rallied to the cause of the Free French. For two and a half years, **the small town of Brazzaville [named earlier for the French navy officer Pierre**

Savorgnan de Brazza], on the northern banks of the Congo, became the temporary capital of what purported to be the government of France. From this base, an army was raised, equipped and sent across the Sahara to take part in the Allied campaign in North Africa.

>>> **IMPORTANT** <<<

In Africa, in de Gaulle's own words, France had found 'her refuge and the starting point for her liberation.'

The war also threw up decisive shifts in power. In Asia, the defeat that Britain, France and Holland suffered at the hands of the Japanese dealt European influence a profound blow and provided great stimulus to opposition movements. After the fall of Singapore, the huge naval base that symbolized British might in the Far East, Britain never regained its standing. Though ultimately victorious, Britain emerged from the war with its power and prosperity greatly diminished. **In Indo-China, the French were unable to fully restore their control against nationalist opposition.** In Indonesia, the Dutch faced similar resistance. Leading the imperial retreat from Asia, Britain within three years granted independence to Burma [Myanmar], India and Ceylon [Sri Lanka].

Pg. 530-535

White Fear, French Style

The French too, embarked on major development programmes in the post-war era and introduced political reform. **At a conference of colonial administrators that de Gaulle convened *in Brazzaville in 1944*, even when the Germans were still occupying Paris, he promised a new role for African colonies.** Like most Frenchmen, whether Free French or pro-Vichy, **de Gaulle was adamant that the links between metropolitan**

France and the colonies were *indissoluble*. Whatever setbacks [that's an understatement we see] had occurred during the war, the colonies would continue to be governed as past of *la plus grande France*. Indeed, **de Gaulle looked on the empire as the key to rebuilding France's power and prestige in the world.** But in recognition of their war effort, de Gaulle undertook to abolish old colonial practices such as forced labor and the *indigénat* and to give African populations greater political representation.

Unlike the British, the French regard their colonies not as separate entities but as integral parts of France, allowing them to send representatives to the French parliament in Paris. In Senegal, the most advanced of France's colonies in *L'Afrique Noir*, black residents in four old coastal towns had exercised the right to elect a representative to the French parliament since the nineteenth century. The first African deputy elected from Senegal arrived in Paris in 1914 and rapidly rose to the rank of junior minister. Outside Senegal, in the fourteen other French colonies, no organized political activity had been permitted. But in the winter of 1945, as some six hundred delegates arrived in Paris to devise a new constitution for the Fourth Republic, they included a group of nine from *L'Afrique Noir*.

In conducting their 'civilising mission' in Africa, the French had been highly successful in absorbing the small black elite that emerged from their colonies. In outlook, they saw themselves, and were seen, as Frenchmen, brought up in a tradition of loyalty to France, willingly accepting its government and culture, and taking a certain pride in being citizens of a world power. As their main aim they hoped to secure for Africans the same rights and privileges enjoyed by metropolitan Frenchmen. No one dreamed of independence. Not once at the Constituent Assembly was any voice raised in favour of breaking up the empire. 'Our programme,' said a delegate from Senegal, 'can be summarized in a very simple formula: a single category of Frenchmen, having exactly the same rights since all are subject to the same duties, including dying for the same country.'

Under the Fourth Republic, Africans made considerable gains. **All Africans received French citizenship and some – more than a million – the vote.** In the Paris Chamber, black Africa was represented in all by twenty-four deputies. At home, local assemblies were established for each territory and federal assemblies for the two main regions of French West Africa and French Equatorial Africa. For the first time, political activity flourished throughout France's African empire. Social and economic reforms were also introduced, in accordance with de Gaulle's promise.

However much these measures benefited French Africa, the central purpose of the *Union Française*, as the post-war empire was called, was still to bind the colonies tightly to metropolitan France. **French politicians were tacitly agreed that too much power given to colonial subjects in Paris or in the colonies might threaten the government or weaken the empire.** By virtue of their numbers, the colonies were ultimately in a position to swamp metropolitan France – if the principle of equal rights for all citizens embodied in the constitution of the Fourth Republic was followed through to its logical conclusion. **The fear that France might eventually become a 'colony of her colonies' helped to ensure that only a cautious pace of political progress was pursued.**

In the dual system of voting adopted in black Africa, **far greater weight was attached to the votes of metropolitan Frenchmen than to the votes of Africans [many thanks for all the bleeding and dying for France in both World Wars but still know that being French *and white* is still the golden rule of the exercise of true power].** The territorial assemblies set up in Africa were given limited scope. **Real power still lay with officials at the *Rue Oudinot*, the *Ministry of France d'Outre-Mer*, and with local French administrations.** Most of the political parties that emerged in black Africa at the beginning of the Fourth Republic were sponsored by French officials determined that their own approved candidates were elected to national and local assemblies.

Algeria under the Fourth Republic was treated differently to all other French territories...

A third of the population of Algiers was white.

After 115 years of *la presence française* in Algeria, French *colons* – or *pied-noirs*, as they were called – had achieved **a total grip on political power, commerce, agriculture and employment**, effectively relegating the majority Muslim population – Arab and Kabyle – to a subservient status and **stubbornly resisting all attempts to change.**

The gulf between the two communities was huge...In fifty years the Algerian population had nearly doubled, prompting *fears among pied-noirs* that they were **in danger of being 'swamped'**...In the Casbah, the old fortress-palace of Algiers, some 80,000 Muslims were packed into an area of one square kilometer, an Arab town embedded in a European city. **There were limited job prospects for Muslims; preference was usually given to *petits-blancs***....Revisiting his native land in 1945, the writer Albert Camus was horrified to find Kabyle children fighting with dogs for the contents of a rubbish bin.

...But for a small group of activists, **many of them former soldiers in the French army returning home after the war in Europe**, the only way forward was armed resistance.

>>>HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<

NEW FRENCH CONNECTION:

New Zealand mosque shooting: What is known about the suspect?

bbc.com/news/world-asia-47579243

March 18, 2019

-Truncated-

The 16,500-word document he posted is entitled *The Great Replacement - a phrase that originated in France and has become a rallying cry for European anti-immigration extremists*. In it, the man says he began planning an attack after visiting Europe in 2017 and being angered by events there.

Specifically, he references a lorry attack carried out by an Islamic State sympathiser in Sweden, France's decision to elect the moderate Emmanuel Macron as president, and ethnic diversity in France.

Despite insisting that he is not motivated by fame, he acknowledges that he intends to survive the attack, and hopes it will spread fear.

He chose the Al Noor mosque as his target three months ago, the document says.

The central tenet of the conspiracy is that "European peoples" are dying out and being "replaced" by immigrants with a different, inferior and dangerous culture, says the BBC's Dominic Casciani.

This is basically a code for hatred or fear of Muslims - part of the theory is that states and corporations are encouraging "white genocide" by pushing up immigration rates to keep global capitalism going, says our correspondent.

EXPOSITION UNIVERSELLE & INTERNATIONALE
 DE **S: LOUIS** (ÉTATS-UNIS)
 DU 30 AVRIL AU 30 NOVEMBRE 1904.

DE PARIS A S: LOUIS
 16 JOURS DE STEAMER
 ET 1 JOUR 25 CHEMIN DE FER

IMPORTANCE DE L'EXPOSITION

PHILADELPHIE 1876 — 95 HECTARES	★	CHICAGO — 1893 — 240 HECTARES
PARIS — 1900 — 135 HECTARES		S: LOUIS — 1904 — 500 HECTARES

M. J. G. CHAMPAGNE, PARIS

Louisiana Purchase Exposition

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisiana_Purchase_Exposition

The **Louisiana Purchase Exposition**, informally known as the **St. Louis World's Fair**, was an international exposition held in St. Louis, Missouri, United States, from April 30 to December 1, 1904.

Historians generally emphasize the prominence of *themes of race and empire*, and the fair's long-lasting impact on intellectuals in the fields of history, art history, architecture and anthropology. From the point of view of the memory of the average person who attended the fair, it primarily promoted entertainment, consumer goods and popular culture.

In 1904, St. Louis hosted a World's Fair to celebrate the centennial of the 1803 Louisiana Purchase. The idea for such a commemorative event seems to have emerged early in 1898, with Kansas City and St. Louis initially presented as potential hosts for a fair based on their central location within the territory encompassed by the 1803 land annexation.



Jack Daniel, the American distiller and the founder of Jack Daniel's Tennessee whiskey distillery, entered his Tennessee whiskey into the World's Fair whiskey competition. **After four hours of deliberation, the eight judges awarded Jack Daniel's Tennessee Whiskey the Gold Medal for *the finest whiskey in the world*. The award was a boon for the Jack Daniel's distillery.**

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

According to a claim in a 1923 edition of *The Colored Citizen of Pensacola, Florida*, *the majority of work in building the fair was done by African Americans, including all the engineering calculations for the layout of the park.* Many African Americans contributed to architecture design, but were not credited.

It Will Stand the Test

Not a Blend, but a pure straight
Whiskey, the kind your father
your grandfather and his father drank

OLD
No. 7

Jack Daniel's



Old No. 7

An old-time Sour Mash Whiskey,
honestly made and properly aged.
Has the endorsement of the medi-
cal profession,

GOLD MEDALS } Liege, Belgium, 1905
AND DEPLOMAS } St. Louis, 1904

JACK DANIEL WHISKEY is made at
the old-time distillery, Lynchburg, Tenn.,
the home of pure whiskey for more than a
century.

Jack Daniel

DISTILLER

Lynchburg, Tennessee

Sold by all dealers or may be secured at the

NASHVILLE DISTRIBUTING HOUSE

131-133 Second Ave., N.,

Nashville, Tenn.

Scientific contributions

Expositions are the timekeepers of progress. They record the world's advancement. They stimulate the energy, enterprise, and intellect of the people; and quicken human genius. They go into the home. They broaden and brighten the daily life of the people. They open mighty storehouses of information to the student.

— *President William McKinley at the 1901 World's Fair*

The World Fairs are known for bringing new technology, innovation, and scientific discoveries to the average person. At the 1904 Louisiana Purchase Exposition, many of the inventions displayed were precursors to items which have become an integral part of today's culture. Novel applications of electricity and light waves for communication and medical use were displayed in the Palace of Electricity.

According to an article he wrote for Harper's Weekly, W.E. Goldsborough, **the Chief of the Department of Electricity for the Fair, wished to educate the public and dispel the misconceptions about electricity which many common people believed.** New and updated methods of transportation also showcased at the World's Fair in the Palace of Transportation would come to revolutionize transportation for the modern day.

Mary Benson, a noted Pomo basket weaver whose work is curated at the Smithsonian Institution and National Museum of the American Indian, attended to demonstrate her basket making skills which are described as astounding. **Following the Spanish–American War, the United States acquired new territories such as Guam, the Philippines, and Puerto Rico. Some natives from these areas were brought to be on "display" at the fair. Such displays included the Apache of the American Southwest**

and the Igorot of the Philippines, both of which peoples were dubbed as "primitive". Similarly, members of the Southeast Alaskan Tlingit tribe accompanied fourteen totem poles, two Native houses, and a canoe displayed at the Alaska Exhibit.*

* See Alaska Purchase that follows

In contrast, the Japan pavilion advanced the idea of a modern yet exotic culture unfamiliar to the turn-of-the-century Western world, much as it had during the earlier Chicago World's Fair.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster] 2014

Pg. 452

CONGO RUBBER APPLICATIONS FOR THE MODERN WORLD

The rainforests of the Congo were rich in wild rubber. It came from vines that twined around trees, reaching the forest canopy a hundred feet or more about ground. Until the 1890's, rubber sap had little value. **But the invention of the pneumatic tyre, fitted first bicycles and then to motor cars, and the increasing use of rubber for industrial products such as *electrical wiring*, hoses and tubing, led to soaring demand.** Leopold seized upon this new source of wealth, devouring reports or commodity prices and rubber shipments. His objective was to make as much money as possible from wild rubber before new rubber plantations in Asia came into production, lowering the price.

Harvesting wild rubber involved no cultivation or any expensive equipment. It required only labour.

Battle for Congo's mineral assets

news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/technology/7747692.stm

November 25, 2008

The Democratic Republic of Congo is struggling to recover from **a lengthy civil war in which an estimated three million people have died, mostly through starvation and disease.**

Since the country gained independence in 1960, its vast mineral wealth has been a key factor in the country's civil wars and instability.

It has huge reserves of gold, cobalt, tantalite and cassiterite all used in the manufacture of consumer electronics.

Illegal trade

“Since this war started in 1998, we have seen all the main warring parties, the various rebel groups as well as the Congolese security forces involved in widespread plundering and looting of minerals”, said Carina Tertsakian from lobby group Global Witness on BBC World Service’s Digital Planet programme.

Making components made from these raw minerals raises many ethical issues for consumers and manufacturers she believes.

“As consumers, we don’t have any way of knowing exactly where it is coming from,” said Carina Tertsakian from Global Witness.

“I think the first thing is for the buyers and the companies - at every step of the supply chain, to find out who exactly is producing these minerals and how," she said.

“If there is a likelihood that they are being produced by armed groups and it’s not that difficult to find out, then they should refuse to buy those products.

“Obviously companies are in it for the money, so it is not always easy to prevail upon their good conscience, so for that reason, Global Witness is also calling upon governments to hold these companies to account.

“If there’s evidence to believe that they have been contributing to the finances of these armed groups, then perhaps even to prosecute,” she added.

Tantalum is used in the production of capacitors, tiny components which store and release electrical energy.

“These capacitors are found in lots of electronic appliances, computers, mobile phones and things like air bag systems, pacemakers and GPS," said Emma Wickens from the Tantalum-Niobium International Study Centre.

While the main supply of the world's tantalum comes from Australia, where the largest producer operates two mines, it is also widely available in Africa.

“Tantalum raw materials occur in many regions other than DR Congo and Rwanda - such as Ethiopia, Nigeria, Zimbabwe and Mozambique,” said Ms Wickens.

“We estimate that material from the Congo accounts for a few percent of the current world supply,” she added.

Not all capacitors are made from tantalum and electronic devices are also getting smaller, which means it is using less of the mineral.

“It is true that the size of capacitors is decreasing but there is a lot of worldwide consumption of such electronic appliances,” said Ms Wickens.

Cassiterite, the principle ore used to make tin, is also mined in the DRC and sells for a high price on the international market.

In 2003, tin was sold on the London Metal Exchange for around \$5,000 per tonne, now it sells for \$12,000.

Tin is used to make solder, a major constituent in today's gadgets.

Tracking ore

Many ideas have been touted to try and identify where mineral components have been sourced.

In March this year, DRC Deputy Mines Minister Victor Kasongo said the government hoped to set up a scheme to certify columbite-tantalite produced within its borders by 2009.

Research on fingerprinting tantalum is currently being carried out by the Federal Institute for Geosciences in Hannover Germany.

"The principle is somewhat inspired by the Kimberley process put in place for diamonds," said Ms Wickens.

"It is really making use of scientific techniques to track the tantalum ore back to its deposit."

Consumer pressure

"The very first thing that we can do as consumers is, if we are buying a mobile phone or a computer, we can ask the retailer where the various components coming from," said Ms Tertsakian.

"Consumers could also write to some of the bigger multi-national companies.

"The more longer term technical measures, such as certification and fingerprinting could be useful but they take a long time to set up," she added.

"In the meantime, the war in Congo is raging and thousands of people displaced from their homes are being raped and killed.

"If buying the right electronics could stop this from getting worse, try and find out where what you buy has come from," added Ms Tertsakian.

US firms face deadline to find conflict free materials

bbc.com/news/av/business-27634944/us-firms-face-deadline-to-find-conflict-free-materials

May 30, 2014

US companies have until June 2 to provide a full audit of conflict minerals which may be used in their products.

Conflict minerals, as they are known, are mined in areas of fighting or human rights abuses, such as the Democratic Republic of Congo.

The raw materials, such as gold, tantalum, tin or tungsten, are **found in most electronic devices and can create profit for violent militias who may control the mines.**

=

Were kids in the Congo forced labor to get your rubber?

Pardon, we mean:

Were kids forced to work to make your phone?

bbc.co.uk/newsround/35375438

Jan 22, 2019

To make smartphone batteries you need a metal called cobalt and one of the few places you can find it is underground in the Democratic Republic of Congo.

Many children there are forced to work to make money for their families because the country is very poor. But there are not enough checks by the government to stop this happening.

Mining can be very dangerous and the children often work very long hours in hot, cramped conditions. A campaign group called Amnesty International have said today that phone companies are not doing enough to make sure that the cobalt in their phones hasn't come from children working in the mines.

They say this includes very big smartphone companies like Apple, Samsung, and Sony. The companies say they have a zero tolerance policy towards children working.

Paul, a 14-year-old who lives in Congo, started mining when he was 12. He said: **"I would spend 24 hours down in the tunnels. I arrived in the morning and would leave the following morning."**

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

Louisiana Purchase Exposition

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisiana_Purchase_Exposition

Ota Benga, a Congolese Pygmy, was featured at the fair. Later he was given the run of the grounds at the Bronx Zoo in New York, then featured in an exhibit on evolution alongside an orangutan in 1906, but public protest ended that.

One exhibit of note was Beautiful Jim Key, the "educated" Arabian-Hambletonian cross horse in his Silver Horseshoe Pavilion. He was owned by **Dr. William Key, an African-American/Native American former slave**, who became a respected self-taught

veterinarian, and promoted by Albert R. Rogers, who had Jim and Dr. Key on tour for years around the US, **helping to establish a humane movement that encouraged people to think of animals as having feelings and thoughts, and not just "brutes."**

Jim and Dr. Key became national celebrities along the way. Rogers invented highly successful marketing strategies still in use today. Jim Key could add, subtract, use a cash register, spell with blocks, tell time and give opinions on the politics of the day by shaking his head yes or no. Jim thoroughly enjoyed his "act"—he performed more than just tricks and appeared to clearly understand what was going on. **Dr. Key's motto was that Jim "was taught by kindness" instead of the whip, which he was indeed.**

Africans on Display

The group was brought to St. Louis, Missouri, in late June 1904 without Verner, who had been taken ill with malaria. **The Louisiana Purchase Exposition had already begun, and the Africans immediately became the center of attention.** Ota Benga was particularly popular, and his name was reported variously by the press as *Artiba*, *Autobank*, *Ota Bang*, and *Otabenga*. He had an amiable personality, and visitors were eager to see his teeth, which had been filed to sharp points in his early youth as ritual decoration. The Africans learned to charge for photographs and performances. One newspaper account, **promoting Ota Benga as "the only genuine African cannibal in America"**, claimed "[his teeth were] worth the five cents he charges for showing them to visitors".



Mbuti tribesmen at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition of 1904

[widely known as the St. Louis World's Fair]

When Verner arrived a month later, he realized *the pygmies were more prisoners than performers.* Their attempts to congregate peacefully in the forest on Sundays were thwarted by the crowds' fascination with them. McGee's attempts to present a "serious" scientific exhibit were also overturned. On July 28, the Africans' performing to the crowd's preconceived notion that they were "savages" resulted in the First Illinois Regiment being called in to control the mob. **Benga and the other Africans eventually performed in a warlike fashion, imitating American Indians they saw at the Exhibition.** The Apache chief Geronimo (featured as "The Human Tyger" – with special dispensation from the Department of War) grew to admire Benga, and gave him one of his arrowheads. For his efforts, Verner was awarded the gold medal in anthropology at the close of the Exposition.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ota_Benga

Ota Benga (c. 1883 – March 20, 1916) was a Mbuti (Congo pygmy) man, known for being featured in an anthropology exhibit at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1904, and in **a human zoo exhibit** in 1906 at the Bronx Zoo. **Benga had been purchased from African slave traders by the missionary** and anthropologist Samuel Phillips Verner, a businessman searching for African people for the exhibition. He traveled with Verner to the United States. **At the Bronx Zoo, Benga had free run of the grounds before and after he was exhibited in the zoo's Monkey House.** Except for a brief visit with Verner to Africa after the close of the St. Louis Fair, Benga lived in the United States, mostly in Virginia, for the rest of his life.



Ota Benga, Louisiana Purchase Exposition of 1904 in St. Louis

African-American newspapers around the nation published editorials strongly opposing Benga's treatment. Robert Stuart MacArthur, spokesman for a delegation of black churches, petitioned New York City Mayor George B. McClellan Jr. for his release from the Bronx Zoo.

In late 1906, the mayor released Benga to the custody of James M. Gordon, who supervised the Howard Colored Orphan Asylum in Brooklyn. In 1910, Gordon arranged for Benga to be cared for in Virginia, where he paid for him to acquire American clothes and to have his teeth capped, so the young man could be more readily accepted in local society....

Bronx Zoo

At the suggestion of Bumpus, Verner took Benga to the Bronx Zoo in 1906. William Hornaday, director of the zoo, initially hired Benga to use as help in maintaining the animal habitats. However, **Hornaday saw that people took more notice of Benga than the animals at the zoo, eventually making Hornaday create an exhibition to feature Benga.** There, the Mbuti man was allowed to roam the grounds freely. He became fond of an orangutan named Dohong, "the presiding genius of the Monkey House", who had been taught to perform tricks and imitate human behavior. The events leading to his "exhibition" alongside Dohong were gradual: Benga spent some of his time in the Monkey House exhibit, and the zoo encouraged him to hang his hammock there, and to shoot his bow and arrow at a target. **On the first day of the exhibit, September 8, 1906, visitors found Benga in the Monkey House.** Soon, a sign on the exhibit read:

The African Pygmy, "Ota Benga."

Age, 23 years. Height, 4 feet 11 inches.

Weight, 103 pounds.

Brought from the Kasai River, **Congo Free State**, South Central Africa, by Dr. Samuel P. Verner. Ex-hibited each afternoon during September.

Hornaday considered the exhibit a valuable spectacle for visitors; **he was supported by Madison Grant, Secretary of the New York Zoological Society, who *lobbied to put Ota Benga on display alongside apes at the Bronx Zoo*. A decade later, Grant became prominent nationally as a racial anthropologist and eugenicist.**

African-American clergymen immediately protested to zoo officials about the exhibit said James H. Gordon,

Our race, we think, is depressed enough, without exhibiting one of us with the apes ... We think we are worthy of being considered human beings, with souls."

Gordon thought the exhibit was hostile to Christianity and a promotion of Darwinism: "The Darwinian theory is absolutely opposed to Christianity, and a public demonstration in its favor should not be permitted.

A number of clergymen backed Gordon.

In defense of the depiction of Benga as a lesser human, **an editorial in The New York Times suggested:**

We do not quite understand all the emotion which others are expressing in the matter ... **It is absurd to make moan over the imagined humiliation and degradation Benga is suffering.** The pygmies ... are very low in the human scale, and the suggestion that Benga should be in a school instead of a cage ignores the high probability that school would be a place ... from which he could draw no advantage whatever. **The idea that men are all much alike except as they have had or lacked opportunities for getting an education out of books is now far out of date.**

Wearing a Southern-style linen suit to entertain visitors, Benga initially enjoyed his time at the museum. He became homesick, however.

The writers Bradford and Blume imagined his feelings:

What at first held his attention now made him want to flee. It was maddening to be inside – to be swallowed whole – so long. He had an image of himself, stuffed, behind glass, but somehow still alive, crouching over a fake campfire, feeding meat to a lifeless child. Museum silence became a source of torment, a kind of noise; he needed birdsong, breezes, trees.

The disaffected Benga attempted to find relief by exploiting his employers' presentation of him as a 'savage'. He tried to slip past the guards as a large crowd was leaving the premises; when asked on one occasion to seat a wealthy donor's wife, he pretended to misunderstand, instead hurling the chair across the room, just missing the woman's head. Meanwhile, Verner was struggling financially and had made little progress in his negotiations with the museum. He soon found another home for Benga.

After the controversy, Benga was allowed to roam the grounds of the zoo. In response to the situation, as well as verbal and physical prods from the crowds, he became more mischievous and somewhat violent. Around this time, an article in *The New York Times* stated, "It is too bad that there is not some society like the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. **We send our missionaries to Africa to Christianize the people, and then we bring one here to brutalize him.**"

The zoo finally removed Benga from the grounds. Verner was unsuccessful in his continued search for employment, but he occasionally spoke to Benga. The two had agreed that it was in Benga's best interests to remain in the United States despite the

unwelcome spotlight at the zoo. Toward the end of 1906, Benga was released into Reverend Gordon's custody.

...Benga was tutored in English and began to work at a Lynchburg tobacco factory. He proved a valuable employee because he could climb up the poles to get the tobacco leaves without having to use a ladder. **He began to plan a return to Africa, but the outbreak of World War I in 1914 stopped ship passenger travel. Benga fell into a depression, and he committed suicide in 1916.**

Similarities have been observed between the treatment of Ota Benga and Ishi. **The latter was the sole remaining member of the Yahi Native American tribe, and he was displayed in California around the same period. Ishi died on March 25, 1916, five days after Ota.**



Ishi: Last of the Yahi

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 273

Hands of Gauls

In 51 BC, the year after Alesia, **when Caesar resolved to make an example of another rebellious city by chopping off the hands of everyone who had borne arms against him**, he could take it for granted that 'his clemency was so well known that no one would mistake such a severe measure for wanton cruelty.' He was right. Caesar was indeed famous - among the Romans - for his clemency. But he was even more famous for his love of glory- and **in such a cause the whole of Gaul and beyond had been made to bleed....**

Ultimately, however, the great task was done and there was peace. The Republic owed Caesar much.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 448-449

King Leopold's Columns

Leopold dispatched three armed expeditions to gain control of Katanga. The first, a 300-man column, arrived in April 1891. Msiri allowed them build a small Free State post...

A second column led by a Force Publique officer, Alexandre Delacommune, arrived in Bunkeya in October 1891. 'All you have to do,' Delacommune told Msiri, 'is accept the protection of Boula-Matari, to fly the flag with the star at each of your villages, and then things will calm down and peace and plenty will return to your country.' Msiri rejected the offer.

The third column, consisting of 330 men, arrived in Bunkeya in December 1891. It had been organized by the Compagnie de Katanga, a commercial company chartered by Leopold to occupy Katanga in exchange for one-third of 'vacant' land and exclusive mineral rights there. **It was led by a Canadian mercenary, Captain Grant Stairs, who was determined to force Msiri into submission.** When Msiri held firm, refusing to fly the flag of Bula Matari, Stairs grabbed a pole from Msiri's palisade, hoisted the flag on a high hill overlooking Bunkeya and **sent messengers to Msiri to tell him that in the 'in future he was expected to obey the white man.'**

Msiri reacted by retreating at night to fortified village on the outskirts of Bunkeya. Stairs decided that the 'poor comedy' had gone on long enough and sent an armed detachment

to arrest him. In the fracas that ensued, Msiri was shot by a Belgian officer. The following day, according to the account of another Belgian officer, Msiri's head was strung up on a pole as an 'example' to the peoples of Katanga.

Leopolds's showdown with the Swahili-Arabs of eastern Congo followed soon afterwards. It began in 1892 as Force Publique units and European traders penetrated ever deeper into their domain, plundering for ivory, precipitating clashes. Both sides fought by proxy, arming and leading rival tribal groups into battle. **A Force Publique officer, Captain Guillaume van Kerckhoven, boasted how he paid his black soldiers five brass rods per human head they brought him during military operations.** One of his expeditions was described by the Congo's governor-general as being like 'a hurricane which passed through leaving nothing but devastation behind it.'

...The cost of establishing the Congo Free State was a personal enterprise, however, was far beyond Leopold's private means. To stave off bankruptcy, he resorted to a variety of measures....He declared ownership of all land deemed to be 'vacant' and then leased it out to commercial companies, such as the Compagnie de Katanga, granting them long term concessions in exchange for a share of the profits.

..Despite such measures, the Congo Free State continued to slide towards bankruptcy. Ivory was a dwindling source of income. Leopolds's luck was to be rescued by a single fortuitous factor- rubber.

The trading activities of Leopold's Free State, however, began to intrigue an obscure shipping company official, Edmund Morel. Morel's work for the Liverpool shipping line Elder Dempster brought him into frequent contact with Free State officials in Brussels and Antwerp. While studying trade statistics, **Morel noted how ships bringing huge consignments of rubber from the Congo returned there loaded mainly with guns and ammunition; and he concluded that *Leopold's Free State was using a system of***

forced labour, akin to slavery, backed up by violence, to extract fortunes from Congo rubber. ‘These figures told their own story,’ he wrote later. ‘Forced labour of a terrible and continuous kind could alone explain such unheard-of profits...forced labour in which the Congo Government was the immediate beneficiary; forced labour directed by the closest associates of the King himself.’ He said he was left ‘giddy and appalled’ by the significance of his discovery. ‘It must be bad enough to stumble upon a murder. I had stumbled upon a secret society of murderers with a King for a croniman.

...Witness after witness testified to the brutality of the system...

Casement [British investigator] returned to the coast with tales of burned villages, severed hands, mass murder and refugee populations fleeing terror.

A Punch cartoon in 1906 depicted Leopold as a serpent whose rubber coils were crushing the life out the people of the Congo. Demands that Leopold hand over his private empire to the Belgian state gathered momentum.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

By the end of the twenty-year reign as ‘King-Sovereign’, Leopold had become one of the richest men in Europe.

But the Congo had lost several million people, possibly as many as ten million, half of the estimated population. In an essay on exploration, Joseph Conrad described the activities of the Leopold’s Congo Free State as the ‘vilest scramble for loot that ever disfigured the history of human conscience.’

Alaska Purchase

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alaska_Purchase

The **Alaska Purchase** (Russian: Продажа Аляски, tr. *Prodazha Alyaski*) was the **United States' acquisition of Alaska from the Russian Empire on March 30, 1867***, by a treaty ratified by the United States Senate, and signed by President Andrew Johnson.

*** Note post-US Civil War, moreover, Russia not offering Alaska to France's Second Empire either.**

Russia wanted to sell its Alaskan territory, due to the difficulty of living there, apparent lack of natural resources (**gold was later discovered in 1896**), and fearing that it might be easily seized by the United Kingdom in case of war between the two countries.

Russia's primary activities in the territory had been fur trade and missionary work among the Native Alaskans. The land added 586,412 square miles (1,518,800 km²) of new territory to the United States.

Reactions to the purchase in the United States were mostly positive; some opponents called it "**Seward's Folly**" (after Secretary of State William H. Seward), while others praised the move for weakening both the UK and Russia as rivals to American commercial expansion in the Pacific region.

Originally organized as the Department of Alaska, the area was renamed the District of Alaska and the Alaska Territory before **becoming the modern state of Alaska upon being admitted to the Union as a state in 1959.***

*Just over a hundred years after the French-British Crimean victory of 1855.



Alaska is easily the single largest state when compared to the lower 48 contiguous states by nearly spanning the equivalent of the Pacific to Atlantic continental coastlines. Sadly, even most Americans do not know this important fact.

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

By the 1850s a population of 300,000 sea otters was almost extinct, and *Russia needed money after being defeated by France and Britain in the Crimean War*. The California gold rush showed that if gold were discovered in Alaska, Americans and Canadians would overwhelm the Russian presence in what one scholar later described as "Siberia's Siberia". **In any future war with Britain, the hard-to-defend colony would be easily captured.*** Therefore, Emperor Alexander II decided to sell the territory. *The Russian government discussed the proposal in 1857 and 1858.* Perhaps in the hope of

starting a bidding war, both the British and the Americans were approached in 1859. However, **British Prime Minister Lord Palmerston steadfastly rejected the offer**, arguing that Canada (which wasn't a country at the time and under British rule) had enough uncharted wilderness to deal with and that **Britain would overstretch its resources in maintaining Alaska as well as its territories and colonies outside North America**. Then the Russians offered to sell the territory to the United States, hoping that its presence in the region would offset the plans of Britain. However, no deal was reached, as **the risk of an American Civil War was a more pressing concern in Washington**.

*** Tiny Britain was the world's wealthiest largest maritime power with a seasoned army for colonial expansions.**

Just as the United States can thank Napoléon I for the Louisiana Purchase, what is not so easily recognized is that **the Alaska Purchase was indirectly a consequence of the Crimean War initiated by Napoléon III for primarily attaining imperial glory for France**. The high cost of the war and subsequent defeat on the Russian economy pressed the sale. It also gave the Russians more impetus for better arms which is why **Russia was Krupp's best customer for new cannons after the Crimean loss, not its native Prussian army as first supposed. Egyptian and Russian orders, not Prussian orders, fueled the initial growth of Krupp manufacturing capacity and engineering**. German generals were not in agreement with the new cannon technology's effectiveness. **Plon-Plon personally visited the Krupp manufacturing operations yet did not fathom the consequences of what he saw before him**.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Both were massive land purchases that expanded the United States' grip on the North American continent. Britain foolishly should have made the purchase to extend its

Canadian domains. **The United States can thank handsomely both Bonapartes-Napoléon I and Napoléon III- for both its current size, vast resources and present borders without armed conquests required on either France or Russia. One sale directly was made to fund Napoléon's continental European ongoing wars to the young United States, victorious over Britain with French aid; the latter sale made indirectly from the allied British and French victory in 1855 for basically a meaningless war with hundreds of thousands killed for gaining perishable vainglory. The war was fought for primarily pretentious purposes and grandstanding to make France relevant again as a world power. If the bitter war in Crimea was the seed, then Alaska was the plump ripe fruit for America to place in its wicker picnic basket.**

France summons Italian envoy over Africa remarks

bbc.com/news/world-europe-46955006

January 22, 2019

France has summoned Italy's ambassador after the Italian deputy prime minister accused the French of exploiting Africa and fuelling migration.

On Sunday, Luigi di Maio called on the European Union to impose sanctions on France for its policies in Africa.

He said France had "never stopped colonising tens of African states". Italy's populist leadership has repeatedly clashed with France in recent months, on issues such as migration, protests and culture.

When France criticised Italy for not allowing rescue boats carrying migrants in the Mediterranean to dock, Italian officials responded by accusing France itself of refusing to accept migrants.

Right-wing Interior Minister Matteo Salvini this month declared that France was harbouring a number of "terrorists who have killed in Italy". And coalition colleague Mr Di Maio, leader of the Five Star Movement (M5S) found common cause with France's "gilets jaunes" protesters, urging them not to give up and offering them "the support you need".

He made his latest comments during a visit to central Italy at the weekend. It came as the UN said about 170 migrants were feared drowned in two separate Mediterranean shipwrecks.

"The EU should impose sanctions on France and all countries like France that impoverish Africa and make these people leave, because Africans should be in Africa, not at the bottom of the Mediterranean," he said.

"If people are leaving today it's because European countries, France above all, have never stopped colonising dozens of African countries."

He said if it wasn't for Africa, France would rank 15th among world economies, not in the top six.

The Italian ambassador to France, Teresa Castaldo, was summoned to the foreign ministry in Paris on Monday. French diplomatic sources quoted by Italian news agency Ansa called Mr Di Maio's remarks "hostile and without cause given the partnership between France and Italy in the European Union".

But Mr Di Maio, who is also labour and economy minister, was unrepentant on Monday.

He accused France of manipulating the economies of African countries that use the CFA franc, a colonial-era currency backed by the French treasury.

"France is one of those countries that by printing money for 14 African states prevents their economic development and contributes to the fact that the refugees leave and then die in the sea or arrive on our coasts," he said.

"If Europe wants to be brave, it must have the courage to confront the issue of decolonisation in Africa."

France says the CFA franc is a guarantee of financial stability but others have attacked it as a colonial relic.

The International Organisation for Migration (IOM) says 4,216 migrants have crossed to Europe by sea in the first 16 days of 2019 - more than double the number arriving in the same period last year.

Italy's other Deputy PM, Matteo Salvini, wrote on Facebook after the latest deaths in the Mediterranean that "as long as European ports remain open... unfortunately the smugglers will continue to do business and kill".

African protests over the CFA 'colonial currency'

[bbc.com/news/world-africa-41094094](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-41094094)

By Lamine Konkobo, BBC Africa

August 30, 2017

A controversial Franco-Beninese activist who was charged over burning a 5,000 CFA note has been acquitted by a court in the Senegalese capital, Dakar. Kemi Seba was arrested last week following a complaint by the Central Bank of West African States (BCEAO).

The CFA is a colonial-era currency that is still used in several former French colonies in Africa.

Mr Seba is among many activists calling for the CFA to be abandoned, saying it is a relic of French colonialism.

On Friday 25 August police officers descended on a residence in Dakar with an arrest warrant for probably one of the most controversial black activists in the Francophone world. A week earlier, at a demonstration, Kemi Seba, whose real name is Stelio Gilles Robert Capochichi, in a symbolic public protest against the CFA, burnt a 5,000 CFA bank note.

The CFA is used in 12 francophone African countries as well as Guinea Bissau and Equatorial Guinea.

The BCEAO, which prints the notes for West Africa, took issue with the public destruction of what it considered its property.

The bank sought court action and Mr Seba was arrested on the charge of destroying property, which could have landed him in jail for up to five years if he were found guilty.

The AFP news agency reports that he was acquitted on a technicality. Senegal's penal code punishes the destruction of banknotes rather than a single bank note.

Mr Seba is part of a growing movement chorus calling for the CFA to be dropped.

Who is Kemi Seba?

Mr Seba is a self-styled "Afrocentrist" who was notorious in France for founding a radical black segregationist movement he called Tribu Ka. He is driven by a belief system - known as kemetism - that is based on legends about ancient Egypt; a belief system which proclaims the supremacy of the black race.

The controversial activist was influenced by the Nation of Islam (NOI), the black nationalist movement founded in the 1930s in the United States. As a young man, he travelled to the US where he handed out fliers for NOI and listened to fiery sermons by members of the organisation that once had Malcolm X as a prominent figure.

Back in France, he became an ambassador for NOI and later created Tribu Ka.

His activism and rhetoric led to brushes with the law and he was regularly arrested by the police for inciting hatred. Popular outrage against Mr Seba prompted then-president Jacques Chirac to disband Tribu Ka using a presidential decree.

Mr Seba re-launched his movement under a new name - Generation Kemi Seba - and with mounting pressure both from civil society activists and law enforcement, he fled France for Senegal.

What is the CFA?

The CFA franc was created by France in the late 1940s to serve as a legal tender in its then-African colonies, and it is one of the most prominent signs of France's continued influence over its former colonies.

The CFA franc is pegged to the euro with the financial backing of the French treasury. While some see it as a guarantee of financial stability, others attack it as a colonial relic.

What are the arguments for and against the currency?

Proponents argue it shields the 14 countries using it from inflation and uncertainty, pointing at neighbouring Guinea as an example of what may happen if the CFA is dropped.

Guinea is a rare former French colony in Africa which has its own currency. But it regularly faces currency shortages and its central bank struggles to ensure its stability. However, critics, such as those leading the anti-CFA movement, say true economic development for the 14 African countries can only be achieved if they get rid of the currency. They argue that in exchange for the guarantees provided by the French treasury, African countries channel more money to France than they receive in aid.

They also argue that they have no say in deciding key monetary policies agreed to by European countries, which are members of the Eurozone.

Why are people unhappy about the CFA?

Mr Seba might have been harbouring an agenda of his own when he turned up at the rally and torched the bank note. However, for most of the young people who attended the protest, his act was a legitimate sign of defiance against a currency they consider as a symbol of the economic and financial domination by France of the countries sharing it.

As one young protester told local media, the act of torching of the note was like when Nelson Mandela, the anti-apartheid leader, burnt his pass book in protest against Apartheid laws.

But the anger is not just directed at France; it also directed towards African leaders who activists accuse of being complicit with France.

Most pro-democracy youth movements in West Africa, such as Y'en a Mare in Senegal and le Balai Citiyen in Burkina Faso, have made the scrapping of the CFA a key plank in their campaigns.

Those movements believe that the end of the CFA will effectively end France's strong influence over their countries.

What is France saying?

Officials in France have remained quiet over the anti-CFA movement, probably because any response would only serve to further incense the activists.

France is in a delicate position. Anything coming from Paris in defence of the CFA could be viewed as proof of France's vested interest in keeping the colonial-era currency.

At any rate, no French president before Emmanuel Macron had ever expressed a willingness to let go of the CFA.

However Mr Macron said, while campaigning to become president, that the decision to move away from the currency was for African countries to make.

No African leaders in the 14 countries affected by the issue has publicly responded to Mr Macron's comment.

The Central African Faux-Empire

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 602

Former French colonies seemed especially prone to disorder and civil strife. French army units stationed in Africa, in accordance with defense cooperation agreements which France signed with almost all of its former colonies, were called upon time and time again for help, often deciding the outcome of local struggles.

The coup in the Central African Republic had more personal overtones. On learning that his cousin, President David Dacko, intended to replace him, the army commander, **Colonel Jean-Bédél Bokassa, a former sergeant in the French army,** seized power instead, explaining: ‘I gave him valuable advice which he did not heed.’

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-B%C3%A9del_Bokassa

Medals of France:

Grand Cross of the Order of the Legion of Honour Military Medal

Cross of War Medal of 1939-1945

Cross of War Medal of Foreign Operation

Volunteer Combatant Cross Medal of 1939-1945

Volunteer Combatant Resistance Cross Medal

Overseas Medal

Free France Voluntary Service Commemorative Medal *

1939–1945 Commemorative War Medal

Indochina Campaign Commemorative Medal*

* Note Free France, not Vichy, in WWII. This paid handsomely to his honor. He also served in Indochina too. These contributions France could not deny him.

Titles and styles

22 February 1921 – 4 December 1976: Jean-Bédél Bokassa.

**4 December 1976 – 21 September 1979: *His Imperial Majesty*
the Emperor of Central Africa.**

21 September 1979 – 3 November 1996: Jean-Bédél Bokassa



Emperor Jean-Bédél Bokassa, c. 1970s

National dynastic honours: House of Bokassa:

Sovereign Knight Grand Cordon with Collar of the Imperial Order of Bokassa

Sovereign Knight Grand Cordon of the Imperial Order of Central African Merit

Sovereign Knight Commander of the Imperial Order of Agricultural Merit, 1st Class

Sovereign Knight of the Imperial Decoration of Recognition, 1st Class

Pg. 610-611

In the Central African Republic, **Jean-Bédél Bokassa's régime became renowned not just for its brutality but for extravagance and folly unsurpassed in Africa at the time.**

Soon after seizing power in Bangui in 1965, Bokassa promoted himself to the rank of general and began to think in grandiose terms. He liked to describe himself as an 'absolute monarch' and forbade mention of the words democracy and elections. As well as making fortunes from diamond and ivory deals, he used government funds to acquire a string of valuable properties in Europe.

He became obsessed with the career of Napoléon, a general who became an emperor, calling him his 'guide and inspiration'.* In an attempt to emulate Napoléon, in 1976 he declared the Central African Republic an empire and himself emperor of its two million people and made elaborate arrangements for his coronation, using as a model the ceremony in which Napoléon had crowned himself emperor in 1804. **No expense was spared. Bokassa ordered from France all the trappings of a monarchy: a crown of diamonds, rubies and emeralds; an imperial throne; carriages and thoroughbred horses.** To the strains of Beethoven and Mozart, mixed with the throb of tribal drums, Bokassa crowned himself emperor at the Palais des Sports Jean-Bédél Bokassa, on

Bokassa Avenue, in December 1977. The French government, keen to keep Bokassa within the French orbit, picked up most of the bill.

*** Note Bokassa did not dare bother to reflect about the career nor demise of Napoléon III with whom he had more personal characteristics in common than the original classic version of Napoléon I, whom he so cherished.**

But Bokassa's *folie de grandeur*, taking place in a country with few government services, high infant mortality, widespread illiteracy, only 260 miles [418 km] of paved roads and in serious economic difficulty, added to a groundswell of grievances among Bangui's population. In January 1979, students demonstrated in protest against an imperial order instructing them to buy and wear new school uniforms bearing Bokassa's name and portrait manufactured by a textile company owned by the Bokassa family and sold exclusively in their retail stores. The demonstrations were brutally suppressed by troops, but strikes by teachers and civil servants continued. When Bokassa's own car was stoned, **he ordered the Imperial Guard to round up school children. More than one hundred died in prison in a massacre *in which Bokassa himself participated*. In France, the media dubbed Bokassa the 'Butcher of Bangui'.***

*** A remark clearly adapted as a reference to the Butcher of Lyons, Klaus Barbie from WWII as noted Part Two**

No longer able to stand the embarrassment of propping up Bokassa's régime, the French government decided to remove him and install his cousin, David Dacko, as president in his place.

Jean-Bédel Bokassa

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-B%C3%A9del_Bokassa

When Ubangi-Shari gained its independence as the Central African Republic in 1960, the new president David Dacko, who was his distant cousin, invited Bokassa to head the armed forces. **In 1966, Bokassa used his position to oust Dacko and declared himself president. He then began a reign of terror, taking all important government posts for himself.**

He personally supervised judicial beatings and introduced a rule that thieves would have an ear cut off for the first two offenses and a hand for the third. **In December 1976, in emulation of his hero Napoléon [I] he appointed himself emperor of the Central African Empire, with a coronation ceremony in 1977 costing US\$ 20 million (\$80 million today), practically bankrupting the country.** His diamond-encrusted crown alone cost \$5 million (\$20 million today). In 1979 he had hundreds of schoolchildren arrested for refusing to buy uniforms from a company owned by one of his wives. **Bokassa was reported to have personally supervised the massacre of 100 of the schoolchildren by his Imperial Guard.** On 20 September 1979, French paratroopers deposed him and re-installed Dacko as president.

Bokassa went into exile in France where he had a *château* and other property bought with the money he had embezzled. After his overthrow in 1979, Central Africa reverted to its former name and status as the *Central African Republic*. In his absence, he was tried and sentenced to death. He returned to the Central African Republic in 1986 and was put on trial for treason and murder. **In 1987, he was cleared of charges of cannibalism, but found guilty of the murder of schoolchildren and other crimes.** The death sentence was later commuted to life in solitary confinement, but just **six years**

later, in 1993, he was freed. He lived a private life in his former capital, Bangui, and died in November 1996.

Bokassa's full title was *Empereur de Centrafrique par la volonté du peuple Centrafricain, uni au sein du parti politique national, le MESAN* ("Emperor of Central Africa by the will of the Central African people, united within the national political party, the MESAN").

His regalia, lavish coronation ceremony and régime of the newly formed Central African Empire were largely inspired by Napoléon I of France, who had converted the French Revolutionary Republic of which he was First Consul into the First French Empire. The coronation ceremony was estimated to cost his country roughly 20 million US dollars – one third of the CAE's annual budget and all of France's aid money for that year.

Bokassa attempted to justify his actions by claiming that creating **a monarchy would help Central Africa "stand out" from the rest of the continent, and earn the world's respect.*** Despite generous invitations, no foreign leaders attended the event. By this time, many people inside and outside the CAE thought Bokassa was insane. **The Western press, mostly in France, the UK, and USA, considered him a laughing stock,** and often compared his eccentric behavior and egotistical extravagance with that of another well-known eccentric African dictator, Idi Amin of Uganda. Tenacious rumors that he occasionally consumed human flesh were found unproven during his eventual trial.

***An effort that parallels yearning for admiration and respect globally much as Napoléon III was not content with just a presidency of a republic. Bokassa needed to be an emperor as well to wield absolute power ultimately to his own hasty demise.**

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

Bokassa claimed that *the new empire would be a constitutional monarchy*. In practice, however, he retained the same dictatorial powers he had held as President Bokassa, and *the country remained a military dictatorship*.*

* Are we possibly thinking of an impoverished emulation of Napoléon III?

Suppression of dissenters remained widespread, and torture was said to be especially rampant. **Rumours abounded that Bokassa himself occasionally participated in beatings and executions.**

Fall of the Empire

By 12:30 p.m. on 21 **September 1979**, the pro-French Dacko proclaimed the fall of the Central African Empire and the restoration of the Central African Republic under his presidency. David Dacko remained president until he was overthrown on 1 September 1981 by André Kolingba. Bokassa, who was visiting Libya on a state visit at the time, fled to Ivory Coast where he spent four years living in Abidjan. **He then moved to France where he was allowed to settle in his *Château d'Hardricourt* in the suburb of Paris.** France gave him political asylum because of his service in the French military.

During Bokassa's seven years in exile, he wrote his memoirs after complaining that his French military pension was insufficient. **But the French courts ordered that all 8,000 copies of the book be confiscated and destroyed after his publisher claimed that *Bokassa said that he shared women with President Valéry Giscard d'Estaing, who had been a frequent guest in the Central African Republic*.** Bokassa also claimed to have

given Giscard a gift of diamonds worth around US\$250,000 in 1973 while the French president was serving as finance minister. Giscard's next presidential reelection campaign failed in the wake of the scandal. ***Bokassa's presence in France proved embarrassing to many government ministers who supported him during his rule.***

Bokassa owned the *Château du Grand Chavanon*, a historic château in Neuvy-sur-Barangeon, France from the 1970s to 1995. He rented it to the Cercle national des combattants, a non-profit organization run by **National Front** [right wing anti-immigrant political party, ironically] politician Roger Holeindre from 1986 to 1995, when **the Cercle purchased it from Bokassa.**

African Madness

By Alex Shoumatoff [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 1988

Pg. 102-103

The **Central African Republic**, like so many countries in this part of the world, is not so much a country as **it is an anarchic collection of tribes, an invention of the French.** Two things, however, have facilitated the lumping together of the C.A.R.'s eighty-odd tribes: they all speak the same language: Sangho, and **they share a long history of oppression.** All but the Pygmies and several river tribes along the Ubangi were driven into the area by **Arab slavers**, which continued to raid their villages as late as 1910. **By then the French, the Belgians, and the British, who had been fighting over Central Africa, had come to an agreement.** The British got the Nile Valley, to the East, the Belgians got most of the Congo Valley, and the French got what became known as French Equatorial Africa, comprising several territories: Gabon, the Middle Congo, Chad, and Ubangi-Shari- the last a well-watered plateau slightly smaller than Texas [largest state in USA's contiguous 48 states] bounded by the Ubangi River on the south and drained by the Shari

in the north. Bangui was founded in 1889, and it grew quickly into a thriving exploitative center. The region was rich in diamonds, timber, gold, ivory, and docile natives could be put to work mining, building railroads, growing cotton, gathering rubber. In 1925 Andre Gidé traveled through Ubangi-Shari and described it as **“a country in ruins for the profit of a few.”** Villages and fields were abandoned, malnutrition and starvation widespread.

One of the many victims of those years was man named Mgboundoulou, who was **caned to death by a French administrator in 1927.** Mgboundoulou belonged to the M’Baka, a small tribe in the forest south of Bangui who account for only seven percent of the C.A.R.’s three-million people but have contributed an inordinate number of its civil servants. A week after his murder, Mgboundoulou’s wife committed suicide from grief, leaving twelve orphans to be brought up by thirty-two uncles. **One of the orphans was six-year-old Jean-Bédél,** who was called Bokassa because he had been born in a forest near the Bering swamp, where years later he would build a palace; bokassa means little forest in M’Baka.

Jean-Bédél was educated by Catholic missionaries, but instead of becoming a priest he became a soldier, fighting against the Nazis in the Free French Resistance under de Gaulle, who become one of his heroes (at de Gaulle’s funeral in 1970 Bokassa sobbed uncontrollably, “Papa, Papa”), and later serving in the French colonial infantry in Indochina, where we was decorated and commissioned. After World War II, the French rewarded the Central Africans for their assistance by continuing the colonial system, and the Central Africans reacted with anger. **In 1955, when a Frenchman who had badly beaten his cook and his cook’s wife went unpunished, riots broke out, and for a time there was open war on Europeans.** Three years later de Gaulle decided that it was pointless to try to maintain the empire any longer, and the territories of French Equatorial Africa found themselves on their own, countries.

Pg. 113

Although it seems unbelievable that Bokassa could have stayed in power for as long as he did, there was a side to him, obscured now by the gruesome revelations of his cruelty, that appealed to Westerners. I was told that he could be impishly charming at dinner parties in Paris, dispensing diamonds to other guests. He was a shrewd international strategist who attracted twenty-eight embassies and the headquarters of two regional African organizations to Bangui. He put a two-hundred thousand-acre hunting preserve in the northeastern corner of the country at the disposal of French president Giscard d'Estaing, and beginning in 1974, **Giscard came at least once a year to shoot elephants (and, according to Bokassa, to dally with the local women)**. Giscard attended banquets at Kolongo, little suspecting that - or so Bokassa would later tell one his lawyers- **the delicious entrecôtes were human flesh.**

Pg. 97

What kind of people did the lions eat? *Hauts placés*, political biggies, the economics student told me, except for the lion keeper, who was caught stealing meat from the lions to feed his family. Bokassa claimed at his trial that **the crocodiles were “simply for decoration,”** but the French soldiers who broke into Kolongo on the day of the coup dredged the pool and found the gnawed remains of several human skeletons.

Pg. 109

Before I got to the Central African Republic, I was pretty sure that the stories about Bokassa eating people would turn out to be a case of what could be called figurative cannibalism. Many rural Zaïrois, for instance, believe that Europeans are cannibals. The belief stems in part from the fact that Zaïrois sometimes had their hands cut off by the Belgians if they hadn't collected their daily rubber quota, and in part from a confusion about Holy Communion: anybody who eats the body and drinks the blood of his god, they reasoned, must be a cannibal. In 1981 I walked into a BaLese village deep in the Ituri Forest of northeastern Zaire, and everybody bolted because they thought I had come to eat them. The Zaïrois belief that Europeans are cannibals is a metaphor of oppression, as I thought Bokassa's cannibalism would prove to be. But the more I looked into it the more convinced I became that he actually *did* eat people.

Pg. 93

In 1966, six years after the Central African Republic became an independent state, Bokassa - **with the support of the French**- took over as president. In 1977 he declared himself emperor, and spent \$ 25 million on a bizarrely lavish coronation. **Two years later, when his outrages became embarrassing for Giscard d'Estaing, the French had him deposed in a coup that reinstated the man he had kicked out originally.** He spent four years in exile in the Ivory Coast, and three years in a run-down château outside Paris.

Pg. 96

Kolongo began as a villa built by Bokassa between 1974 and 1976 to house **La Roumaine, the strapping blond Rumanian cabaret singer he took a fancy to and**

married. Bokassa had **several official wives and even more mistresses**, whom he kept under guard, in virtual imprisonment, in separate villas. The most important wives were La Roumaine and Catherine, a sensational Central African beauty who had been a stewardess. One of her former colleagues at Air Zaire told me he wasn't sure how they'd met, but he recalled a flight he piloted that wasn't on in which Bokassa, his entourage, and the stewardesses became involved in an orgy. Catherine became his empress, and La Roumaine, his number-two wife, settled in at Kolongo, which Bokassa expanded into his in-town palace.

Pg. 98

“This was La Roumaine’s bedroom,” the guardian told me, gesturing at the ruined wreck of her revolving bed. Sometimes Bokassa would not show up for weeks, and La Roumaine would manage to get someone to drive to Berengo, where she would throw a hysterical scene in front of everybody, calling him an ugly monkey. Her baby’s nanny informed Bokassa that she had once, in a desperate attempt to alleviate her boredom, borrowed the cook’s velocipede and taken it for a ride outside the compound, which was a no-no. The cook was killed by pepper, which was put in his eyes, nose, ears, and elsewhere. Then one of La Roumaine’s maids, pretty Adele Mokossian-tendele, out of jealousy, **informed Bokassa that La Roumaine was getting on with the security guards, and the one of the other maids, Martine N’Doute, was involved in these orgies.** So one night Bokassa sneaked up to Kolongo on foot and surprised La Roumaine with one of the guards. The guard slipped on his shorts and jumped into the pool..Bokassa had the police search Martine’s belongings and among them found an album d’amour, full of explicit pictures of her and La Roumaine with four of the guards. Three of the guards were killed... Bokassa’s defense: I couldn’t tolerate such conduct between my wife, my maid and the security guards, which is why I had them arrested and ordered to be killed. But he spared his wife. La Roumaine was allowed to leave the country.

Pg. 104

Napoléon III's Political Doppelgänger

By 1965 the republic was ripe for a coup. After foiling a takeover attempt by the chief of police, Lieutenant Colonel Bokassa, the chief of staff of the armed forces and cousin of Dacko's, **took advantage of the general revelry on New Year's Eve to mount a coup of his own.**

Immediately executing his ten most dangerous rivals, abolishing the Constitution of 1959, dissolving the National Assembly, and assuming all legislative and executive powers, **the new president embarked on a program of modernization, increasing diamond and uranium production, building roads, a new hospital and slaughterhouse.**

Pg. 105

Not all Bokassa's victims were political. **Beggars** with shriveled limbs and other defects, who he felt were a shame to the race, were **periodically taken off the streets of Bangui, flown up in planes, and dropped into the river.**

...In 1971 he decreed that thieves caught for the first time would have their left ears cut off (the term of this punishment was ablation) second time offenders would lose their right ears, third-time offenders a hand, and the fourth time they would be hanged. **That year Bokassa celebrated Mother's Day by having everyone in prison for a crime against a woman hanged at dawn.** In 1972, during that his war on crime seemed to be having little effect, he invited foreign photographers to watch his soldiers club and kick forty or so petty thieves, after which they were left in the sun and several died.

...In 1970 he made an all-out effort to find a daughter he fathered in Vietnam; he knew only that her name was Martine and that she would now be seventeen. There was no

shortage of seventeen-year-old half-Vietnamese Martines in Vietnam, because **in 1953 the French movie actress Martine Carol was at the height of her stardom, and many of the French soldiers stationed there that year named their children with local women after her.** Finally, in November, Bokassa announced his choice from a stack of photographs forwarded by the French Embassy in Saigon, and the girl, who had been found selling cigarettes in one of the city's slums, was flown to Bangui, where Bokassa, with tears streaming down his cheeks, gave her a full state welcome at the airport and took her into his already enormous family (**there are more than fifty recognized offspring**).



Martine Carol

But this was not the real Martine. **A month later a second Martine surfaced, with the right identification and the right scar**, and she was given the same elaborate, lachrymose airport welcome. The other Martine was allowed to remain in the family. Both made good marriages: the real Martine to a doctor, the false Martine to a young army officer...

Pg. 106-107

There are several theories about how Bokassa became such a monster. Some claim he was crazy from the beginning, permanently deranged by the loss of his parents. As an adult, perhaps acting under a repetition compulsion, he would kill half a dozen children in exactly the way his father was murdered, by caning them to death. Others argue that he became a monster only after he took power, that a certain percentage of people who find themselves with unlimited means at their disposal and no constraints on their behavior will become monsters, and that he was one of them. Still others believe that he shows the childlike, paranoiac comportment and the inability to stick to one train of thought typical of someone in the tertiary stage of syphilis, which he could have picked up in Indochina, and that if he had not been able to compensate for the problem with tremendous native cunning, he would never have lasted so long in power. **Others say it was drink: he knocked off about a fifth of Chivas Regal a day; somebody was always standing by, waiting to refill his glass.** Others say that he was simply an anachronism, that in many ways he acted just like a traditional tribal chief, who must deal quickly and decisively with his enemies and keep his people in a state of constant fear or they will not respect him; that Africans expect a certain amount of arbitrary cruelty from their leaders. To this day his rating with many of the members of his tribe is high...

Pg. 108-109

Bokassa's excesses were not only sadistic. **His greed was boundless.** He cornered monopolies on his country's diamonds, ivory, coffee, even insecticides. With funds from the national treasury he made his village bloom, and set up the largest industrial complex in the country at his Berengo palace, where government employees turned out furniture, buttons, records, bricks, and school uniforms, which he sold tax free to the state. Perhaps his most devious scam involved the DC-4 de Gaulle gave him as a present, which he then sold to Air Afrique. After Air Afrique fixed it up, he had seized when it landed in Bangui, and then rented it to the state for his own use on official trips.

He also seems to have been **a sex maniac.** This, too, was part of the image of the potent chief, to have any woman he wanted, to be like Mobutu in Zaire, the last part of whose full name, Mobutu Sese Seko Kuku Ngbendu Waza Banga, means "the cock who jumps on anything that moves." There were eight love nests on the first floor of Bokassa's palace at Berengo, and **a bevy of black and white secretaries, a *régiment féminin*,** and a studio of seamstresses from whom he could choose. His chief of protocol's main job was to bring him women; sometimes when he spotted a beauty in the crowd he would stop an official procession and say, Bring her to me tonight. Often he would cruise the *quartiers populaires* of Bangui himself with a suitcase full of bank notes, looking for women. He had a special weakness for twelve-year-olds (the nymphet's parents would get a couple of thousand dollars, a velocipede, or maybe even a house for letting him have his way with her) and for blondes.

Pg. 100

This week the prosecution was concentrating on the *detournements*- how Bokassa during his last two years in power diverted 17 million Central African francs (to convert into

dollars, divide by 265) a week from the national treasury into **a secret fund which he used to buy - in France alone - three châteaux, a hotel, a farm, and a villa, Le Patio, in Nice.** He took the money out in military strongboxes each time he went out of the country.

Pg. 115-116

Bokassa's number-one hero was Napoléon. At the Cine Club in downtown Bangui he screened old movies about Napoléon and studied them carefully. He got the two-hundred-year-old firm of Guiselin, which had embroidered Napoléon's uniforms, to make thirteen outfits for his coronation, including an ermine and velvet robe with a 39-foot train whose 785,000 pearls and 1,220,000 crystal beads took 16,000 seamstress-hours to sew on, and he scheduled his enthronement for December 4- the 173rd anniversary of Napoléon's coronation. The ceremony cost around \$ 25 million, a third of the C.A.R.'s annual budget and all of France's aid for that year. If the bill was footed by French taxpayers, most of the money returned to French hands. Lanvin made the empress's coronation gown. The imperial crown, by Arthus Bertrand of Paris, was topped with a 138-carat diamond and was worth \$ 2 million; the scepter and the diadem upped the total cost of the jewelry to \$ 5 million.

Giscard contributed twenty diesel Citroens and sixty air-conditioned limousines for the celebration, even though his relationship with Bokassa had been cooling since the previous fall, perhaps because Bokassa was moving closer to the Libyan camp. That October, during a visit by Qaddafi to Bangui, Bokassa had announced that he had converted to Islam and was henceforth to be known as Salah-addin Ahmad Bokassa. But the following December he abandoned his new faith, because it was incompatible with his plans to be crowned emperor in the Catholic cathedral [emulating Napoléon I since he was crowned emperor in Notre-Dame] in Bangui- and because his conversion had been contingent on funds promised by Qaddafi that were not forthcoming.

In any case, no Western head of state, no African leader, neither Giscard nor Qaddafi, not even Mobutu, came to the coronation. It was a ridiculous extravaganza which the country, among the the twenty-five poorest in the world, could ill afford. **Africans were acutely embarrassed.** “It will set our image back twenty years,” said one African diplomat.

At the climax of the coronation ceremony, **Bokassa sat on an enormous golden eagle [Aigle] throne-** the wings looming over him had a thirteen-and-a-half foot span- and swore to defend the constitution of 1959 (which was, in fact, still suspended)...

Bokassa’s empire lasted less than two years. The massacre of schoolchildren in 1979 was the last straw for his foreign supporters.

News of the second massacre reached Amnesty International, and out caused a global outrage. In May, at the Franco-African summit, Giscard was told by other African leaders that Bokassa must go...

On April 19 a group of mostly primary-school children from the quarter of Lakounga threw stones at this car. This lèse-majesté count not be countenanced.

...That night around eight o’clock- ignoring the sobbing entreaties of parents outside the prison- Bokassa stalked in. The children were brought out. Yelling, **“I’ll teach you to shout Death to the Emperor,” he split open the heads of a half-dozen of them with his ebony cane.** Then he said to Mokwa, “You finish the job,” and stalked out. Only twenty-seven of the children survived.

There was acute embarrassment in France; extraordinary efforts were made to temper the stories about Bokassa’s excesses...

Jubilant crowds tore down the large statue of Bokassa from its pedestal in the central plaza of Bangui. Bokassa himself flew to Paris, but France would not take him. He sat on the runway for several days, until arrangements were made for the Ivory Coast to give him asylum.

Pg. 118

In interviews he railed against Giscard, ‘who took my wife Catherine as his mistress and sent troops to prevent my return to my country.’ **As he saw it, ‘everyone was jealous because I had an empire and they did not, so they conspired to overthrow me.’** He claimed, however, that he had ‘neither the ambition nor the intention of returning to power.’”

Unable to roast Giscard, he did his best to ruin him. In his memoirs, *Ma Vérité*, ghost-written by the tenant of one his châteaux, Roger Holeindre, **Bokassa said he had to arrange an abortion for Catherine**, whom he alleged Giscard had knocked up (a charge that Giscard continues to deny). Giscard successfully prevented publication of the book and the entire run of the thirty thousand copies was destroyed. **He could not stop Bokassa from telling *Le Canard Enchaîné* about all the diamonds Bokassa gave him over the years, which caused a tremendous scandal in France.**

Total Wine & More, Guide to Wine:

An In-Depth Look at Wine Regions & Producers

Tips to Enhance Your Enjoyment of Wine

- Complimentary, In-Stores 2018 -

Pg. 52

...Few have been able to resist the urge to quantify just how good Bordeaux is. **The most important effort was the 1855 classification ordered by Napoléon III.*** Left bank wine brokers ranked wines according to the château's reputation for quality and the wine's trading price. The result was the Bordeaux Wine Official Classification of 1855. Red wine that made the list all came from the Médoc region, with the exception of Graves, considered to be outstanding enough to be included. The wines were ranked descending from first to fifth growths, called "crus". Only sweet white wines from Sauternes and Barsac were included in the 1855 classification, ranked from first great growth to second growth.

In the 160 years since the 1855 classification, there has been only one change. In 1973, Château Mouton-Rothschild was elevated from a second growth to a first-growth vineyard. So the 1855 classification has its critics. Some note that the great Right Bank châteaux of Pomerol and St. Émilion, among others, were not included. Others observe most châteaux and vineyard holdings have repeatedly changed hands over the years. Still, the classification is made up of inarguably outstanding wines. **It provides a reliable, if not definitive, guide to the best of Bordeaux wine.**

* More than likely in the United States, these two quick paragraphs about Bordeaux exemplify our basic common understanding from this large national wine retailer. Certainly no reason for the Classification's explanation to go unquestioned and therefore it is absorbed as entirely reliable when thousands of cases are sold annually. **This sums up what nearly all in the wine trade and buying public would reference on their understanding about the 1855 Classification. Hardly anyone in the wine trade would be so bold to dare mention any inconvenient complications to challenge the narrow**

narrative. The story told conforms to being safely circumspect to wine trade protocol without any sharp edges for easy handling.

Interestingly, Asian importers most likely coolly resist to want to know about imperial France and its deadly repercussions that happened if not in their own countries, then in their regional spheres. The wine trade has been faithfully incurious to want to learn and disseminate hard truths. People admire 1855 as long as they do not know really what the year and the empire was about. *After the completion of the Crimean War of 1855, experienced diplomats and officers were transferred to both Indochina and China to secure colonial ambitions for both Britain and France. The nations were allies in the Crimea against the Russians.* I highly suspect the great majority of wine importers and recognized wine authorities prefer to steadfastly stick to the delusions of Bordeaux sold by the French because of their passionate invested interests, reaffirmations of grander social status and, of course, retaining the glossy veneer for protecting their prestigious commercial viabilities.

Pardon to repeat, nearly all authorities are walking on eggshells or avoiding completely the real history of the Second Empire. 1855 was approaching the empire's apex via arms for imperial ambitions keenly observed at the height of rampant sexual license courtesy of *la garde*, the courtesans which Dumas *films* recognized with the birth of a word: demimonde. However, in the space of a few short years during the latter half the 1860's, French muzzle-loading brass cannons were deemed obsolete by steel cannon. **For Bordeaux's Classification, a succinct reference is used with a circumspect conviction to convey an ardent dose of imperial prestige with the name of Napoléon III.** If Hitler, with also vast colonial ambitions in Europe – white on white slavery and colonization known as *Lebensraum* which probably makes many whites the world over cringe, if African slavery was not revolting to them- if he hypothetically requested Rieslings classified in 1939 at about the time of the invasion of Poland, would we expect German wine producers to now proudly and roundly mention their labels Nazi-era

classification status? We may think not, I believe. Hitler is condemned justly for eternity as an evil aberration of humanity, but Napoléon III is basically given an obsequious public pass as a man of his times yet his corrosive policies and actions in arms (often for ephemeral military glory without a coherent foreign policy) cost the lives of millions of people, destructions and uprootings of multiple societies, overthrows of polities and gargantuan land grabs to preserve and raise the prestige of France as a world power.

Napoléon III, furthermore, was as hedonistic and scandalous sexually as the devil but this undeniable dynamic has been swept under the imperial rug when Bordeaux wine is of concern. It is implied with his constant name dropping as some pseudo-Potemkin regal front as though the demand was from what we would expect an imperial monarch behave to be. Bordeaux and France wish he was an upstanding monarchical character with discerning judgment just as his sidekick cousin Plon-Plon, Prince Napoléon too. Their monarchical names lend themselves well to those unknowing for a greater credence attached to the Classifications for affirming high status Bordeaux wine purchases. These were men of the same cloth, birds of a feather, not to be trusted at any level. **The wine trade has therefore voted for the honorable intended myth-making with obfuscations and *gross omission of pertinent facts*, certainly not transparent on the true essence of the man. Wine authorities worldwide should be roundly admonished by not making an effort to come clean about Bordeaux and the legacy of African slave trading too.** Moreover, Asian importers are far too complicit to run from their own national histories; putting sales always first and not guided first by a higher principle to educate their clients on facts; to recognize an unethical and murderous régime with a vilified foreign policy just to hold onto 1855 as some Holy Grail of wine. **Importers should still import Bordeaux wines but its also high time the wine trade in total gets real as educated adults that can deal with hard realities, not fantasies;** it's high time for the wine trade to put the toys down, get up off its sand-lot knees and stop endlessly playing games as children to look at the history of France directly in its

face and see the truths for what they honestly are in reference to wine. The sun will still rise.

Napoléon III felt obliged to fulfill his Napoleonic destiny and it cost him and ultimately, moreover, France's world standing as the premier European land power quite dearly in only two months. The psyche of France as a nation never totally recovered from such a devastatingly sudden blow to their might and prestige. The overarching simplistic story often told is Bismarck and the Prussian generals caught him off guard. Ironically, if Napoléon I had breech-loading Krupp steel engineered cannon and not obsolete brass used by Wellington and Blucher at Waterloo, the outcome of the battle between old and new arms technology, could have been quite the reverse in outcome. Think of the French as still clinging to fax machines (analog to digital to analog) and the Germans went to Wi-Fi (purely digital from transmitter to receiver) to conduct a new type of war.

The most honest narrative is really about the rise of modern German industrial might directly in front of the eyes of inept superficial French leadership. That is the stone cold truth. We have observed the meteoric rise of a new dynasty which has been too often yet conveniently overshadowed by political theater yet proved to be the nemesis, the *bête noire*, of France for generations in successive wars with better arms built: Krupp.

Etymology: **demimonde** |'demē,mänd|
noun

(in 19th-century France) the class of women considered to be of doubtful morality and social standing.

• a group of people considered to be on the fringes of respectable society: *the demimonde of arms deals*.

ORIGIN mid 19th cent.: from French *demi-monde*, literally '*half-world*.'*

* **Note no reference from whom exactly coined the word.** No heavy lifting was required to research. It is fair to suspect if Baudelaire or Gautier did, they would have been credited for doing so, as both were contemporaries of Dumas *films*. **Did race get in the way again?** We can feel at ease to wonder why.

Who would want to even be curious enough to learn anything more about Napoléon III, 1855, consequences of slavery and colonizations, political upheavals, creation of modern large-scale manufacturing and the main characters of the Second Empire which still loom large in our present day? **Who cares about modern French history when all that matters is the wine?** This single line, just like so many other wine publications we read, tells all we need to know in a nutshell...or at least that's what we thought without investigating for ourselves. **The wine authorities do their utmost best to make sure we have known only what we superficially need to know about Bordeaux. To tarnish the prestige on which the Classification stands is indeed the wine trade's tacit no-no. We can now have the courage to recognize the complete set of facts and know much better. If importers proudly deal in French wine, they should be able to truthfully deal with relevant French history since they esteem this pedigree that they rely upon for prestige.**

=

It is difficult to get a man to understand something when his salary depends upon his not understanding it.

- attributed to both Upton Sinclair and H.L. Mencken

I don't mind being a symbol but I don't want to become a monument. There are monuments all over the Parliament Buildings and I've seen what the pigeons do to them.

- Tommy Douglas

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 536-537

Post-War Congo and Candidates for Civilisation

... While Africans were encouraged to train as clerks, medical assistants or mechanics, they could not become lawyers or architects. ***Quite deliberately, the Belgians set out to isolate the Congo from any outside influence and to stifle emergence of a black elite which might demand a change in the system.***

In post-war years, as the economy boomed, a small black elite- évolués, as they were called- nevertheless emerged. But the évolués were an elite concerned only with demanding more rights and an end to discrimination for themselves. In 1948, Africans who were literate, of good behaviour and free from the malpractices as polygamy and sorcery, were entitled to apply for a *Carte du Mérite Civique*. But since the carte brought no precise benefits, relatively few Congolese bothered to get one. After years of debate and prevarication, the government established by decree a new status, *immatriculation*, which simply gave certain évolués the same juridical rights as whites: they could be tried in the same courts but social and economic barriers remained.

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

To reach this elevated status, an applicant had to satisfy Belgian officials that not only did **he have the appropriate European education but that ‘he is penetrated with European civilization and conforms to it’, *a hurdle many whites would undoubtedly failed to pass***. In the course of their enquiries, the officials would make the most detailed examination of a candidate’s lifestyle, interrogating him about his relationship with his wife and friends and descending in a group on his house for inspection. A young postal clerk, Patrice Lumumba, later described the procedure in his book, *Le Congo, Terre d’Avenir*. ‘Every room in the house, from the living room, bedroom and kitchen to the bathroom, are explored from top to bottom, in order to uncover anything which is incompatible with the requirements of civilized life.’ As an attempt to show Belgian goodwill, **the *immatriculation* decree, introduced in 1952 was an unqualified failure.**

Pg. 615

Imperial African Aspirations... Yet Again

Assured of Soviet support Mengistu [Ethiopia] adopted and increasingly imperious manner. At the fourth anniversary celebrations **marking the overthrow of Haile Selassie in 1978**, Mengistu sat alone on a gilded armchair covered with red velvet on a platform in Revolution Square watching a procession of army units and civilian groups pass before him. ‘**We were supposed to have a revolution of equality,**’ recalled one of his **ministers. ‘Now he had become the new Emperor.**

African migration: Is the CFA franc forcing people to leave?

[bbc.com/news/world-africa-46960532](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-46960532)

By Christopher Giles and Jack Goodman

BBC Reality Check

January 25, 2019

Luigi Di Maio, Italian Deputy Prime Minister and leader of the populist Five Star Movement, has blamed France for impoverishing Africa and encouraging migration to Europe.

He accused the French government of manipulating the economies of mainly former French colonies in Africa, which use a form of the pre-independence currency known as a CFA franc.

"France is one of those countries that by printing money for 14 African states prevents their economic development and contributes to the fact that the refugees leave and then die in the sea or arrive on our coasts," said Mr Di Maio.

So what is the CFA franc and does it harm African countries?

Where is the CFA used?

The CFA is in fact split into two separate currency zones dating back to 1945.

Eight countries make up the West African Economic and Monetary Union and a further six are in the Central African Economic and Monetary Community.

In 2018, Guinea was the largest country of origin, followed by Morocco - both former French colonies that don't use the CFA franc.

The Ivory Coast and Mali are the only countries of origin using the CFA franc that have contributed significantly to migration across the Mediterranean, accounting for 14.4% of the total last year.

Both these countries have experienced political unrest in recent years.

Since 1999, the CFA franc (in both zones) has been pegged to the euro, with the financial backing of the French treasury.

The money itself, as Mr Di Maio correctly says, is printed by France - but the quantity is decided by the central banks of the two zones. A French official sits on the boards of both central banks, which suggests France retains at least some influence over the decision making process. Participation in the currency is voluntary.

But critics of the CFA point to preferential French access to African resources, granted as part of the setting up of the currency arrangement.

"France agreed to grant independence to its sub-Saharan Africa colonies," says Senegalese economist Ndongo Samba Sylla, "provided they accept to use the CFA franc and [France retained] a monopoly on their raw materials."

And French companies today still have a strong presence in the CFA currency zones.

What does France do with African money?

The use of the CFA franc is highly controversial, with some saying it comes with a "French colonial tax".

But France doesn't tax African countries for using the currency.

It does, however, require countries to store 50% of all foreign exchange reserves with the French treasury, in the Bank of France, in something called an "operational account".

African countries can access the money in the French treasury when they like.

Luigi Di Maio, Italian Deputy Prime Minister and leader of the populist Five Star Movement, has blamed France for impoverishing Africa and encouraging migration to Europe. **He accused the French government of manipulating the economies of mainly former French colonies in Africa**, which use a form of the pre-independence currency known as a CFA franc.

"France is one of those countries that by printing money for 14 African states prevents their economic development and contributes to the fact that the refugees leave and then die in the sea or arrive on our coasts," said Mr Di Maio. So what is the CFA franc and does it harm African countries?

Mr Di Maio said France was using this system to finance French public debt.

But a French treasury official told BBC News the deposits of the central banks of West Africa and Central Africa were not being used to buy or pay off French debt.

African countries receive interest on their reserves of 0.75%. But when inflation in the eurozone is higher than this, this is a poor return.

The reasons for keeping CFA reserves in France relate in part to relationships between African nations when the CFA was established.

"The problem was that there was a lot of mistrust among the African countries," says Jean-Paul Fitoussi, an economist at the French Economic Observatory, "so they decided to put [the reserves] into the Bank of France," for safekeeping. In December 2017, the central banks of West Africa and Central Africa had €5bn (£4.3bn) and €3.9bn in the French treasury, respectively. This is a small amount compared with total French public debt, which stood at about €2.2trillion in 2017.

Is it driving migration?

Most Mediterranean migration doesn't come from the 14 countries that use the CFA franc, 12 of which are former French colonies. In 2018, Guinea was the largest country of origin, followed by Morocco - both former French colonies that don't use the CFA franc.

The Ivory Coast and Mali are the only countries of origin using the CFA franc that have contributed significantly to migration across the Mediterranean, accounting for 14.4% of the total last year.

Both these countries have experienced political unrest in recent years.

Does it keep CFA countries poor?

Many of the concerns about the CFA franc relate to how it limits the economic levers African countries can use - that they can't set their own interest rates, for instance.

The system is designed to make it easier to obtain international currencies needed for trade. And the reserves are also guaranteed by the French central bank - although this facility is rarely called upon.

But it's difficult to say whether the arrangement between the 14 countries and France has had a detrimental impact on their respective economies.

It's clear though that the CFA franc divides opinion and there is a movement of people who would agree with the claims of the Italian politician. Critics point to the fact that the CFA franc countries are poor, call the currency a relic of French colonialism and say it fails "to stimulate trade integration between user nations", writes the Senegalese economist Ndong Samba Sylla.

But there are economic benefits of a stable and easily convertible currency, says John Ashbourne, senior emerging markets analyst at Capital Economics. "Inflation, for instance, has tended to be much milder in the CFA countries than elsewhere in Africa."

Mr Ashbourne adds that there isn't much evidence that CFA countries have underperformed compared with the rest of Africa. Average GDP growth - the rise in the total value of goods and services produced - of CFA countries and the rest of African economies is, indeed, fairly comparable over the past few decades but that could be due to a range of factors not just the currency.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Archduke_Franz_Ferdinand_of_Austria

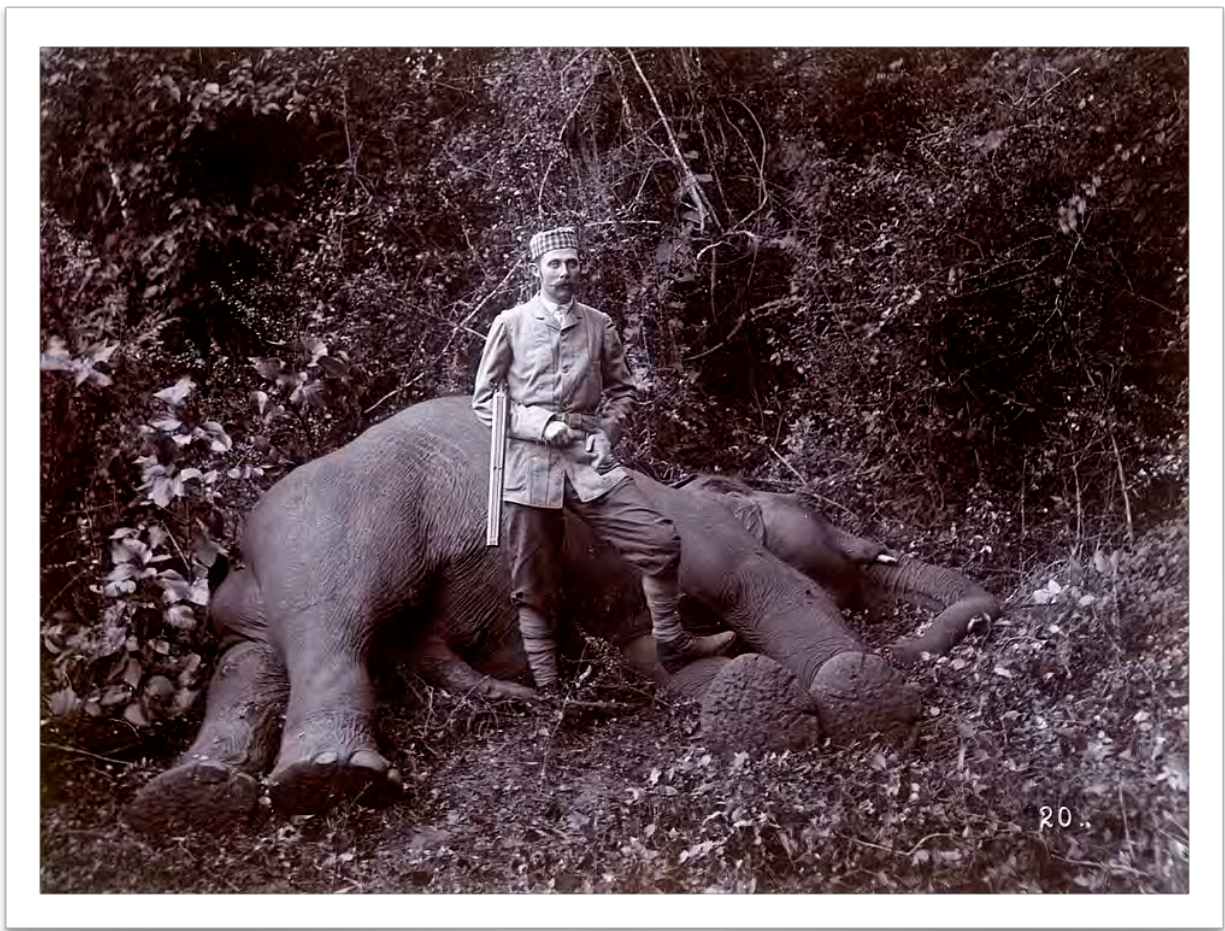
Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria



Franz Ferdinand had a fondness for trophy hunting *that was excessive even by the standards of European nobility of this time*. In his diaries he kept track of an estimated 300,000 game kills; 5,000 of which were deer [his mustache Ito Hirobumi would have admired as an emulation of Bismarck, no doubt].

About 100,000 trophies were on exhibit at his Bohemian castle at Konopiště which he also stuffed with various antiquities, his other great passion.

The Archduke's assassination in Sarajevo was the trigger for World War One. Millions of



lives were uprooted and lost. Often overlooked, the toxic seeds from the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71 were sown with grand alliances in Europe activated for the Great War in the following century: 'The war to end all wars' the powers sorely naively thought.

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016, 2017

THEN:

Pg. 114-115

Tally Ho!

These swashbucklers were as addicted to sport as they were to war, and were glad whenever the two could be combined. The result was ghastly incident during the 1893 Ndebele War when several sports crazed officers treated one skirmish as a big-game hunt, afterwards each adding up his ‘bag’ of dead tribesman. *One athletic warrior briefly dodged the fire of four machine-guns and was applauded when he finally fell.* An attempt to photograph the corpse of ‘so plucky a fellow’ failed, depriving his killers of the big-game hunter’s object of desire, **a trophy. **Cries of ‘Tally Ho’ echoed across the veld ...****

NOW:

Sporting News: St. Louis Blues

The Game Plan of Beating Blacks At Will Backfires

St Louis Police Charged for Beating Black Undercover Officerbbc.com/news/world-us-canada-46403547

November 30, 2018

A US federal jury has charged three Missouri police officers with attacking a black officer working undercover whom they mistook for a protester. **After texting about how they wanted to rough up protesters, they brutally beat their police colleague with a riot baton**, Thursday's indictment says.

It happened during protests in St Louis in 2017 after a white officer who killed a young black man was acquitted.

A fourth officer has also been charged for helping cover-up the incident.

The undercover officer has been named in court only as LH, but he was identified by the St Louis Post-Dispatch as Luther Hall, **a city police officer with 22 years of service.**

He was beaten so badly that he eventually needed surgery to his neck and spine and could not eat for days because of the injuries to his face, including a 2cm hole above his lip, the Post-Dispatch reported.

The three officers - 35-year-old Dustin Boone, 27-year-old Christopher Myers and 31-year-old Randy Hays - face charges including deprivation of constitutional rights, destruction of evidence and obstruction of justice and could be sentenced to up to 20 years in prison.

The fourth accused officer, 25-year-old Bailey Colletta, **faces charges of lying to investigators.**

Prosecuting US Attorney Jeff Jensen said in a statement: "These are serious charges and the vigorous enforcement of civil rights is essential to maintaining public trust in law enforcement."

What happened?

The three police officers exchanged text messages discussing attacking protesters, the indictment said.

"It's gonna be a lot of fun beating the hell out of these [expletive] once the sun goes down and nobody can tell us apart!!!!" one text from Mr Boone read.

"Remember were are [sic] in south city. They support us but also cameras. **So make sure you have an old white dude as a witness.**" read another from Mr Hays.

Mr Boone, Mr Hays and Mr Myers allegedly threw the undercover officer to the ground, kicked him and beat him despite the fact he was **"compliant and not posing a physical threat to anyone"**, the indictment said.

They later allegedly tried to cover up the incident by seeking to influence witnesses and contacting Mr Hall directly to dissuade him from pressing charges.

Ms Colletta, who was in a romantic relationship with Mr Hays, **lied about knowing the victim and knowing about the attack**, the indictment says. Mr Myers is also accused of intentionally destroying Mr Hall's cellphone.

The four have been suspended without pay.

Chicago officer sentenced for murdering black teen Laquan McDonald

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-46928035

January 19, 2019

Ex-Chicago policeman Jason Van Dyke has been sentenced to six years and nine months in jail for the 2014 killing of black teenager Laquan McDonald.

Video of Van Dyke firing repeatedly at the 17-year-old was released a year later, and led to street protests. During Friday's hearing, residents told of alleged past mistreatment at the hands of the officer.

One witness told the court Van Dyke, 40, had put him in a stranglehold after he refused to spit out a cough drop.

Another claimed that he had pushed a gun to his head as he was leaving a petrol station, and screamed racist epithets in his face.

Van Dyke's brother-in-law, who is black, also took the stand to say that he had never known the former policeman to be a "racist cop".

After a trial in October, Van Dyke was found guilty of murder as well as 16 counts of aggravated battery - one charge for each shot he fired at McDonald.

Dashcam video of the incident showed McDonald, who was high on the PCP drug at the time, refusing the officer's command to drop a knife as he walked down the street.

Friday's sentence comes one day after three former and current policemen who were accused of helping to cover up the killing were found not guilty by a different Chicago judge.

According to the Chicago Tribune, which called Thursday's verdict "stunning", *it is the first time in the city's history* that a police officer has faced criminal charges stemming from an on-duty shooting.

Before sentencing, Van Dyke's family and friends filed letters telling of his service to the community. His 17-year-old older daughter took the stand earlier on Friday to blame the media for criticising "police officers for doing their jobs".

She told the court she had written a school essay about the "harsh realities" of police work, and said **officers do not care about race, "they care about your safety"**.

=

We believe you, dear. Sure. Of course they do, if you say so. Sure.

Phoenix mayor apologises after police threaten

to shoot black family

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48660143

June 17, 2019

The mayor of the US city of Phoenix has apologised after a video allegedly showing police threatening to shoot a black family went viral.

Officers were responding to an alleged shoplifting incident last month when the video was recorded.

Police officers can be seen shouting at the family to get out of their vehicle before threatening them.

The parents say they did not realise their four-year-old had taken a \$1 (£0.79) Barbie doll from a store.

Mayor Kate Gallego said the officers' actions were "completely inappropriate and clearly unprofessional".

Ms Gallego said in a statement: "There is no situation in which this behaviour is ever close to acceptable. As a mother myself, seeing these children placed in such a terrifying situation is beyond upsetting.

"I am deeply sorry for what this family went through and I apologise to our community."

She said that the city was speeding up the implementation of body-worn cameras. A community meeting about the incident will also be held on Tuesday.

In the video, Iesha Harper can be seen emerging from the car with her two young children. The children are handed to a bystander and Ms Harper is arrested.

The footage also shows another man, Dravon Ames, being kicked in the legs as he is handcuffed by an officer.

The couple are preparing to sue the city for \$10 million over the incident.

Rapper Jay Z's Roc Nation company has offered the pair legal support.

Roc Nation Managing Director of Philanthropy Dania Diaz said in a statement: "We are calling for the immediate termination of the police officers in question. We are committed to supporting the family to ensure justice is served."

Ms Harper, who is pregnant, told CNN: "I really thought he was going to shoot me in front of the kids."

She said that she gave her two children to a bystander as she "didn't trust the police".

Phoenix police chief Jeri Williams said on local news that she was "sorry this incident happened" and that it was being investigated.

The officers involved have been assigned desk duty while the investigation takes place.

**The Morally Abysmal Game Hunting of Blacks by
Dominant White "Civilized" Law Enforcement Continues Unabated**

PRESENTLY... NOT LOST IN THE PAST.

The Sympathizer

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2016

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, 2016

Pg. 92-94

But out of deference to our hosts we kept our feelings to ourselves, sitting close to one another on prickly sofas and scratchy carpets, our knees touching under crowded kitchen tables on which sat crenellated ashtrays measuring time's passage with the accumulation of ashes, chewing on dried squid and the cud of remembrance until our jaws ached, **trading stories heard second- and thirdhand about our scattered countrymen.** This was the way we learned of the clan turned into slave labor by a farmer in Modesto, and the naive girl who flew to Spokane to marry her GI sweetheart and was sold to brothel

and the widower with nine children who went out into a Minnesotan winter and lay down in the snow on his back with mouth open until he was buried and frozen, and the ex-Ranger who bought a gun and dispatched his wife and two children before killing himself in Cleveland, and the regretful refugees on Guam who petitioned to go back to our homeland, never to be heard from again, the spoiled girl seduced by heroin who disappeared into the Baltimore streets, and the politicians's wife demoted to cleaning bedpans in a nursing home who one day snapped, attacked her husband with a kitchen knife, then was committed to a mental ward, and the quartet of teenagers who arrived without families and fell in together in Queens, robbing two liquor stores and killing a clerk before being imprisoned for twenty years to life, and the devout Buddhist who spanked his son and was arrested for child abuse in Houston, and the proprietor who accepted food stamps for chopsticks and was fined for breaking the law in San Jose, and the husband who slapped his wife and was jailed for domestic violence in Raleigh, and the men who had escaped but left wives behind in the chaos, and the women who escaped but left husbands behind, and the children who had escaped without parents and grandparents, and the families missing one, two, three or more children, and the half dozen who went to sleep in a crowded, freezing room in Terre Haute with a charcoal brazier for heat and never woke up, borne to permanent darkness on an invisible cloud of carbon monoxide...

Pg. 114

Waving his arms to indicate our surroundings, he said, Do I look like a small-business owner to your gentlemen? **Do I look like I enjoy selling liquor to drunks and blacks and Mexicans and the homeless and addicts? Let me tell you something. I am just biding my time. *This war is not over...***

Protesters take to streets of Pittsburgh after policeman acquitted of killing black teen

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-47683162

March 24, 2019

Protesters took to the streets in Pennsylvania on Saturday after a white police officer who fatally shot an unarmed black teenager was acquitted.

Michael Rosfeld, 30, shot 17-year-old Antwon Rose *three times in the back* as he tried to flee police last June.

He was charged with criminal homicide last year but a jury on Friday fully acquitted him after a four day trial.

Amid the protests on Saturday, shots were reportedly fired at the offices of Mr Rosfeld's lawyer.

Hundreds of demonstrators marched through downtown Pittsburgh and blocked roads. They gathered at an intersection called Freedom Corner and chanted Rose's age. **Some held signs that bore the names of other black men who had been killed by police in recent years.**

Rose's father, Antwon Rose Sr, addressed the crowds in Pittsburgh and called for peaceful protest.

"It's very painful to see what happened, to sit there and deal with it," he said. "I just don't want it to happen to our city no more."

He added: "I want peace, period, all the way around ... Just because there was violence doesn't mean that we counter that with violence."

The death of Antwon Rose is one of many high-profile cases of unarmed black men dying at the hands of white US police officers - cases that have ignited protests and civil unrest across the country.

Lee Merritt, who represented the family, said Rose **was shot in the back but "did not pose a threat to the officers"**.

"The verdict today says that that is OK," he said.

The family is now filing a federal civil rights lawsuit against Mr Rosfield, lawyers say.

What happened to Antwon Rose?

Officers stopped Rose's car because it matched the description of one sought in connection with a nearby shooting, police said. Rose was a passenger in the vehicle at the time.

When the driver was stopped and ordered out of the car, Rose and a second unidentified passenger ran. Rose was shot several times from behind, in the arm, face and abdomen. He later died from his injuries.

The officers were not wearing body cameras at the time, but a video filmed by a bystander went viral and led to days of protests in Pittsburgh.

According to the criminal complaint, **Mr Rosfeld, who had been sworn in for duty just 90 minutes earlier, said he "saw something dark that he perceived as a gun," but witnesses said Rose had nothing in his hands.**

Mr Rosfeld later changed his story, according to the detectives' complaint, saying he did not see a gun.

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 08-11

Stable imperial rule is an impossibility in an era when self-determination has become a basic human right and transnational flows of wealth, people, ideas, and weapons mean that no community is truly isolated.

Yet many still look for lessons and models in empires and imperial methods. In part this is because of the fuzziness in definitions of citizen and subject, or citizenship and the slightly awkward if unavoidable subjecthood. There is also a popular tendency to label any form of dictatorial rule imperial. **Definitions matter; hazy meanings facilitate misunderstandings, both honest and intentional** [much like cherry-picking facts to change the context and obscure the hard truths].

In its purest and most basic form, empire entails the formal, direct and authoritarian rule of one group of people over another. **It is born of an attempt to leverage military advantage for profit.** Global dominance, economic coercion, and the unbridled use of hard power may be unjust, but they are not necessarily imperial actions. Some empires engage in such behavior, but the now common practice of using empire as a metaphor for any unequal power relationship has blurred its meaning. Autocratic institutions may have imperial qualities, but the equation of slavery with empire or the characterization of the modern European Union as an “empire by invitation” is misleading.

The word empire itself comes from the Latin *imperare*, “to command.” An imperium was the territory where an *imperator* (general) could and did command. In time, Roman kings, republican consuls, military tribunes, and dictators all came to hold and exercise this power. By the first century A.D., the *imperium Romanum* meant the vast territory ruled by Rome. When the Western self-described heirs of Rome traveled to Asia in the early modern era, they called khans, sultans, shoguns, and other potentates “**emperors,**”

and versions of the term gradually entered into common usage in most of the world's major languages.

=

Etymology: **despotism** | 'despə,tizəm |
noun

the exercise of absolute power, especially in a cruel and oppressive way: the King's arbitrary despotism.

- a country or political system where the ruler holds absolute power.

Pg. 32 **Imperator Augustus Caesar & Emperor Napoléon III: Despotism**

Julius Caesar's murder at the hands of the Senate in 44 B.C. spread to reaffirm Rome's republican values, but it paved the way for the rise of his adopted son and heir, Octavian, who took the name Augustus Caesar after coming to power in 31 B.C. Four years later, Augustus made a show of giving up the dictatorial powers he had assumed during the struggle for power. The citizenry of Rome still elected consuls and other lesser magistrates, but **Augustus effectively brought the republic to an end.** He made himself a tribune for life, which gave him the power to veto legislation and made his person sacred. **Augustus thus had absolute power over the city of Rome and its empire.** He did not claim to be a god during his lifetime, but by sanctioning the Senate's deification of his adoptive father, Julius Caesar, he established his divine lineage. Adding **the title *imperator*, an honorific that soldiers voted to victorious generals**, Augustus finally gave Rome an emperor to go with its de facto empire (the principate). With a population of forty million people, four million of whom were citizens, **the Roman Empire reached the height of its power under his despotic rule.**

Pg. 39

Much of the empire's wealth between the second century B.C. and the second century A.D. came from slaves working on great rural estates in Italy. **Slaves constituted approximately 35 percent of the population of the Italian peninsula under Augustus.** An expert on Roman slavery calculated that the Romans needed to acquire up to a million new slaves each year to maintain these levels during the late republic and early principate. A great many of these slaves faced a grim fate. Their owners worked them like animals, and slaves could be tortured as a matter of procedure in criminal trials....

Pg. 28

While popular history lauds the egalitarian virtues of the **Roman Republic, the republic was almost constantly at war. Fighting and rapacious plunder were facts of life.** Victorious generals who killed more than five thousands foreigners were entitled to a grand parade in Rome. The Romans held more than three hundred of these "triumphs" between 509 and 19 B.C., which means that the republic dispatched roughly 1.5 million of its enemies during this period. These triumphs also demonstrated the naked avarice that behind Rome's conquests.

Pg. 29

Those who resisted Roman expansion did so at their peril. The Greek historian Polybius recorded in graphic detail how Scipio Africans made an example of New Carthage in 209 B.C by ordering his men to slaughter the entire population of the city. 'They do this, I think, to inspire terror, so that when towns are taken by the Romans one may often see not only the corpses of human beings, but dogs cut in half, and the dismembered limbs of other animals.'

Pg. 26

Race in Rome

Imperial rule actually transformed the Romans themselves: as the empire absorbed a vast array of conquered peoples and cultures, imperial institutions and values evolved constantly as new groups of elites became citizens. **It is therefore better to think of the culture of the empire as mixed and borrowed rather than homogeneously Roman.**

Pg. 25

In other words, if empire is the direct and authoritarian rule of one group of people by another, then Rome ceased to be truly imperial when it turned its subjects into officially recognized Romans...

The Roman's assimilationist policies were possible in part because modern conceptions of race did not apply. They did not conceive of "Romanness" in terms of race or blood, but they had a strong sense of their own distinct identity and considered themselves inherently superior to everyone who did not share their culture and morality. **While they inherited the Greek perception of foreigners as barbarians, they also borrowed freely from subject cultures even as they despised them.** Confident of their superiority, the Romans assumed that "tribal" peoples became less virile and easier to handle once they embraced Roman culture. **Assimilation was thus a coercive and administrative tool as well as an affirmation of Roman preeminence.** Contrary to modern assumption, it did not convey blanket equality or release common people from the the responsibility to serve the empire with their tribute and labor.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Root of Imperialism: Compare with Augustus

The Romans actually had no expression that corresponded to the modern meaning of *imperialism*, at the word came into common usage only in the mid-nineteenth century.

Initially it was a pejorative expression that British commentators coined to accuse Napoléon III of despotism. During the Cold War, communist propagandists used *imperialism* to describe a new kind of exploitation linked to the global spread of capitalism. These doctrinal implications of the word mean that it is better to speak of the process of conquering and ruling as *empire building* rather than *imperialism*. *Imperial methods* is an even more imprecise term, but in this book the phrase means an attempt to use hard power to reorder and transform a conquered society.

The terms *colonization* and *colonialism* create further confusion because they are often used interchangeably with imperialism. **Like empire, the word colony had Roman origins.** From the the Latin *colonia*, referring to an outpost or village in a conquered territory, it came to mean a settlement of one group of people on the lands of another. In most cases, these settlers at first retained citizenship in their original societies, but in time colonies often became fully sovereign states. While empire building entailed the permanent control of one people or nation by another, colonization was the permanent settlement of the lands of a conquered people. **In most cases, the original inhabitants were either wiped out or segregated and reduced to *second-class status*, which explains why imperialism and colonialism have become synonymous. But a conquest resulted in an empire only when the victors attempted to rule and exploit a defeated foe permanently.**

Historians and theorists have also made distinctions between formal and informal empire...Based on the Greek *hegemon* (preeminence, leadership), **hegemony meant the exercise of power through status, affluence and cultural preeminence**....This influence might rest on the threat of military action, but it could also take the form of example, persuasion, and assistance. As such, these informal imperial methods could be termed *soft power*.

Direct imperial rule, by definition, produces subjects. In common western usage, a subject is a person under the domination of a sovereign, but in the international context a subject refers to an outsider open to exploitation. Barbarians, outlanders, tribesmen, and other categories of peoples allegedly on the lower rungs of the ladder of civilization and human development were by their very nature ineligible for citizenship in metropolitan society. Conversely, a citizen (from the Latin *civitas*) was a person possessing the rights and privileges of full membership in a city or state. Citizens were autonomous individuals, free people, and, ultimately, fully realized human beings. **Imperial subjects**, by comparison, lived on the periphery in territories, both geographically and ideologically removed from the “civilized” metropole. They were, by definition, **primitive and exploitable**. In most cases, the prospect of assimilation into the supposedly superior metropolitan society was a chimera. **To be profitable and sustainable, empires by their very nature had to codify and enshrine inequality.**

One of the primary reasons that empires in modern Europe became unsustainable was that the combination of imperial avarice and racialized nationalism made them unbearable.

The new imperialism of the late nineteenth century appeared viable because it targeted peoples with pre-capitalist economies who had not yet begun to think collectively. Most African subjects were actually relatively self-sufficient peasants or pastoralists who proved strikingly successful in resisting efforts to force them to participate in the imperial

economy. There were very few prospects for profitable capitalist enterprise in the new territories, which meant that régimes had to court investors and entrepreneurs with the promise of cheap labor. It took an array of illiberal measures, ranging from thinly disguised slavery to excessive taxation, to drive subject Africans into the labor market. **The French justified the *code de l'indigénant*, which gave them the summary authority to brutalize their subjects into working on state and private projects, on the grounds that it was a form of social education.**

Modern conquerors endeavored to make their empires profitable and morally defensible by identifying subject peoples as inherently exploitable. Put more bluntly, **their victims had to become less than human. Rulers consequently portrayed their subjects as culturally or racially inferior.** The first category left open the possibility of jumping the boundary between subject and citizen through assimilation into the dominant imperial order. **Racial inferiority implied that subjecthood was permanent and inescapable.** In both cases, a vocabulary for subjecthood evolved. Subjects were not fully formed individuals, their primary identities were communal and collective. If they had rights to land, property, or protection, it was as members of a clan, caste, or tribe. They were “traditional” peoples who made no progress and indeed were barely aware of the passage of time.

This distinction between subject and citizen was less important in pre-modern eras when rulers unapologetically exploited their own domestic populations, and as late as the eighteenth century only a small percentage of the global population could even be classified as “free.” **Sovereigns and nobles generated surplus wealth by exploiting tenants, peasants, serfs and laborers. In return, these marginal peoples received some measure of protection [think of châteaux].** In sharing even the most minimal bonds of kinship with their rulers, they qualified as nominally human. The European nationalist régimes that transformed their lower orders into citizens in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries also resorted to harsh tactics that might appear, at first glance,

imperial in character. But ultimately these peasants and townsmen emerged as full and equal members of a nation-state. Real assimilation, forced or otherwise, was part of the process of nation building, not empire building. **Empires needed permanently exploitable subjects, not rights-holding citizens to remain viable.** Lucrative extraction was possible on a long-term basis only so long as subject peoples remained alien and unassimilable. **The question of identity, what determined who was a subject and who was a citizen, is essential to understanding the true natures of empires, and to their history.**

Pg. 17

To some degree, the attempt to rehabilitate the British and French empires represented an attempt by **conservative Britons and Frenchmen** to put a positive spin on their nations' imperial record and legacy. **The French politicians who managed to temporarily pass a law in 2005 directing schools to teach the “positive role of the French overseas presence” clearly had this agenda.** In this sense modern imperial romanticism is reminiscent of nostalgia in the American South for a lost and overly idealized antebellum slaveholding society. It also explains how most Americans conveniently overlook their nation's mistreatment of subject Amerindians, Filipinos and other marginalized peoples.

The most serious flaw of the unbalanced balance sheet defense was that it ignored, either accidentally or willfully, subject perspectives. **At best, the common Africans and Asians who lived under these supposedly benevolent empires were simply missing from the equation. At worst, the apologists fell back on the dehumanizing, if not outright racist, ideologies that legitimized imperial ambitions in the first place.** Conversely, looking at empire from the bottom up exposes the mendacity of imperial balance sheets. As the anthropologist Nicholas Dirks aptly charged: “When imperial

history loses any sense of what empire meant to those who were colonized, it become complicit in the history of empire itself.” Without question, subject peoples must be the central focus of any true assessment of an empire of the feasibility of imperial adventures.

Pg. 18

This top-down view of empire disguises the fundamental reality that imperial subject hood was and remains intolerable. **Even the liberal British and French empires of the last century were born of blood and conquest.** Ferguson [Niall] may have excused the initial violence of empire building as “imperial overkill,” but **there is no escaping the almost genocidal viciousness** in the satisfaction in the British deputy commissioner of Bechuanaland took in the slaughter of Ndebele soldiers during the conquest of Rhodesia (Zimbabwe). **“I must confess that it would offer me sincere and lasting satisfaction if I could see the Matabele Matjaha cut down by our own rifles and machine guns like a cornfield by a reaping machine and I would not spare a single one if I could have my own way.”**

...The supposedly modernizing imperial states of the last century relied on unfree labor, privileged foreign commercial interest, and discouraged the diversification of commodity production. They were hardly free and liberal.

...If the new imperialists left independent African nations with a rudimentary capitalist infrastructure, it was by chance, not design.

Pg. 07-08

Although formal imperial rule was no longer feasible in Europe, **in the late nineteenth century westerners engaged in a final spasm of empire building, known as the “new imperialism,” in Africa and Asia. With the exception of Russia, the nations that took**

part in this “scramble” were, to varying degrees, liberal democracies. Pandering to the humanitarian concerns of western voting publics, empire builders promised both to extract profits and to civilize. While the invention of advance weapons such as the Maxim gun was hardly a great cultural achievement, **the new imperial conquerors equated military weakness with racial inferiority.** **The result was a brutal and humiliating system of imperial domination.** In practice, however, these empires were viable only as long as subject populations identified themselves in local terms. **Once the common experience of imperial subjugation inspired Africans and Asians to think collectively (if not nationally), imperial rule collapsed.**

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 08-09

Beginning in the first decade of the twentieth century, the colonial system came under challenge from the first generation of nationalists, **who were inspired in part by the very educational system that the French had imposed, which sought to elevate French teachings and models over Confucian ones.** Some of these teachings were, to say the least, **unhelpful to the colonial enterprise.** Voltaire’s condemnation of tyranny, Rousseau’s embrace of popular sovereignty, and Victor Hugo’s advocacy of liberty and defense of workers’ uprisings turned some Vietnamese into that curious creature found also elsewhere in the empire: the Francophile anti-colonialist.

Scarcely did they realize that the war, a global struggle with an important colonial dimension, would be a major catalyst for national movements throughout Asia and Africa. Hundreds of thousands of Chinese, Vietnamese, Indians and Africans fought on the **Western Front, with some 200,000 perishing on the French side alone.** A new

generation of Vietnamese expected something in return for this massive sacrifice and were not impressed by the sentimental imperialism that extolled the participation of people of all colors and religions in saving “eternal France.”

Pg. 10-11

Ho Chi Minh in New York & London

In late 1912, he [Ho Chi Minh] crossed the Atlantic aboard a French vessel, visiting Boston before taking a job as a laborer in New York City. Manhattan’s skyline astonished him, and he was impressed **that Chinese immigrants in the United States could claim legal protection even though they were ineligible for U.S. citizenship.** He expressed admiration for Abraham Lincoln’s leadership in ending slavery and preserving the Union. But Ho also saw the grim realities of America’s current race relations as he mingled with blacks in Harlem. **It dismayed him that America could espouse such idealistic principles yet subject blacks to segregation, to blatant discrimination in all areas of public life, to lynching.**

Ho Chi Minh stayed in the United States several months, whereupon he decamped for **London**, find work as a pastry chef under the renowned chef Auguste Escoffier at the luxurious Carlton Hotel...Here again, as in New York, **Ho witnessed the disconnect between theory and practice, saw the willingness of even liberal democracies to tolerate discrimination and colonialism.**

Pg. 19

...**A few thousand French officials could maintain effective control over some twenty-five million Indochinese**, a reality that casts doubt on the claim by some historians that colonial control (not merely in Indochina but all over the empire) was in the interwar period already drastically undermined. Perhaps the seeds of the empire’s

ultimate collapse were already planted, **its racist foundation more and more contrary to the *spirit of the times***, but as the 1930s drew to a close, only the most optimistic Vietnamese revolutionary- or pessimistic colonial administrator- could believe that **France would soon be made to part with this Pearl of the Far East, this jewel in the imperial crown.**

Churchill and Empire
A Portrait of an Imperialist

By Lawrence James [Pegasus Books; New York] 2014

Pg. 28

...each of the imperial powers was fulfilling what they claimed are their national destinies. **It was a form of vanity** with a strong quasi-element which suggested that Providence favored certain nations and turned its back on others, usually because they lacked the requisite moral qualifications to rule others.

French imperialists praised their country's 'mission civilisatrice', while German imperialists praised their countrymen's superior culture and efficiency, which made them ideal colonists, unlike the grasping British who were just after a quick profit.

Pg. 30

By 1900 the imperial dispensation of power was so deeply entrenched, largely unchallenged and appeared to be permanent, at least for the foreseeable future. He [Churchill] had absorbed the contemporary ideology which legitimized empires as the engines of progress that were adding to the sum of human happiness. Strangely, for a man

who had studied history and was guided by it, **Churchill failed to understand that, like other historical phenomena, empires were transient...**

Pg. 389

...Imperialism had long passed out of fashion and was now widely demonized. Colonialism had become a crude umbrella term for the oppression of the weak by the strong, which had **justified itself by bogus theories of biological and racial superiorities.** The latter, combined **with mass murder and enslavement**, were the outstanding features of the empires of Germany, Japan and Italy, whose overthrow had, ironically been Churchill's greatest achievement.

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. xxi

..."The problem was trying to cover something every day as news when in fact the real key was that **it was all derivative of the French Indochina war, which is history.** So you really should have had a third paragraph in each story which should have said, '**All of this is shit and none of this means anything because we are in the same footsteps as the French and we are prisoners of their experience.**' America's intervention, Halberstam [journalist] said on a later occasion, occurred "**in the embers of another colonial war.**"

Pg. 64-65

'Wave of the Future'

At Yalta, he [FDR] he informed Stalin that he would not allow US ships to be used to carry French troops to Indochina...Roosevelt had not slackened in his belief that the

imperialist system was bankrupt and decolonization was inevitable, and that the United States needed to be on the right side of history..."The ideas of independence have become more familiar to the populations so far submitted to the authority of European countries," the president said. "I believe if we do not wish to be thrown out by these people, we must find a general formula to resolve the relations between White and Yellow races." The nature of the formula could vary from country to country, but "within a given time span" all the colonies would have to become independent...**National independence was the wave of the future, he said, not empires or spheres of influence.**

Pg. 59

French diplomats also worked to get Allied assistance to sending fresh troops to Indochina and to convince the U.S. government to allow regular French units to participate in the broader Pacific War...Indochina would enjoy "a new political status" involving new governing arrangements of a "liberal character." **For good measure, they also stressed the metropole's success in promoting Indochina's economic development earlier in the century, and they insisted that the *indigènes* were deeply grateful as a result.** "The population of colonies has always had confidence in us," Minister of Colonies René Pleven told foreign journalists in October.

...His dislike [FDR] of French imperialism and of de Gaulle personally were undiminished, and he clung to the belief- or at least the hope- that the general soon to be a spent force.

When de Gaulle arrived in Washington in July 1944 for three days of meetings, Roosevelt made an outward show of respect and admiration, but behind closed doors he stuck to his position. **In the postwar world, he told de Gaulle, France would be reduced to the**

status of a spectator. [*FDR wasn't thinking about a subscriber to Wine Spectator either...let me politely pass you the cookies and tea Charles; the empire is passé*]

Pg. 60

A reporter asked whether de Gaulle expected the French Empire to be returned whole. Yes, he replied, France “will find everything intact that belongs to her,” though France “is also certain that the form of French organization in the world will not be the same.” Did France regard herself as a great power? someone else asked. Too ridiculous a notion to consider, he replied.

Pg. 71-73

THIS WAS A PIVOTAL MOVEMENT FOR FRANCE IN INDOCHINA. The March coup dealt a blow to imperial authority from which it would never fully recover. **Colonial rule had been based on the notion of European cultural and military supremacy,** and though France had offered little more than token resistance to Japan in 1940, **only now did most Vietnamese grasp how hollow was the French basis of power.**

The implications were profound, not least for the cause of Vietnamese nationalism... Before World War II, **French control over some twenty-three million Vietnamese could be maintained by twelve thousand French soldiers plus three or four times as many native troops, assisted by a very efficient secret police.** Very soon after the coup de force, it became clear that such minimal numbers would thenceforth be insufficient, that any French attempt to reclaim control would demand vastly larger numbers. The woeful response to the coup made that abundantly clear. Although few Vietnamese felt any kinship toward Japan, they had expected the Americans, not the French, to liberate them. American prestige in Vietnam had risen dramatically since U.S. forces began the

reconquest of the Philippines some months before and affirmed that Filipinos would soon achieve their independence...

France, all independent observers could agree, **had experienced a severe decline in power, in both absolute and relative terms, as indeed had all the European colonial powers-** Britain, certainly, but also the Netherlands, Belgium, and Portugal...France, after fighting two liberate herself from Axis tyranny, could not now easily deny that liberty to others in her fold, especially given the high hopes they invested in the new French nation that emerged from the Resistance. The stage was set for a collision of nationalisms.

Like so many in the Free French movement, he [de Gaulle] failed to grasp that the colonial peoples might consider liberation from foreign rule as important as he did. ...Or as Gaston Monnerville, an assimilated black from French Guiana who was president of the Assembly Committee on Overseas France, put it: **“France must make a choice: to remain a *second-rank nation* or instead, thanks to the contribution of her overseas territories, to become once-again a great power...France is at a crossroads. Let her hesitate no longer.**

Jean-Paul Sartre put the matter more simply: “In the space of five years,” he wrote that spring, “we have acquired a formidable inferiority complex.” A vigorous defense of the empire would be necessary to overcome it.

Pg. 74

The Michelin Tire and Rubber Company,* for example, owned large rubber plantations in the interior areas of Cochin China, and numerous French firms profited from deposits of bauxite, manganese, and other minerals. Indochina could be an asset, assembly members reminded one another. **In World War I, France had drawn**

on an enormous reservoir of soldiers from the empire to help defend her against the Central Powers....

* Think of coveted Michelin Star restaurants

Pg. 348

Financial Chicanery in '50s Indochina

...The move came in response to increased reports of profiteering in the currency as a result of the artificial maintenance of the exchange rate. The operation, which had gone on for several years, consisted of buying U.S. dollars on the French black market for between 350 and 400 francs for each dollar. The dollars were then sold in Indochina for 50 piasters to the dollar. The piasters in turn were converted back into francs at the official, but highly overvalued, rate of 17 francs for piaster, with a consequent profit of as much as 150 percent (the currency's real value on international markets was 8 francs per piaster). Critics charged that many dollars bought in Paris and sold in Saigon had found their way into the hands of Viet Minh agents, who then used the profits to buy arms with which to kill Frenchmen. **Less often mentioned was that this also financed the lavish lifestyles on the Côte d'Azur of Bao Dai and his associates, including the legions of expensive prostitutes; or that French businessmen and politicians were in on the game...**The agency determined that French bankers are netting a tidy 50 percent profit on the deal, which put roughly five hundred tons of arms in Viet Minh hands every month.



Duc Charles-Auguste de Morny,* c. 1865

* Part One & Part Two. He was often to be seen well-attired at Longchamp races.

U.S. officials called the situation intolerable and pressed for a devaluation, reminding Paris of their own treasury's major contribution to the Indochina effort. The French press, meanwhile, ran numerous high-profile stories on the issue...**The government responded**

to this onslaught by announcing a 40 percent devaluation, which disturbed the artificial economic equilibrium in Indochina and generated uproar among *colons*, many of whom had benefited from the inflated rate.*

* This type of scheme, if one knows the history, appears to have modern earmarks of the half-brother of Napoléon III, Charles-Auguste de Morny- the illegitimate son of Hortense de Beauharnais and grandson of Talleyrand; the benefactor of a young Sarah Bernhardt and member of the Jockey Club, the fashionable unofficial yet recognized iron hand in a velvet glove of the Second Empire who died suddenly after an illness. His death, some believe left Napoléon III further adrift in his affairs. He was far shrewder than Plon-Plon. His impediment in life was being illegitimate; imagine if he was not. He was infamous for putting his personal interests over country with constant financial chicanery similar to this scenario. Sometimes he was berated even by his brother for his selfish constructs. He was aware that real power came with real money and he could not get enough. We note his remarkable resemblance to Napoléon III. Notice, as well, how the régime was filled with family to hold key positions, official or not, regardless of their integrity; family mattered, first and foremost. De Morny was often times the emperor's personal adviser. What fact is telling is that de Morny at best, should have hit the ceiling as a count because of his illegitimate birth. In fact, both the emperor and duke were considered illegitimate half-brothers in many European aristocratic circles but de Morny was confirmed as so. His loss was a shock to the system as his voice could counter that of the wife, Empress Eugénie, for some of Napoléon III's decisions. The emperor promoted him to duke, reserved for those aristocratic sons with unimpeachable pedigrees. Duke is also higher than a baron to put a check on the wide-power of Haussmann as Prefect of the Seine. Scandalous!

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 209-213

Duc de Morny

Princess Caroline Murat was a great admirer of de Morny's:

In the early years of the Empire, the Duke de Morny was, without doubt, **'the king of fashion, of elegance, of refinement'**. He looked a grand seigneur, his manners savored of the old régime....**He acquired great influence with the Prince-Président, with whom, by his position, he was a great favorite.** He was also what people would call lucky in all he undertook. Had it not been for his clever conception and maneuvering, I doubt if the *coup d'état* would ever have taken place...

In politics he was clever, calmly resolute, inflexible, but with a certain charm of manner, a rare delicacy and finesse, which served to gain his ends. **He was the Emperor's most intimate adviser, and his friendship with the Empress guided her influence from the wrong direction as long as he lived.**

After appropriating the title 'Count' for himself and adjusting his name to de Morny [higher social status] he soon **proved himself to be a skilled and unscrupulous businessman** who knew how to make everything. Including his own appearance and facial expression, work in his favor:

A trim figure, very refined features, eyes with an expression subtle and diplomatic int its indecision, a pleasantly oval-shaped head, unmarred by pre-mature baldness, a posture

dignified and reserved without being still, reminiscent of that of members of the English aristocracy: such was M. Morny.

In Princess Murat's opinion Morny's death was a disaster for the Empire:

There is little doubt that the death blow to our prosperity was the passing of the Duke de Morny in 1865. **He was the heart and soul of the Empire. He alone held firm against the all-invading influence of the Empress; an influence always so sinister for France. His loss was irreparable.** He died under the treatment of the English physician, his doctor and friend, and, I believe, medical man to the English Embassy, who administered very freely blue pill to an already weakened constitution.

African Madness

By Alex Shoumatoff [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 1988

Pg. 135-139

The problem with identifying the source of AIDS is compounded by the fact that **there are at least two viruses that seem to produced acquired immune deficiency in humans: HIV-1, which was isolated at the Pasteur Institute in Paris in 1983 and is now being reported from 127, or three-quarters, of the world's countries; and HIV-2, isolated two years later, also at the Pasteur Institute.** Many scientists believe that other viruses will turn up. The case for an African origin of HIV-2 is fairly strong. One strain is seventy percent genetically identical with a virus found in green monkeys, the most common monkeys on the continent, so it appears to have an ancestor and a

natural reservoir in Africa. The theory is that some time ago it crossed over from the monkeys to humans. The ancestor of HIV-1, however, has yet to be found in Africa, or anywhere.

... Theories abound about an artificial origin: that it arose from a lab mutation of the yellow-fever vaccine or from an accident in a recombinant DNA experiment; or the Soviet theory, once widely spread and since disavowed, that the virus was developed in a germ-warfare lab in Maryland and deliberately unleashed by the Pentagon.

The same geographical buck passing took place five centuries ago, when **the last great sexual scourge, syphilis, broke out in the West- among the soldiers of the French king, Charles VIII, who had been laying siege to the city of Naples in 1494.** Four years later, Vasco da Gama's sailors took the disease to India. By the time it reached China and Japan, in 1509, millions had died along the way. As the pandemic raged, there was a lot of finger pointing. **The French blamed the Italians for unleashing the plague.** The Italians blamed the Turks. The Old World blamed the New, and the New World blamed the Old. No one wanted to be the source of syphilis. **And the source was never determined.**

It is also possible that a fully pathogenic virus could have percolated in some isolated rural population for years without being detected. The deaths it caused would have been seen as ordinary cases of diarrhea, fever, pneumonia, meningitis, cancer, or whatever. **Or the virus [HIV] could have been established in a population that had a natural resistance to it, as Luc Montagnier at the Pasteur Institute suggested.**

... so let the sideshow begin, step right on in...

Sarah Baartman

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarah_Baartman

-Truncated-

Baartman lived in poverty, and died in Paris of an undetermined inflammatory disease in December 1815. After her death, Cuvier dissected her body, and displayed her remains. **For more than a century and a half, visitors to the *Museum of Man* in Paris could view her brain, skeleton and genitalia as well as a plaster cast of her body.** Her remains were returned to South Africa in 2002 and she was buried in the Eastern Cape on South Africa's National Women's Day.

>>>HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<

Later life in France

A man called Henry Taylor took Sara Baartman to France around September 1814. **Taylor then sold her to an animal trainer, S. Réaux, who exhibited her under more pressured conditions for 15 months at the Palais Royal. In France she was in effect enslaved. In Paris, her exhibition became more clearly entangled with scientific racism.** French scientists were curious about whether she had the elongated labia which earlier naturalists such as François Levaillant had purportedly observed in Khoisan at the Cape. French naturalists, among them Georges Cuvier, head keeper of the menagerie at the Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, and founder of the discipline of comparative anatomy visited her. **She was the subject of several scientific paintings at the Jardin du Roi, where she was examined in March 1815:** as Saint-Hilaire and Frédéric Cuvier, a younger brother of Georges, reported: "she was obliging enough to undress and to allow herself to be painted in the nude." This was not really true: Although by his standards she appeared to be naked, she did wear a small apron-like garment which concealed her genitalia throughout these sessions, in accordance with her own cultural norms of modesty. She steadfastly refused to remove this even when offered money by one of the

attending scientists. In Paris, Baartman's promoters didn't need to concern themselves with slavery charges. Crais and Scully state: **"By the time she got to Paris, her existence was really quite miserable and extraordinarily poor. Sara was literally [sic] treated like an animal. There is some evidence to suggest that at one point a collar was placed around her neck."**

Baartman died on 29 December 1815 aged 26, of an undetermined inflammatory ailment, possibly smallpox, while other sources suggest she contracted syphilis, or pneumonia. Cuvier conducted a dissection, but did not do an autopsy to inquire into the reasons for Baartman's death.

French anatomist Henri Marie Ducrotay de Blainville published notes on the dissection in 1816, which were republished by Georges Cuvier in the *Memoires du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle* in 1817. Cuvier, who had met Baartman, notes in his monograph that its subject was an intelligent woman with an excellent memory, particularly for faces. In addition to her native tongue, she spoke fluent Dutch, passable English, and a smattering of French. He describes her shoulders and back as "graceful", arms "slender", hands and feet as "charming" and "pretty". He adds she was adept at playing the jew's harp, could dance according to the traditions of her country, and had a lively personality. Despite this, Cuvier interpreted her remains, in accordance with his theories on racial evolution, as evidencing ape-like traits. He thought her small ears were similar to those of an orangutan and also compared her vivacity, when alive, to the quickness of a monkey.

She was brought to the West solely on the premise of her exaggerated female form, and the European public gained a sickening obsession with her reproductive organs. Her body parts were on display at the Musée de l'Homme for 150 years, and her story as a symbol may be due to the awareness and sympathy it has evoked in the public eye. Even though Baartman was the first Khoikhoi to land in Europe, much of her story has

been lost, and **she is instead defined by her tragic utilization and exploitation in the West.**

Julien-Joseph Virey used Sarah Baartman's published image to validate racial typologies. In his essay "Dictionnaire des sciences medicales" (Dictionary of medical sciences), he summarizes the true nature of the black female within the framework of accepted medical discourse. **Virey focused on identifying her sexual organs as more developed and distinct in comparison to white female organs.** All of his theories regarding sexual primitivism are influenced and supported by the anatomical studies and illustrations of Sarah Baartman which were created by Georges Cuvier. In cartoons and drawings Baartman's features were often exaggerated to highlight her difference from European females. **This social construction of visual imagery likely amplified and reinforced racist perspectives.** Little of this knowledge can be considered completely factual as most knowledge of Baartman is not extrapolated from diverse sources of documentation.

Sexism

During 1814–70, there were at least seven scientific descriptions of the bodies of women of color done in comparative anatomy. Cuvier's dissection of Baartman helped shape European science. Baartman, along with several other African women who were dissected, were referred to as Hottentots, or sometimes Bushwomen. **The "savage woman" was seen as very distinct from the "civilised female" of Europe,** thus 19th-century scientists were fascinated by "the Hottentot Venus". In the 1800s, people in London were able to pay two shillings apiece to gaze upon her body in wonder. **Baartman was considered a freak of nature.** For extra pay, one could even poke her with a stick or finger. Sara Baartman's organs, genitalia, and buttocks were thought to be evidence of her sexual primitivism and intellectual equality with that of an orangutan.



Coronavirus:

France racism row over doctors' Africa testing comments

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-52151722](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-52151722)

April 03, 2020

Two French doctors have been accused of racism after a TV debate in which one suggested trials in Africa to see if a tuberculosis vaccine would prove effective against coronavirus.

During the debate on TV channel LCI, Camille Locht, head of research at the Inserm health research group, was talking about a trial in Europe and Australia.

Jean-Paul Mira, head of intensive care at Cochin hospital in Paris, then says: “If I can be provocative, shouldn’t we be doing this study in Africa, where there are no masks, no treatments, no resuscitation?”

“A bit like as it is done elsewhere for some studies on Aids. In prostitutes, we try things because we know that they are highly exposed and that they do not protect themselves.”

Dr Mira had earlier questioned whether the study would work as planned on healthcare workers in Europe and Australia because they had access to personal protective equipment to prevent them catching the virus.

“You are right,” Dr Locht responded.

"We are in the process of thinking about a study in parallel in Africa," he said, referencing the existing trials in countries in other continents.

What has the reaction been?

The comments received an angry response on social media, including from former footballers Didier Drogba and Samuel Eto'o.

“I would like to vividly denounce those demeaning, false and most of all deeply racist words,” Drogba tweeted.

“Do not take African people as human guinea pigs! It’s absolutely disgusting,” he added.

Eto'o called the doctors "murderers".

But Inserm said in a statement that the video was “the subject of erroneous interpretations”.

“Clinical trials to test the efficacy of the BCG vaccine against Covid-19 are... about to be launched in European countries and in Australia,” it said.

“If there is indeed a reflection around a deployment in Africa, it would be done in parallel with these. Africa must not be forgotten or excluded from research because the pandemic is global.”

On Friday Dr Mira apologised for his comments, saying in a statement released by his employer: "I want to present all my apologies to those who were hurt, shocked and felt insulted by the remarks that I clumsily expressed on LCI this week.”

BCG is a vaccination mostly given to babies in countries where tuberculosis is common.

Some recent studies have suggested that countries where BCG is administered reported fewer deaths related to Covid-19.

What's the coronavirus situation in Africa?

So far, Africa has been the continent least affected by the virus, but confirmed cases - and deaths - are increasing.

South Africa has the most confirmed cases - 1,462 - but just five confirmed deaths.

There have been 7,064 confirmed cases across the continent and 290 confirmed deaths, although there are fears the true number could be much higher.

Italy has the highest death toll in the world, with about 14,000 deaths.

Clotilda wreck: 'Last US slave ship' found in Alabama

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48377930](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48377930)

May 23, 2019

The last ship known to have smuggled slaves from Africa to the US is said to have been discovered after a year-long investigation.

The remains of the Clotilda were found at the bottom of the Mobile river in Alabama.

The ship was used to smuggle men, women and children into America from Africa.

It operated in secret, decades after Congress banned the importation of slaves, and was intentionally sunk in 1860 to hide evidence of its use.

"The discovery of the Clotilda is an extraordinary archaeological find," Lisa Demetropoulos Jones, executive director of the Alabama Historical Commission (AHC), told the Associated Press (AP) news agency.

The ship's journey "represented one of the darkest eras of modern history" and the wreck provides "tangible evidence of slavery", she said.

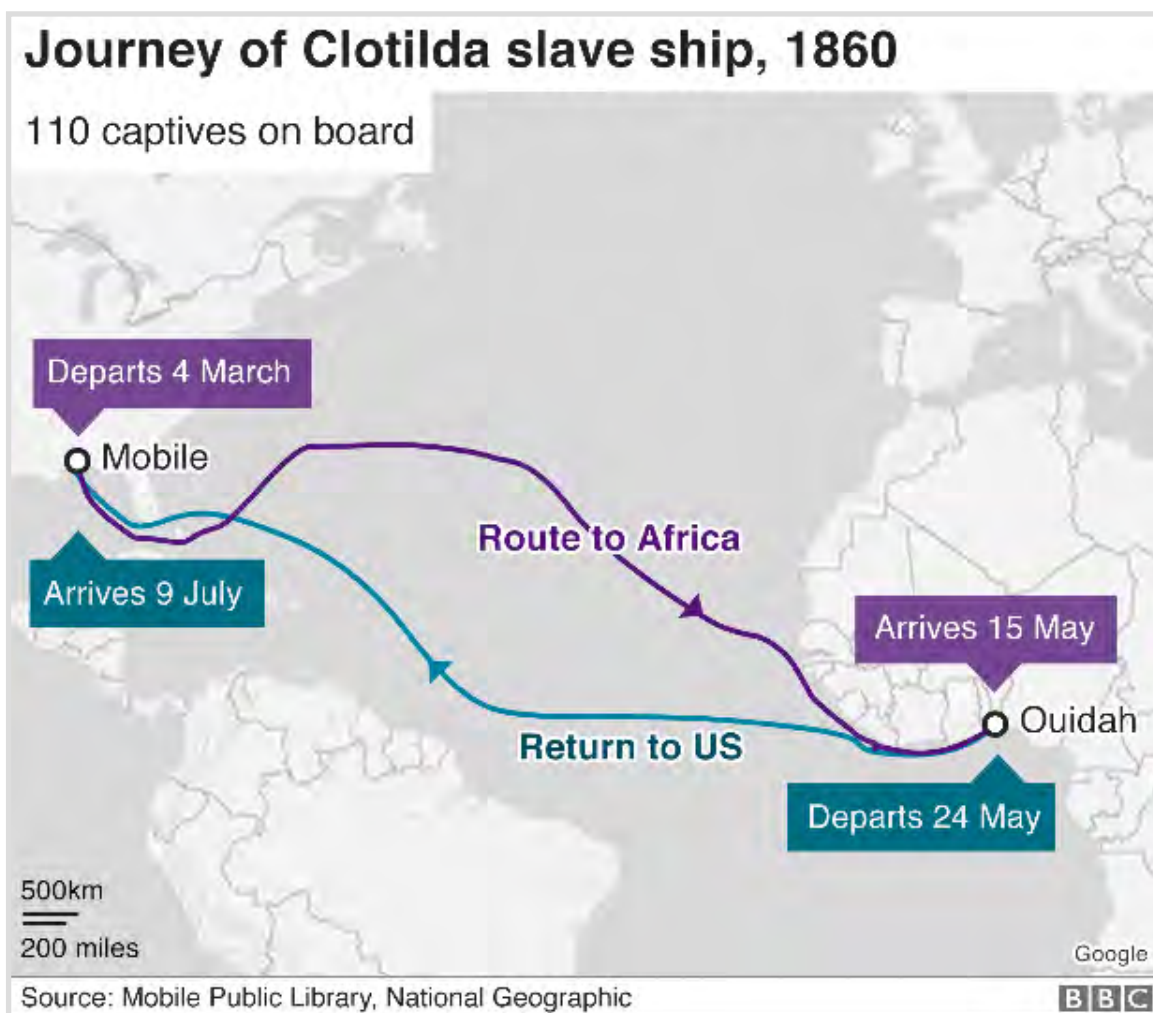
The Clotilda was discovered by archaeology firm company Search Inc, which was called in to help by the Alabama Historical Commission to investigate the hulk, says the National Geographic Society, which reported the find.

Researchers discovered a ship with its identifying features under water in a section of the Mobile river, says National Geographic.

The dimensions and construction of the wreck matched those of the Clotilda, as did building materials, the commission said.

"We are cautious about placing names on shipwrecks that no longer bear a name or something like a bell with the ship's name on it," maritime archaeologist James Delgado said in a statement.

"But the physical and forensic evidence powerfully suggests that this is Clotilda."



Wager

The US banned the importation of slaves in 1808, but the slave trade carried on beyond this date as there was still demand for workers from southern plantation owners.*

A wealthy landowner and shipbuilder from Mobile is said to have made a bet with northern businessmen that he could smuggle a cargo of African slaves into Mobile Bay under the nose of federal officials, National Geographic says.

The Clotilda carried 110 men, women and children from Benin to Alabama in 1860, according to historians.

"It's the best documented story of a slave voyage in the western hemisphere," historian Sylviane Anna Diouf - who relied on testimony from the slave traders and their captives, some of whom lived in the 20th Century - told National Geographic.

Some descendants of those carried on the ship still live nearby in an area that came to be known as Africatown.

They have welcomed the discovery.

"I think about the people who came before us who laboured and fought and worked so hard," Joycelyn Davis, a sixth-generation granddaughter of one of the slaves, told AP.

"I'm sure people had given up on finding it. It's a wow factor."

*** Again yet important, a cordial slave-holding treasonous Confederate South made for easier maritime navigation for French shipping to Mexico's Atlantic ports such as Veracruz further west.**

*Édouard Manet*

photo by Félix Nadar, 1874

Manet, from an affluent family pedigree of Parisian judges and land owners (unlike his peer Claude Monet), is recognized as ushering in the transition of modern paintings from Realism to Impressionism; however, the mores of the Second Empire are often masked when mentioning him and his esteemed Impressionist peers that were not taken as serious artists initially. This atmosphere of social relaxation spurred many of the artists to have the airspace to test the envelopes of their art, if not break visually barriers their forebears

simply would not have dared. Why then and not before should be soberly reckoned if one took the interest to consider the general endemic slackness that have been widely papered over with the face values of nineteenth century dates and yet, *not the spirit of the times*.

Many courtesans were used as nude models in what are now considered masterpieces, women later reviled after the loss of the Franco-Prussian War for weakening men and corrupting societal norms. *Olympia* is looking at her client: the bouquet being presented are from us. This was scandalous and revolutionary, since at the time, too often true. Pretense of proper conduct was preferred; previously paintings would be without artists commandeering audience participation. *Olympia* was too direct, too confrontational, too demanding of our attention during its debut. The bouquet being presented, it is from you, or maybe even Napoléon III. It was vilified as scandalous, now most likely priceless.

Manet's untimely death was from complications from syphilis, which was prevalent in Paris long before a Pasteurian produced cure could be found in a laboratory until the following century in Scotland, by lucky chance and with some quick thinking. Later this inexpensive cure, not available in WWI, was reproduced in mass quantities during WWII thereby saving countless lives across the continents: penicillin.

Manet, Picasso and Cezanne works renamed after black models

[bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-47705284](https://www.bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-47705284)

March 26, 2019



Olympia by Édouard Manet, 1863*

* Manet's Olympia: Part One / Part Two / Part Three

Masterpieces by Manet, Picasso and Cezanne have been renamed after the overlooked black subjects featured in them for a new exhibition in Paris.

The curators of Black Models: From Gericault to Matisse have **identified the sitters who had not been named.**

At the time, black models were largely nameless and labelled as racial types.

Manet's Olympia, painted in 1863, which depicts a naked reclining prostitute, has been renamed Laure after the woman who posed as her maid.

The historic titles of the paintings are relegated to the *second line*.

American scholar Denise Murrell, one of the curators of the show at the Musée d'Orsay, said they aim to show how black people played a major role in the birth of modern art in Paris but were *written out of the story*.

She said their identities were hidden behind "**unnecessary racial references**" such as negress or mixed-race mulatresse - which comes from the French word for mule.

"This is emblematic. **It was art history that left them out.** It has contributed to the construction of these figures as racial types as opposed to the individuals they were," she added.

The opening Portrait of a Negress by Marie-Guillemine Benoist has been renamed Portrait of Madeleine for the show.



Portrait of Madeleine by Marie-Guillemine Benoist, 1800

It was painted in the period between the **French Revolution's abolition of slavery in 1788 and Napoléon reinstating it in 1802.**

"For more than 200 years there has never been an investigation to discover who she was - something that was recorded at the time," Murrell said.

She added that black people featured in some of the greatest artworks of the period.

They include *The Raft of the Medusa* where Théodore Géricault gave three black models the starring roles as shipwrecked sailors.



The Raft of the Medusa/ La Balsa de la Medusa by Théodore Géricault, 1819

The painter's favourite model, an art-loving Haitian man called Joseph, is the heroic figure standing on the raft.

The exhibition, which runs until 21 July [2019], also includes paintings by Delacroix, Gauguin and Bonnard and Cezanne.



*A Bar at the Folies-Bergère / Un Bar aux Folies-Bergère** by Édouard Manet, 1882

* Note the same venue where St. Louis, Missouri - *not Senegal* - Josephine Baker would perform to wide acclaim the following century



Exécution de l'Empereur Maximilien du Mexique

The Execution of Emperor Maximilian of Mexico, June 19, 1867

by Édouard Manet, **1868**

Max in the middle sporting an aristocratic Guadalajara sombrero with

loyal-to-a-fault Mexican generals

Monet Haystacks painting sells for record \$110.7m

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48278312](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48278312)

May 15, 2019

A painting by Claude Monet has been bought for \$110.7m (£85.7m), a new world record for a work by the French artist.

Monet completed the oil painting in 1890 as part of his Meules (Haystacks) series, depicting rural life near his home in the Normandy region.

The sale is also the first time an Impressionist painting sold for more than \$100m.

It was last auctioned in 1986, when it fetched just \$2.5m.

Until then it had been in the hands of one family - who bought the piece directly from the artist's dealer - for nearly a century.

A Sotheby's press release said the painting is now the ninth-most expensive work ever sold at auction.

Its buyer reportedly beat five other bidders at the sale in New York. Sotheby's did not name the new owner.

Monet's Haystacks series had 25 paintings, the majority of which hang in art galleries around the world.

This is one of only four of his works to go under the hammer this century.

Nymphéas en fleur was previously the most expensive Monet painting, selling for \$84.7m in May 2018.



It's all about the Monet, Monet, Monet

A Claude Monet painting from his Haystacks series sold at auction for \$110.7m (£85.7m) in New York on Tuesday, a record for the French impressionist.

The Sotheby's sale price was 44 times what the work last fetched at auction in 1986.

It was also the first time an impressionist painting fetched more than \$100m.*

*Impressionism was a pejorative term first coined in Paris by a critic to describe this genre with disdain just as imperialist was used for despotism of Napoléon III in the Second Empire by the British. The Second Empire crashed catastrophically but the artists of the epoch are still venerated. All empires must die but art of the Empire thrives.

Now we can better see the Second Empire alive by being aware of the years:

French Moderns: Monet to Matisse, 1850-1950

February 21 - May 20, 2019

[BUY TICKETS](#)



Berthe Morisot
Madame Boursier and Her Daughter, c. 1873
oil on canvas
Brooklyn Museum, Museum Collection Fund, 29.30
Photo: Sarah DeSantis, Brooklyn Museum



Claude Monet
Rising Tide, 1882
oil on canvas
Brooklyn Museum, Gift of Mrs. Horace O Hovemeyer, 41.1260.30
Photo: Brooklyn Museum

French Moderns: Monet to Matisse, 1850-1950 presents sixty paintings and sculptures from the Brooklyn Museum's renowned European permanent and long-term loan collections. Identifying France as the artistic centre of international modernism from the mid-nineteenth to mid-twentieth centuries, these works—which are diverse in subject matter, style and scale—were created by leading artists of the period, intended both for private collections and public display. The works in *French Moderns* exemplify the avant-garde movements that defined Modern art from the late-nineteenth to early-twentieth centuries, tracing a formal and conceptual shift from depicting the pictorial to evoking the idea, from a focus on naturalism to the ascendance of abstraction. The exhibition includes examples of the key movements of the period—Realism, Impressionism, Post-Impressionism, Symbolism, Fauvism, Cubism and Surrealism—that emerged in and around Paris between 1850 and 1950 and quickly became part of the dominant Western canon. Organized primarily chronologically into several sections including The Academy, Breaking from the Academy, The Impressionists and their Circle, Early Modernism, Surrealism and Abstraction, this exhibition offers fine examples of painting and sculpture from this critical century in Western art history.

French Moderns includes work by many celebrated artists including both those native to France, as well as those who trained and exhibited there, such as Pierre Bonnard, Gustave Caillebotte, Paul Cézanne, Marc Chagall, Jean-Baptiste-Camille Corot, Gustave Courbet, Edgar Degas, Édouard Manet, Henri Matisse, Claude Monet, Berthe Morisot, Gabriele Münter, Pierre-Auguste Renoir and Auguste Rodin.

This exhibition is organized by the Brooklyn Museum.

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

German *Anti-Civilizing Mission* in Russia
with Americas as Justifying Precedent

“..But let them have all the spirits and tobacco they want.”

Pg. 361

The Nazis, on the other hand, never answered to a humanitarian lobby. **Hitler disdained the liberal justification for empire**, and in his view it was moral and right to defend the German people by any and all means. **Citing the destruction of the Amerindians as a precedent, Hitler** planned to carve our living space (*Lebensraum*) for German settlers in eastern Europe **by enslaving and eventually exterminating “racially inferior” Slavs**. Although he called the Ukraine Germany’s “new Indian empire,” the Nazi leader emphatically **disavowed the civilizing rhetoric that legitimized western styles of imperial rule**.

Declaring that “it is **not our mission** to lead the local inhabitants to a higher standard of life,” **Hitler proclaimed that the Reich’s eastern subjects would not get any hospitals, schools, or even the simplest form of social welfare**. “No vaccinations for the **Russians, and no soap to get the dirt off them**. ***But let them have all the spirits and tobacco they want.***” He defended these genocidal colonial plans as the justifiable prerogative of a master race face with invasion by more fecund Slavic and Asiatic peoples, **which made eastward military expansion just as moral and valid as the colonization of the Americans**. While Hitler fantasized about reclaiming former Germanic lands in Flanders and Burgundy, he never envisioned replacing their

populations with German settlers. **Western Europeans may have been culturally inferior, but their shared racial heritage with Germany spared them from the worst abuses of Nazi rule in the east.**

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 08 **French *Mission Civilisatrice* in Vietnam**

These taxes placed a heavy burden on the majority-peasant populace, arousing widespread resentment, but the achievements were considerable...

The combating of malaria; ***the construction of hospitals and schools***; and **the creation of a *Pasteur Institute in Hanoi***, as well as a university.

Pg. 270 **French Army Outside of Hanoi**

...**The town was one of Hanoi's protective bastions; if it fell, the road to the capital would be open.** Giap [Viet Minh general] planned to use his two divisions to reach Vinh Yen's defenses and force a gap, through which his forces could make a dash for Hanoi. On the evening of January 13, two regiments of the 308th assaulted Bro Chuc, a small post near the town **held by about fifty Senegalese and Vietnamese who fought to the last man and succumbed after two bayonet counterattacks.** A *groupe mobile* sent to relieve the post was surrounded and likewise assailed by enemy units that had taken up positions on the surrounding hills. It looked like the leaflet vow would be made good.

Pg. 262

Egocentric to the point of megalomania, **de Lattre** was prone to moodiness and to volcanic expressions of anger toward underlings. **Meticulous in his personal appearance- he wore uniforms tailored by Lanvin, the stylish Paris couturier-** he demanded that subordinates be likewise, and he bristled when on inspections his hosts failed to welcome him with the ceremonial he considered his due (hence a second nickname: *Le Roi Jean*, or King Jean). Always notoriously touchy about honor- both his own and country's. **On one occasion, during a dinner for Allied commanders, de Lattre refused to touch his food and wine because Marshal Zhukov of the Red Army** [victor of Stalingrad whom provoked the jealous ire of Stalin later in his fits of paranoia and insecurity. In a victory parade in Moscow, Zhukov was competently riding a magnificent white horse to the wild acclaim of the crowds and Stalin- short and pock-marked in face- issued him a written admonishment to remind him of his place in the grand scheme of hierarchy] **neglected to mention France in a toast praising Allied armies.** Informed of his mistake, **Zhukov offered a separate toast to France. A mollified de Lattre began to eat and drink.**



The Allied Victor's Imperial Banquet June 05, 1945

Eisenhower (USA), Zhukov (USSR), Montgomery (UK) and de Lattre (France)
celebrating their hard fought triumph in Berlin

The German Third Reich [Empire] capitulated in May 1945

De Lattre joined the Free French and in 1944-45 led the First French Army (which landed with the Americans in Provence on August 15, 1944) in its glorious march from the southern coast to the Rhine and the Danube. Among his prizes after crossing the Rhine were Karlsruhe, Stuttgart, and Freudenstadt. **At one time, his command included 125,000 American troops.**

Even then, **de Lattre's temperament was the stuff of legend.** Like Douglas MacArthur, to whom he bore a strong physical resemblance and was often compared, he could be impatient with superior's instructions; like MacArthur, he was vain and had a flair for the intensely dramatic. "*General de Théâtre*," some called him. **A brilliant mimic, he was excellent company and even detractors acknowledged his extraordinary personal magnetism.** More than one observer compared him to Churchill for his singular ability to dominate any room he entered, to attract all attention to himself, and to keep listeners enthralled with his magnetism, his self-deprecating wit, his eloquence.

Pg. 264-265

"His plane came in and de Lattre stood at the top of a flight of stairs, on the platform, the gangplank, and he turned his profile this way," Edmund Guillon, second in command at the American legation, recalled of the scene. He had a magnificent profile (something like MacArthur), and watching him arrive, he seemed seven foot tall, stiff and straight and he took white gloves and pulled them carefully on his hands, like that - a very symbolic gesture, symbolizing in the honor of the corps [that] a gentleman aristocrat was

in office. **But the symbolism of pulling on the gloves was lost on no one...He was coming down to clean up this mess.**

...He ordered twenty-five days' confinement for the pilot of his plane, for failing to put the new commander's insignia on the fuselage. To a bearded co-pilot, de Lattre snapped: "You've got five minutes to shave yourself clean!"

Pg. 270

Day River Battles, 1951

De Lattre now took personal charge of the battle. On the fourteenth, he flew right into Vinh Yen in his spotter plane and from there ordered the mobilization of all available reserves and the transfer of troops from Cochin China to the north. **On the fifteenth, he sent a group mobile of crack North African troops to seize the heights around Vinh Yen.** The effort appeared to have succeeded, but suddenly at sundown on the sixteenth, there came wave upon wave of Viet Minh infantry to conquer the hastily dug defenses of the hill line. Merciless hand-to-hand combat ensued, with grenades and Tommy guns; casualties were heavy on both sides. De Lattre returning to Vinh Yen for a second time, realized the gravity the situation and ordered all available aircraft- both fighter-bombers and transport planes capable of dumping American-made napalm canisters- into what would be the heaviest aerial bombardment of the entire war.

Relentlessly, the napalm bombs rained down on the Viet Minh troops, literally roasting thousands of them. Early on January 17, the 312th Division tried a final mass attack; it badly mauled a battalion under Colonel Paul Vanuxem by was blocked by a curtain of roaring napalm. After that, the attacks became spasmodic, then died away completely. The air grew silent. The French looked around in stunned belief: they had prevailed; they remained lords of the battlefield. Giap had lost 6,000 dead and 8,000 wounded and had been defeated in the open field. **French airpower, using a terrifying new weapon, had proved decisive.** A Viet Minh officer wrote in his diary:

All of a sudden a sound can be heard in the sky and strange birds appear, getting larger and larger. Airplanes. I order my men to take cover from the bombs and machine-gun bullets. But the planes dive upon us without firing their guns. However, all of a sudden, hell open in front of my eyes. Hell comes in the form of large, egg shaped container, dropping from the first plane, followed by other eggs from the second and third plane. Immense sheets of flame, extending over hundreds of meters, it seems, strike terror in the ranks of my soldiers. **This is napalm, the fire that falls from the skies.**

Another plane swoops down behind us and again drops a napalm bomb. The bomb falls closely behind us and I feel its fiery breath touching my whole body. The men are now fleeing in all directions and I cannot hold them back. There is no way of holding out under this torrent of fire that flows in all directions and burns everything in its passage. On all sides, flames surround us now. In addition, French artillery and mortars now have our range and transform into a fiery tomb what had been, ten minutes ago, a quiet part of the forest.

As de Lattre well understood, the victory at Vinh Yen would have been impossible without the timely arrival of American airplanes, weapons, and ammunition. **The napalm**



bombs and howitzers were particularly important, but de Lattre also knew that virtually all the aircraft

employed were of U.S. origin, as was much of the artillery. At a triumphant press conference in Saigon on January 23, he lauded the United States for her assistance in the battle....French officers had “eagerly seized the occasion to voice their gratitude for American supplies.”



“Le Roi” Jean de Lattre de Tassigny 1946

Jean de Lattre de Tassigny

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean_de_Lattre_de_Tassigny

- Truncated -

Jean Joseph Marie Gabriel de Lattre de Tassigny, (2 February 1889 – 11 January 1952) was a French army general during World War II and the First Indochina War. **He was posthumously elevated to the dignity of Marshal of France.**

As an officer during World War I, he fought in combat in various battles, including Verdun and was wounded five times, surviving the war with 8 citations, the Legion of Honour and the Military Cross. During the Interwar period, he took part in campaigns in Morocco where he was wounded in action again. He then pursued a career in the general staff headquarters and as a commander of a regiment.

In 1919, **he was assigned to *the Franco-American section at Bordeaux***, then to the 49th Infantry Regiment at Bayonne. From 1921 to 1926, he was posted in Morocco and took part in various battles, where he was wounded, received three citations and was promoted to the rank of Chef de bataillon.

Early in World War II, from May to June 1940, he was the youngest French general. He led his division during the Battle of France, at the battles of Rethel, Champagne-Ardenne, and Loire and until the Armistice of 22 June 1940. During the Vichy Régime, he remained in the Armistice Army, first in regional command posts, then as commander-in-chief of troops in Tunisia. After the disembarking of Allied forces in North Africa, on 11 November 1942, the Germans invaded the free zone; **de Lattre, Commander of the**

16th Military Division at Montpellier, refused the orders not to fight the Germans and was *the only active general to order his troops to oppose the invaders*. He was arrested but escaped and defected to Charles de Gaulle's Free France at the end of 1943. From 1943 to 1945 he was one of the senior leaders of the Liberation Army, commanding the forces which landed in the South of France on 15 August 1944, then fought up to the Rivers Rhine and Danube.

>>> Africa Again to France's Rescue <<<

After managing to escape to London in September 1943, he went on to Algiers and joined the Free French. He was promoted to the rank of général d'armée on 11 November 1943, by Charles de Gaulle. In December 1943, he commanded French Army B, which had been formed on 31 July 1943 **as an amalgam of Free French Forces, *the Army of Africa forces*** and volunteers. Once again he opened another cadre training centre in Algiers. De Lattre's army liberated the island of Elba on 17 and 19 June 1944.

He was the only French general of World War II to command large numbers of American troops, when the US XXI Corps was attached to his First Army during the battle of the Colmar Pocket. ***He was also the French representative at Berlin on 8 May 1945, with Eisenhower, Zhukov and Montgomery.***

Commander-in-Chief of French Forces in Germany in 1945, then Inspector General of the French Army, he was the vice-president of the Supreme War Council. From 1948 to 1950 he served as Commander-in-chief of the Western Union's ground forces. In 1951, he was the High Commissioner, commander-in-chief in Indochina and commander-in-chief of the French Far East Expeditionary Corps, winning several battles against the Việt Minh. His only son was killed there, then illness forced him to return to Paris where he

died of cancer in 1952. **He was elevated to the dignity of Marshal of France posthumously in 1952 during his state funeral.**

Vietnam

From 1950 to September 1951, **he commanded French troops in Indochina** during the First Indochina War. **He was highly regarded by both his French subordinates and Việt Minh adversaries** and has been described as the "Gallic version of [United States General Douglas] MacArthur – **handsome, stylish, sometimes charming, yet egocentric to the point of megalomania" and "brilliant and vain" and "flamboyant"**. After de Lattre's arrival in Vietnam, Việt Minh General Giap proclaimed that his army would face "an adversary worthy of its steel".

De Lattre's arrival raised the morale of French troops significantly and inspired his forces to inflict heavy defeats on the Việt Minh. **He won three major victories at Vĩnh Yên, Mao Khê and Yen Cu Ha and defended successfully the north of the country against the Việt Minh.**

At the Battle of Vĩnh Yên in January 1951, he defeated 2 Việt Minh divisions, totalling 20,000 men under Giap's personal command, by taking charge of the outnumbered French forces, flying in reinforcements and mustering every available aircraft to bomb the massive Việt Minh formation. Giap retreated after three fierce days of combat that killed 6,000 and wounded 8,000. De Lattre had anticipated Giap's attacks and had reinforced French defences with hundreds of cement blockhouses and new airfields.

In March 1951, at the Battle of Mạo Khê near the port of Haiphong, **de Lattre again defeated Giap, who had underestimated de Lattre's army's ability to deploy naval guns** and to move reinforcements aboard assault boats on deep estuaries and canals.

However, **de Lattre's only son, Bernard de Lattre de Tassigny, was killed in action during the war at the Battle for Nam Định, in late May 1951.** He had obeyed his father's orders to hold the town at all costs against three Việt Minh divisions. After three weeks of battle the French victory halted Giap's offensive in the Red River Delta.

On 20 September 1951, **de Lattre spoke at The Pentagon to request American aid** and warned of *the danger of the spread of communism throughout Southeast Asia* if northern Vietnam fell completely to the Việt Minh. However, the United States was preoccupied with the Korean War. **The US sent de Lattre some transport planes and trucks and other equipment: a "significant contribution" but "scarcely enough to turn the tide for France" in Vietnam. ***

***Since no mention of composition of races, one would assume that the French forces in Vietnam were white only and not drawn from many colonial possessions in Asia and Africa. The public perception has been an all-white France fighting which is entirely untrue.**

>>> Legacy Found Throughout France <<<

De Lattre recognized throughout France [in severe contrast to Second Empire players].

Various institutions, squares, boulevards, avenues and streets bear his name (multiple locations throughout France:

Metro station in Paris

Bridges:

Rhône in Lyon

Rhône at Vienne

Seine between Croissy-sur-Seine and Bougival

Seine at Melun Seine at Châtillon-sur-Seine

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 308

French Distrust and Deceit: 'End-Use Charades'

He got a fuller taste of that rivalry as soon as he ventured into the field. **Although the French High Command had final say on the distribution of American military matériel**, a stipulation in the bilateral agreement allowed the U.S. Military Assistance Advisory Group (MAAG) to make suggestions regarding that distribution. In addition, MAAG had **the right to conduct 'end-use' inspections in the field to determine how the US- supplied equipment was being utilized**. Simpson's office, meanwhile, had the task of publicizing the aid program's effectiveness in the United States and abroad. He consequently accompanied the end-use missions- or, as U.S. officials came to call them, **"end-use charades."** Typically, the visits would take months to schedule, due to "operational requirements" claimed by the French. On the appointed day French drivers would arrive hours behind schedule and then inexplicably get lost en route to the post. When the last U.S. officers arrived on the scene, they would be told that for "security reasons" the inspection would be limited to service and support units. **An elaborate lunch table would be laid for them, with four courses, red and white wine, and cognac toasts offered by the senior French officer present.** When Simpson and his colleagues at last emerged into the afternoon sun, *it would be too late to visit the outlying posts.**

>>> IMPORTANT<<<

* Likewise, wine authorities so enamored with France want to be feted and continue **the charade of the Classification for maintaining their bonhomie in Bordeaux at any cost.** They have been complicit to keep the wool tightly pulled over our eyes after their tours and research. We have believed we have been reading the full story when hardly that's been the case. It's been a fantastic whitewashed sham for status-seeking especially with Asians prone to believing French culture is somehow more enlightened from the gloppy residue of imperialism. **Again, noted wine authorities produce endless efflorescent propaganda with books, videos and trade events without any deep cuts of consequence for us to independently 'visit the outlying posts.'** We rush and gobble up what they offer in front of us, at face value, at the table of disgrace. Consider the concept of châteaux is much easier to digest than citadels. They want to control the histories - the stories relating to wine and it has served Bordeaux well. They never wanted us to get a cold-eyed inspection and accounting; the fantasy needs to be kept alive with superficial narratives based on pedigrees. **It's a Cannes-game played on us all as pandering awestruck wine-swilling fools for their vainglorious amusement.**

It's been legerdemain at the long table we've been invited to attend and pay handsomely not for just the pursuit of fine wine, but of absorbing France's unique culture yet, of course, bleached of colorful stains. **Oenophiles want the pedigree of a white Euro-fantasy France, not the real racist imperial France; the exploited peoples that France has long relied upon for its survival in Europe are too often dismissed with scorn and derision even today!** Bordeaux is defended but hardly the peoples that have fought for France. **Not a word of African slavery in Bordeaux has been mentioned by anyone reputable because everyone wants to hear the magic enlightening word so close to hearts: châteaux.** That word frees wine drinkers to fantasize and not realize the actual original purpose of the properties as feudal self-sufficient armed fortresses. A petite well-spoken blond woman in skirt and heels with *savoir faire* (château) can nearly

always ultimately steal more than a big man holding a handgun wearing work boots (citadel). It's all about our perception of the same object and no wine trade authority wants to pop the bubbles- even though they know better. Perhaps it just is not important enough to mention, of no intrinsic value compared to châteaux vineyards. It won't sell to a predominately white target audience and, of course, to those of color - Asians included - who desperately wish to assimilate by putting European heritage in front of their own since they are ignorantly unaware that the currency of imperialism was military supremacy; it jumped the thin line which soon equated providential military might to justify racial supremacy. Moreover, the ardent evangelism of Christianity with a spurious depiction of a blond blue-eyed baby Jesus from the Near East (sacred texts would have remarked of the child's piercing blue eyes if this characteristic was so profound after the Bible's many revisions is an enduring criticism) also **tacitly implied that Europeans were closer by birthright to God's own image than peoples of color by Providence.**

Northern Europeans usurped a southern Mediterranean Semitic narrative that transmogrified divinity into their own upper-latitude image, not the Christ child so relatively near to Africa even after both Greek and Roman conquests. Mediterranean means *middle-land*- between Europe and Africa. In a Latin-based language this compound name is immediately self-evident. The rise of Islam, hence, Arab conquests came centuries later. Originally, Europeans needed images because the vast majority of the populations were illiterate. Missionaries, Catholic and Protestant, were vital not just superficially for spreading spiritual salvation on imperial subjects but keenly used as well for political and social-control motivations. The indigenous populations held hostage by military force were also vastly illiterate with European languages and therefore absolutely alien in culture. Images of white cultural and spiritual supremacy under threat of arms were required to put the houses - the colonies - in order and to keep them that way *permanently*. **Colonial societies were put in a vicious vice grip of religion and modern arms, squeezed into bondage so they would obsequiously serve their European masters. France was really good at playing this wicked game but it was sold, and**

still often believed, as though *enlightening* if anyone is willing to ignore the litany of raw abuses of power and the indelible damage pressed upon native cultures.

=

“The flowery mess toast may have referred to ‘our gallant American allies,’ Lafayette, and the Normandy landings,” Simpson recalled, but to a majority of the French, both military and civilian, we were ‘*Les Amerloques*,’ a derogatory slang phrase for ‘crazy Americans.’ They felt we were muscling in on their territory, spreading wild ideas about freedom and independence around the local population, and showing a dangerous tendency toward criminal naïveté in a region they knew little about.”

...Bemused though he was the depth of French mistrust, Simpson acknowledged that the brash behavior of many Americans in Saigon didn’t help. The phrase “ugly American” was not yet in use, but the phenomenon could be observed on any given day....Each day Simpson and other Americans...met for pre-lunch beer at the Continental’s terrace cafe “a symbol of the old colonial Indochina.” He recalled of these sessions: “We were a boisterous group, playing the match games for drinks and laughing loudly at inconsequential jokes, well aware of the disapproving *colons* who left a *cordon sanitaire* of empty tables around us. “ In retrospect, a rueful Simpson concluded, “I can understand some of the French resentment.”

Pg. 382-383

>>>IMPORTANT<<<

A lowly - and, once can guess, lonely- French colonial administrator took up residence as well, charged with the task of controlling the size of opium shipments, which in French Indochina was a state monopoly.

...The tribes were a source of opium, which was important *to the French to finance their special operations section* and which, when it fell into enemy hands, was used to fund Viet Minh special operations and arms purchases. **Retaking Dien Bien Phu would ensure that the opium crop remained in effective French control.***

*** Follow the money, dope money. That's *civilized* in an organized criminal syndicate kind of way. Note this was not the Second Opium War of the 1850's but post-WWII 1950's - basically a hundred years after the French arrival in force by order of Napoléon III. This important fact goes often unrecognized and lends much credence to the complaints of Uncle Ho. It also appears less than Christian if spreading the Good Word was supposed to be a paramount benefit throughout French colonies; it appears much more like passing pipe for high profits was the priority. The metric for us to consider is if opium was legal in France while the French government held not just an interest, but *a monopoly in Indochina*. Most likely, um, no.**

Pg. 12

It is impossible for me in just a few minutes to demonstrate to you all the atrocities committed in Indochina by the bandits of capitalism. There are more prisons than schools and the prisons are always terribly overcrowded. **Freedom of the press and opinion does not exist for us, nor does the freedom to unite or associate.** We don't have the right to emigrate or travel abroad. We live in the blackest ignorance because we don't have the freedom of instruction. **In Indochina, they do their best to intoxicate us with opium and brutalize us with alcohol.** They kill many thousands of [Vietnamese] and massacre thousands of others to defend interests that are not theirs. That, comrades, is how twenty million [Vietnamese], who represent more than half the population of France, are treated.

- Ho Chi Minh Tours, France; December 1920

Pg. 385

In Paris, however, nerves were on edge. The civilian leadership was in no mood to launch a major military operation... Then, on November 18, Rear Admiral Georges Cabanier arrived in Saigon, sent by Paris to inform Navarre [commanding general] that he should try nothing extravagant and that, in any case, **there was no longer any money in the treasury for the war.** Possibly, Cabanier was to even tell Navarre to halt military operations and leave everything to the politicians, who would seek a cease-fire and negotiations. But Navarre was in Hanoi. He kept Cabanier waiting, **fearing the admiral's message.** For by then he had given the order: **Dien Bien Phu would be retaken.**

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 528

Soon the fog lifted to reveal that most rare of sights in these weeks: clear blue skies. Seemingly on cue, the air above the valley filled with aircraft, bringing further hope to de Castries's desperately weary men. With French Air Force and Navy bombers and fighters concentrating on flak suppression, some transport pilots volunteered to come in lower to achieve better success releasing their loads over the drop zone. Art Wilson, a CAT pilot carrying ammunition for Isabelle, took a hit from a 37mm flak shell in his tail and lost elevator control but completed his run and made it safely back to base at Cat Ni.



en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fairchild_C-119_Flying_Boxcar

The C-119 went on to see extensive service in French Indochina, beginning in 1953 with aircraft secretly loaned by the CIA to French forces for troop support. These aircraft were generally flown in French markings by American CIA pilots often accompanied by French officers and support staff. The C-119 was to play a major role during the siege at Dien Bien Phu, where they flew into increasingly heavy fire while dropping supplies to the besieged French forces. The only two American pilot casualties of the siege at Dien Bien Phu were James B. McGovern, Jr. and Wallace A. Buford. Both pilots, together with a French crew member, were killed in early June, 1954, when their

C-119, while making an artillery drop, was hit and crippled by Viet Minh anti-aircraft fire; the aircraft then flew an additional 75 miles (121 km) into Laos before it crashed.

=

Next into the circuit was another CAT [Civil Air Transport- really CIA- Central Intelligence Agency] pilot. Captain James B. McGovern. A giant bear of a man- his nickname was “Earthquake McGoon,” after a hulking hillbilly in the comic strip Lil’ Abner, and his pilot seat had to be specially designed to accommodate his massive frame- McGovern was a legend among Indochina pilots, just as he had been a legend around **Chennault’s Flying Tigers** in China in World War II. With booming voice and an insatiable appetite for food and drink, the anti of Elizabeth, New Jersey [near New York City], was a fixture at bars from Taipei to Saigon, and he did not hesitate when offered the chance to fly the Dien Bien Phu run. **This was his forty-fifth mission to the remote valley**, and he had with him co-pilot Wallace Buford of Ogden, Utah, as well as two French crewmen. As McGovern eased the C-119 in for the final run over the drop zone, he was hit in the port engine; he feathered it quickly, only to have a second 37mm shell tear into one the plane’s tail booms. With six tons of ammunition aboard, the aircraft was gigantic bomb, and the two pilots fought desperately to gain control. They made it out of the valley to the southeast, the plane yawing [fish-tailing] badly, but it was hopeless. “Looks like this is it, son,” McGovern coolly radioed another pilot, seconds before the plane plummeted to earth behind the Laotian border, cartwheeled, and exploded in a huge black cloud.

The following day a telegram from the American consulate in Hanoi informed Washington that, according to French officials, **“a C-119 was shot down yesterday by ack-ack [gun] fire south of Dien Bien Phu. Entire crew, composed of two CAT American pilots (names unknown) and two French crew members, reported lost.”** Since March 13, thirty-seven CAT pilots had made nearly seven hundred air-drops over the basin, the importance of which to the garrison’s survival would be next to

impossible to exaggerate. McGovern and Buford would be the only ones to lose their lives.

Pg. 533

The last radio contact with Hanoi occurred shortly before five o'clock. Some hours earlier **de Castries and his principal subordinates had concluded the game was up,** and that a breakout would only result in a massacre..

“Mon vieux, of course you have to finish the whole thing now. But what you have done until now surely is magnificent Don't spoil it by hoisting the white flag. You are going to be submerged [by the enemy], but no surrender, **no white flag.**”*

“All right, mon *général*, I only wanted to preserve the wounded,” de Castries replied, his voice calm and collected.

“Yes, I know. Well, do the best you can, leaving it your...to act for themselves. What you have done is too magnificent to do such a thing. You understand, *mon vieux.*”

There was a silence. Then de Castries bade his farewell. “*Bien, mon général.*”

“Well, good-bye, mon vieux,” said Cogne. “I'll see you soon.”

Less than an hour later, a squad of Viet Minh soldiers, specially detailed from among the thousands who were now pressing into the center of the camp, **entered de Castries post,** where they found him impeccably attired in clean uniform and wearing his red spark cap. **They took him prisoner while another soldier hoisted the red flag of the Viet Minh on the roof above.**

* Compare Sedan, Part Three

...**The Battle of Dien Bien Phu was over.** The Viet Minh had won. Vo Nguyen Giap had overturned history, had accomplished the unprecedented, had beaten the West at its own game. For the first time in the annals of colonial warfare, Asian troops had defeated a European army in fixed battle.

The news of General de Castries's capture and the hoisting of the red flag above his command bunker reached Paris- seven hours behind Dien Bien Phu- at about noon on May 7. **It was lovely spring day in the capital, with the chestnut trees in the Bois de Boulogne and along the quays in flower.**

Pg. 536

The war that for seven-plus years had received only intermittent and fleeting attention from the French public suddenly was on everyone's mind. The defeat coincided with two of France's greatest holidays- the ninth anniversary of V-E Day and **the feast day of Joan of Arc**- but there would be little rejoicing this year.

...Others cast blame on the **United States** for declaring France's struggle in Indochina vital to the West's security *yet failing to intervene in the hour of need*. Still other called on Frenchmen and -women to look inward. **"The fighters at Dien Bien Phu died because we lied to ourselves,"** Le Figaro declared. * **"What these sacrifices demand is an examination of our conscience."**

Robert Guillain of Le Monde was savage in his judgment. "We'll show the people, the people of France above all," he cabled the newspaper from Hanoi. **'They have to be shown what their neglect, their incredible indifference, their illusions, their dirty politics have led to.* And how best may we show them? By dying, so that honor at least may be saved.** Our dead of Dien Bien Phu died, I claim, protesting, appealing

against today's France in the name of another France for which they had respect. The only victory that remains is the victory of our honor.”

*** Resounds much like 85 years earlier after the crushing defeat from Prussia: different war, different century, basically the same soul-searching commentary. Also, the French public was largely unaware, if not indifferent, of how much covert support and material France was already receiving from the United States. Pride hides truths, too often.**

Pg. 540-541

Few of the grievously wounded survived for than a day or two, and even many of the technically fit succumbed before the end of the march. Those in their thirties and forties held up better than those in their twenties. **Senegalese and North Africans and Vietnamese had higher rates of survival than did French and Legion POWs**, despite the fact that the Vietnamese - “traitors” for having fought on the side of the enemy- were singled out for tougher treatment. The predominantly central Europe backgrounds of the legionnaires, with their fair skin and hair, no doubt made the particularly ill equipped to deal with the harsh weather, and both they and **the French troops also appear to have been more more susceptible to disease than were the other groups.**

In response, it could be said the marchers had it coming to them, in view of the suffering the French had inflicted on Vietnamese her these past few decades; this does not negate **the point that the Viet Minh, from start to finish, showed callous disregard for the prisoners, only a minority of whom were French nationals.** The *can bo* concerned themselves and self-criticism sessions in which the captives were told they were “war criminals” who must confess the error of their ways. The *can bo* also sought to turn

prisoners against one another by appealing to racial differences and expounding on the evils of imperialism. **Why, the North Africans were asked, did you come to fight in Vietnam when your own countries are still under colonial control?**

=

In the '50s Napoléon III had an imperial vision for the geography and expansive freedom for the natives of Indochina with their forced efflorescent benefits of enlightening civilized, not just European, but uniquely peculiar French culture; **in the '60s, after the French defeat at Dien Bien Phu in '54, the US Air Force** put their gloves on and took matters into their own hands by eventually providing free home and even rainforest delivery of Agent Orange and napalm, *par avion* - produced in both the US and a shamefully complicit war-profiteering Canada. The dioxins still contaminate the soil to this present day and are recognized as the source of much harm to vegetation and animal life including, of course, humans with contaminated water sources. Unexploded mines and anti-personnel ordnance still litter some regions decades later; maiming, killing and posing a constant threat to public safety. **Be careful and watch where we step, much like with the 1855 Classification, because it can get real messy, real quick.** Many of the munitions are only dormant, not dead as desired. **History, we see, is really not history at all. It is merely the past evolved into the present vintage.**

Being Black in Nazi Germany

bbc.com/news/world-africa-48273570

By Damian Zane BBC News

May 22, 2019

Film director Amma Asante came across an old photograph taken in Nazi Germany of a black schoolgirl by chance.

Standing among her white classmates, who stare straight into the camera, she enigmatically glances to the side.

Former German colonies in Africa



BBC

Madagascar Island ^

Curiosity about the photograph - who the girl was and what she was doing in Germany set the award-winning film-maker off on a path that led to *Where Hands Touch*, a new movie starring Amandla Stenberg and George MacKay.

It is an imagined account of a mixed-race teenager's clandestine relationship with a Hitler Youth member, but it is based on historical record.

In the Nazi era, from 1933 to 1945, African-Germans numbered in their thousands.

There was no uniform experience, but over time, they were banned from having relationships with white people, excluded from education and types of employment, and some were sterilised, while others were taken to concentration camps.

'Disbelief and dismissiveness'

But their story has largely been untold - and it has taken Ms Asante 12 years to get her account of the period on to the big screen.

"Often there's a form of disbelief, of questioning, sometimes even a dismissiveness of the difficult lives these people led," she told the BBC about the reaction she received from some **when she spoke about her research for the film.**

The African-German community has its origins in the country's short-lived empire.

Sailors, servants, students and entertainers from present-day Cameroon, Togo, Tanzania, Rwanda, Burundi and Namibia came to Germany.*

***Many German men returned with African wives from their colonies which is unmentioned in this article.**

=

Once World War One broke out in 1914 this transient population became more settled, according to historian Robbie Aitken. **And some African soldiers who fought for Germany** in the war also settled there.

But there was a second group whose presence went on to feed into the Nazis' fear of racial mixing.

As part of the treaty that was signed **after Germany's defeat in World War One, French troops occupied the Rhineland area of western Germany.**

France used at least 20,000 soldiers from its African empire, mainly North and West Africa, to police the area, some of whom went on to have relationships with German women.

Racist caricatures

The derogatory term "Rhineland bastards" was coined in the 1920s to refer to the 600-800 mixed-race children who were the result of those relationships.

The term spoke to some people's imagined fears of an impure race. **Made-up stories and racist caricatures of sexually predatory African soldiers were circulated at the time, fuelling concern.**

While anti-Semitism occupied a pre-eminent place at the heart of Nazi ideology, a line in Mein Kampf, the book published in 1925 outlining the political beliefs of party leader Adolf Hitler, linked Jewish and black people.

"It was and is the Jews who bring the Negroes into the Rhineland," Hitler wrote, "always with the same secret thought and clear aim of ruining the hated white race by the necessarily resulting bastardisation."

Once in power, the Nazis' obsession with Jews and racial purity gradually led to the Holocaust, the industrialised slaughter of six million Jewish people during World War

Two, as well as the mass murder of Roma, people with disabilities and some Slavic people.

Mr Aitken, who researches the lives of black Germans, says they were targeted too - albeit not in the same systematic way.

He describes them as being assimilated into the Nazis' "spiralling radicalisation of racial policy".

He says evidence shows their policies toward "other 'racial aliens' hint toward a goal of racial annihilationism".

'I felt only half-human'

In 1935, the Nuremberg laws, which among other things outlawed marriages between Jews and other Germans, were passed. These were then amended to include black people and Roma in the same category as Jews.

But a fear of racial mixing persisted and **in 1937 the mixed-race children from the Rhineland were targeted for forced sterilisation.**

Hans Hauck was one of at least 385 people who underwent the operation. Mr Hauck, the son of an Algerian soldier and a white German, appeared in the 1997 documentary *Hitler's Forgotten Victims*.

He spoke about how he was taken in secret to have a vasectomy. He was then given a sterilisation certificate, to allow him to carry on working, and he had to sign an agreement saying he would not marry or have sex with people "with German blood".

"It was depressing and oppressive," he told the documentary makers, "I felt only half-human".

Another victim, Thomas Holzhauser, said on the film: "Sometimes I'm glad I couldn't have children. At least they were spared the shame I lived with."

Very few others spoke about their experiences while they were alive, and "there have not been many attempts to uncover what eventually happened to the majority of them", Mr Aitken, who is one of the few historians working on the subject, told the BBC.

"It is worthwhile remembering that the Nazis also willfully destroyed many of the documents pertaining to camps and to sterilisation, making it difficult to reconstruct the fates of groups and individuals," he said.

Ms Asante, who has also written and directed *Belle* and *A United Kingdom*, says many of these people suffered an identity crisis. They had a German parent and saw themselves as German, but they were also isolated and never fully embraced.

"The children were inhabiting two places at the same time. They were both insiders and outsiders," the 49-year-old said.

Though their experiences differed, all black Germans were subjected to persecution under Nazi rule.

Germany's colonial era, especially the attempted genocide of the Herero and Nama people in Namibia, already led to a negative view of Africans.

After Hitler came to power, they were harassed, humiliated in public, excluded from types of work and education, and essentially rendered stateless.

There was some resistance. For example, Hilarius Gilges, who was mixed race, was a Communist and anti-Nazi agitator. He was kidnapped and murdered in 1933.

Once war broke out in 1939, their position became more precarious. People in mixed relationships could be targeted for sterilisation, imprisonment or murder.

Trying to be invisible

That was the fear of Theodor Wonja Michael, who was born in Berlin in 1925 - the son of a Cameroonian man and a German woman

Growing up he appeared in so-called "human zoos", or ethnographical exhibitions, he told German broadcaster DW in 2017.

"With vast skirts, drums, dancing and songs - the idea was that people on display were foreign, exotic and were showing spectators what their homeland was like," he said.

"Basically it was just a big show."

Once the Nazis came to power he knew that he had to stay as invisible as possible, especially when he became a teenager.

"Of course, with a face like this I could never completely disappear, but I tried.

"I avoided all contact with white women. That would have been horrible. I would have been sterilised and I might also have been charged with racial defilement," he said on the DW film Afro-Germany.

In 1942, Heinrich Himmler, who was one of the architects of the Holocaust, ordered a census of the black people living in Germany. This could indicate the beginnings of a plan of mass murder, though no such plan was ever put in place.

Instead, there is evidence of at least two dozen black Germans ending up in concentration camps in Germany.

"People would simply disappear and you wouldn't know what happened to them," Elizabeth Morton, whose parents ran an African entertainment troupe, said in the documentary Hitler's Forgotten Victims.

Through Where Hands Touch, Ms Asante is trying to shed new light on these stories.

As a British-Ghanaian she feels that **the role and presence of people from the African diaspora in European history is often missed out** - and says her film will make it difficult to deny that **black people suffered at the hands of the Nazis.**

"I think there's a lot of ignorance and currently there's a lot of dismissing of what these people went through."

**The mixed children Belgium took from their mothers
under colonial rule**

[bbc.com/news/av/world-africa-49530904/the-mixed-children-belgium-took-from-their-mothers-under-colonial-rule](https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-africa-49530904/the-mixed-children-belgium-took-from-their-mothers-under-colonial-rule)

September 05, 2019

Luc Van Damme was only two years old when he was taken from his Rwandan mother in 1960 and sent to start a new life in Belgium.

During the colonial period, the Belgian government separated mixed-race - or métis - children from their mothers so *they could not be used as tools of revolt.*

Because of this, Luc grew up with a host family, losing contact with his siblings and mother for over 15 years.

It was only in April 2019 that Belgian Prime Minister Charles Michel apologised for the "kidnapping" of métis children like Luc.

African Madness

By Alex Shoumatoff [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 1988

Pg. 56-58

The last years of Merina rule were marked by increasing isolation and rampant corruption. Madagascar's connection with the rest of the world, always tenuous, became even more so **after 1869, when the Suez Canal was opened [and operating as vital to world commerce since]** it was no longer on a major shipping route. In 1895, a French expeditionary force of 14,773 men and 658 officers took the island in spite of stiff resistance from primitively armed natives, and **the death of more than half of their number from fever.** The following year Madagascar became a French overseas territory.

The colonial period was not a happy one. Ancestor-oriented insurrections similar to the Ghost Dance movement that was sweeping the Indians of the American Southwest, who were making their last stand around this time, erupted sporadically until 1904. But within a few years **the French had established an intimidating military presence,** complete with a loyal Malagasy *garde indigène*, introduced a stable currency, and replaced much of the native forest with plantations of cloves, coffee, tobacco, cocoa, sisal, and eucalyptus. By 1905, thanks to the superhuman efforts of native laborers with French administrators in pith helmets and jodhpurs standing by, cracking riding crops on their thighs (a familiar presence on the island as late as 1973), a railroad had been completed from Antananarivo to the east coast. **By 1914 Madagascar had been brought sufficiently into the imperial fold that 45,863 of her young men were drafted into the French colonial infantry and shipped off to the Great War [WW I], to cover themselves with glory on the fields of combat. Four thousand of them bled or froze to death, were gassed, blown up, or cut down in the trenches.**

Few Malagasies or even French administrators were aware of the **Third Reich's [Empire's] Madagascar Plan**, a grotesque codex to the history of this period. **As early as 1934 Hitler toyed with the idea of forcibly deporting the Jews in Europe to Madagascar.** The so-called Madagascar Plan was taken seriously. Eichmann worked on the details full-time for a year, surrounding himself with maritime experts, lining up ships on the North German Lloyd and Hamburg-American lines [**photo of HAPAG-Lloyd ship docked at Port of Oakland: Part One**] that would **transport four million Jews** to the island (they of course would have to pay their own passage), where it was **hoped they would all die a slow death from tropical diseases.** Mussolini thought the plan a great idea. So did Himmler, but Goebbels lobbied for extermination. In May 1942, when the plan was still under consideration, the British, pretending to be going to Antarctica so de Gaulle wouldn't discover their real mission, took the northern part of the island from the Vichy government in a spectacular naval action. **The British interest in Madagascar was to keep the Japanese from getting it [protecting their imperial Indian Ocean colonies], but with the island now in their hands, *the Madagascar Plan was dropped.*** Several months later, **Hitler settled on the Final Solution.**

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

After the war France attempted to continue the colonial system, and the Malagasies, like many in French Africa, became increasingly restive. In 1947 a bloody rebellion broke out on the eastern escarpment and was put down with the help of the African troops stationed on the island. **“The Sénégalais and the Moroccans killed many of us,” a Malagasy told me. Then it was us the French used against the Algerians and the Vietnamese. *C'est ça le système colonial.*”*** It was the Algerians who sprung everybody. In 1960 de Gaulle declare the empire had ended, and the Malagasy was independent, but

only nominally. **The Première République, the Malagasy Republic, was a pro-French, neocolonial affair.** Pith-helmeted administrators were still in charge.

*United to fight for France's freedom and then France, generously **paid in kind by sending colonial soldiers to destroy each other** to keep the pre-war imperial status quo for their own economic exploitation and political domination. **Does that rain on the Gironde and Garonne wine river cruises and shake our fantasies of châteaux?** We should hope so, if we believe ourselves *civilized* while fawning over wine from Bordeaux. Now we pray, that those that prefer pedigreed properties and fine wine, can be more inquisitive and raise pertinent questions; give themselves a chance to honestly know.

***Bismarck*-class battleship**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bismarck-class_battleship

-Truncated-

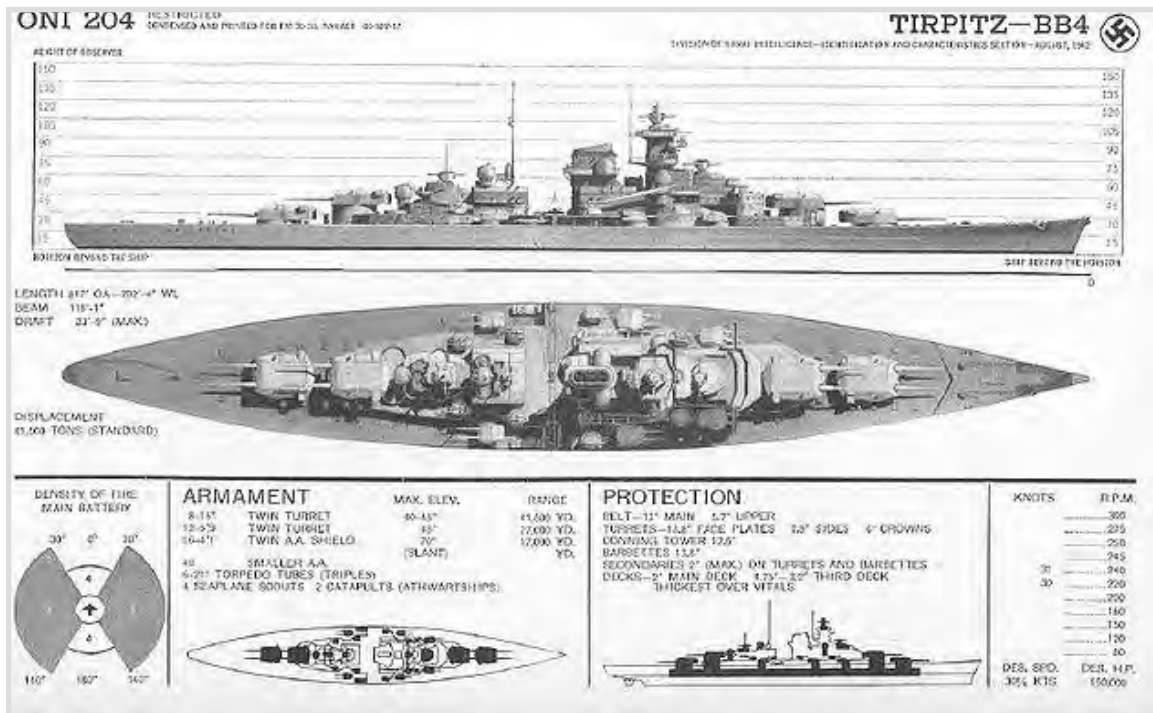
Bismarck's and *Tirpitz's* main battery consisted of eight 38 cm (15 in) SK C/34 guns in four twin turrets, *Anton* and *Bruno* in a superfiring pair forward of the superstructure and *Caesar* and *Dora* aft. **The turrets allowed elevation to 30°, which gave the guns a maximum range of 36,520 m (39,940 yd). The guns fired 800 kg (1,800 lb) projectiles at a muzzle velocity of 820 meters per second (2,690 ft/s).** The main battery was supplied with between 940–960 shells total, for approximately 115–120 shells per gun. **As with other German large-caliber naval rifles, these guns were designed by Krupp*** and featured sliding wedge breech blocks, which required brass cartridge cases

for the propellant charges. **Under optimal conditions, the rate of fire was one shot every 18 seconds, or three per minute.** The gun turrets were electrically trained and the guns were hydraulically elevated. Gun elevation was controlled remotely. The turrets required each gun to return to 2.5° elevation for loading. *Tirpitz* was eventually provided with time-fuzed shells to combat the repeated Allied bombing attacks.

*** If we are aware of the Franco-Prussian War of 1870, then only Krupp cannon could be the logical choice on Bismarck-class battleships: Bismarck and Tirpitz. Krupp's dynasty continued rolling, building big arms 70 years later after Sedan.**



Bismarck's Forward Main Battery Turret by Krupp



Battle of the Denmark Strait, May 1941

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS_Hood

Just before 06:00, while *Hood* was turning 20° to port to unmask her rear turrets, she was hit again on the boat deck by one or more shells from *Bismarck's* fifth salvo, fired from a range of approximately 16,650 metres (18,210 yd)*. A shell from this salvo appears to have hit the spotting top, as the boat deck was showered with body parts and debris. A huge jet of flame burst out of *Hood* from the vicinity of the mainmast, followed by a devastating magazine explosion that destroyed the aft part of the ship. **This explosion broke the back of *Hood*, and the last sight of the ship, which sank in only three minutes, was her bow, nearly vertical in the water.** A note on a survivor's sketch in the British RN Historical Branch Archives gives 63°20'N 31°50'W as the position of the sinking. *Hood* sank stern first with 1,418 men aboard. Only three survived: Ordinary

Signalman Ted Briggs, Able Seaman Robert Tilburn, and Midshipman William John Dundas. The three were rescued about two hours after the sinking by the destroyer *Electra*, which spotted substantial debris but no bodies.

* 10.3 statute miles at 1,800 miles/hour to hit target in 20 seconds with only 46% of gun range capacity at this *easy* distance. All analog computations as well with no electronics; that's no picnic on the high seas. One would have to be not just steely but equally skilled to pull that feat off; last of the old school floating-fortresses. Battleships, as much as the concept of empires, were anachronisms much like châteaux as too-expensive, less nimble and ill-suited to the modern world. **No nation-state built battleships after World War II. Their time of glory on the high seas had passed as emblems of empire. They did not prevent war, but instead exacerbated more reasons to go to war with an arrogant confidence to prevail: our ships are bigger.**

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 291-92

1952

His [de Lattre] passing cast a pall over the whole of France. Public mourning was decreed for three days, and for two days the body lay in state in the Invalides while a vast and reverent crowd filed silently past the bier. On January 15, the casket was placed on a tank beneath the Arc de Triomphe, and that evening mounted troops carrying torches escorted it to the Cathedral of Notre Dame, where **the president of the republic bestowed upon de Lattre the title of Marshal of France.*** He was the first in almost three decades to be so honored. The following morning the archbishop of Paris led a solemn mass in the cathedral in the presence of the president, the government, the diplomatic corps, and the top military leadership, together with a large contingent of the general public.

For those who seek symbols, there were several. Charles de Gaulle, so crucial to the initial decision to reclaim Indochina for the empire after World War II, and (even though out of office by then) to wage war there, arrived alone and remained standing solitary for a long time before the coffin. **General Eisenhower, soon to begin his campaign for president of the United States,** and destined to face his own momentous decisions concerning war and peace in Vietnam, was one of the pallbearers as the casket was conveyed on a gun carriage from the cathedral through the silent crowded streets back to the Place des Invalides. And there was, finally, this: On January 17, the funeral cortège proceeded slowly from Paris to Versailles, Chartres, and Saumur, and on to Mouilleron-en-Pareds, where the coffin was placed in a grave next to that of Bernard, the only son, in the shade of two trees. A nearby windmill was made into a memorial chapel to perpetuate the memory of the father and son who, the citation said, **gave their all for France.***

***As did millions of France’s colonial subjects of color which France took generations to grudgingly acknowledge. De Lattre was made a Marshal of France but without us internalizing that hundreds of thousands of his troops were from the empire’s colonies, it paints a distorted lily-white panorama of French sacrifice and contribution under the legacy of his command. Has our perception perhaps now shifted, even grudgingly, by knowing better? If we want to admire the apex, let’s look at the wide base it has been built upon.**

Pg. 401

Regarding superpower relations, Eisenhower generated nervous smiles from the Europeans with his graphic description of the new, post-Stalin Soviet Union. **Russia, he declared, was “a woman of the streets, and whether her dress was new, or just the old one patched, it was certainly the same whore underneath.”***

*** Trump’s take on Russia would prove mildly interesting.**

Why the future of French is African

bbc.com/news/world-africa-47790128

April 08, 2019

French President Emmanuel Macron has described Africa as "**the continent of the future**", but it may also save his country's language from the decline it is experiencing elsewhere in the world, writes Jennifer O'Mahony.

When Dakar rises each morning, the first port of call is the boulangerie for a baguette.

While chatting away on phone services provided by Orange, a hungry resident of the Senegalese capital might stop to get cash at local franchises of Société Générale or BNP Paribas, or visit a supermarket: there are Auchan, Carrefour and Casino to choose from.

On the surface, **France retains a tight grip on its former colonies**: major French telecoms companies, banks and retail giants are ubiquitous in countries such as Senegal, and its political influence remains significant.

And as a result of that colonial history, French remains the official language of Senegal, as well as 19 other countries across Africa.

But when that same Senegalese baguette-hunter is speaking, he might say he is going to the "essencerie" (petrol station) or "dibiterie" (restaurant serving meat), something more interesting is going on.

Africa is changing that most sacred of French cows: its language.

High birth rates

There are 300 million French speakers worldwide today, up almost 10% since 2014, and a recent survey showed that 44% of them live in sub-Saharan Africa.

By 2050, a full 85% of French speakers could live on the continent, according to an estimate by an organisation that monitors statistics on who speaks the language.

Teachers and linguists say this phenomenon is driven by the high birth rate in French-speaking African countries, and to some degree by new language learners in English- and Portuguese-speaking nations.

"The practice of French is increasing on the African continent. It's a reality driven by demographics, and in West Africa, by countries surrounded by French-speaking neighbours who want to learn the language," said Céline Desbos, the director of French courses at the Institut Français cultural centre in Dakar.

But French is adapting to the reality of being a second or third language for most of its speakers in Africa, boosting its role as a lingua franca rather than a native language for most.

In March, France's culture ministry announced that a new digital Francophone Dictionary would be launched, employing a "collective approach" to words from all over the French-speaking world.

French is mixed with local phrases in every African country where it is spoken, creating a rich new vocabulary from the continent that diverges considerably from the French spoken back in "L'Hexagone" (France).

Transforming French in five key phrases

- *Wesh?* - a slang phrase used in France to mean "what's up?" from the Algerian dialect of Arabic

- *Je suis enjaillé(e) de toi* - a phrase used in Ivory Coast meaning "I really like you". "Enjailler" is a slang word from Nouchi, Ivorian patois, which some say derives from the English "enjoy"
- *Deuxième bureau* - a phrase used in DR Congo. Its literal translation is "second office", but it means "mistress"
- *Ça avance ndank-ndank* - a phrase used in Senegal meaning "it's moving forward slowly", using "ndank-ndank", a Wolof word for "little by little"
- *Je wanda* - meaning "I wonder", "no way" or "I can't believe it", a popular expression in Cameroon and even the name of a gossip magazine, taken from the English word "to wonder" and reflecting the country's use of English, French and Pidgin

In Ivory Coast, the slang dialect of Nouchi borrows heavily from French and several other languages to create a street patois that has slowly made its way into more rarefied circles.

In 2013, Ivorian President Alassane Ouattara told former Senegalese leader Abdou Diouf "Président, nous sommes enjaillés de toi," using a Nouchi-French phrase to say "Mr President, we really like you."

To keep French relevant, organisations such as La Francophonie, a group of 88 French-speaking states and governments, want to encourage the teaching of French alongside local languages, while supporting the adoption of new words.

These days, the local Wolof language is increasingly mixed with French in Senegalese schools, and La Francophonie provides training and support for teachers who sometimes struggle with the rigours of the language of Marcel Proust, the celebrated French writer.

"Children learn to read, write and count in a language, which is not their native language," explained Francine Quéméner, programme specialist at the French language observatory of La Francophonie.

"Often, teachers have problems with these basics as well, and are not at ease."

The movement away from scholarly French to a more free-flowing mixture is a phenomenon that has long occurred in Middle Eastern countries such as Lebanon, where Arabic, English and French can often be heard in the same sentence.

The movement in Africa is towards a blend of French-language phrases that are unheard of in France, and the rise of words drawn from local languages.

In the Democratic Republic of Congo, for example, a "deuxième bureau" (second office) refers to a mistress rather than an additional place of work, and if one were to "manger quelqu'un" they would not be eating them, but simply beating them in a competition.

'A continent of polyglots'

For many linguistic observers, this constant evolution calls into question the role of some of the more rigid guardians of the French language.

Chief among them is the Académie Française, a Paris-based institution which issues edicts about French language usage that often run counter to familiar usage.

The Académie decreed just this month that job titles could be made feminine for the first time, so a female minister can now be referred to as "la ministre", rather than "madame le ministre".

Many French people have used "la ministre" for years, and Ms Quéméner warned that the Académie risked irrelevance if it could not keep up.

"The French language is not going to wait in all these [African] countries for the Académie to decide before it evolves," noted Ms Quéméner.

Oblivious to the hauteur of the Académie, French teenagers have long adopted North African phrases that flow from suburbs with high concentrations of immigrants. A typical adolescent conversation might begin with the greeting "wesh?" (what's up?), before

expressing approval for something with "je kiffe", from "kif", an Arabic word linked to enjoyment and cannabis.

Other words go back much further, such as **"bled", an Algerian word for village or hometown, which was adopted in colonial times by French soldiers.**

Beyond the new vocabulary created in the French language, the uptake of Arabic, English and Mandarin is increasing in Francophone Africa, aimed at maximising study and job opportunities abroad. French is thriving, but on a continent of polyglots.

Meanwhile French-speaking countries such as Rwanda have upgraded English to the status of an official language, and now use it as the language of instruction in schools. Gabon is also considering adding English to its list of official languages.

"The African continent generally speaking is a very plurilingual continent, not just because you have many languages, but because people traditionally speak many languages," said Souleymane Bachir Diagne, philosophy professor and director of the Institute of African Studies at Columbia University.

Regardless, the pull of France remains strong for many. In 2016-17, 25% of foreign students studying at French universities came from North Africa, and 22% from sub-Saharan Africa.

They bring with them entirely different linguistic backgrounds that will shape the future of French.

"People think of French as just the language of France, and that's no longer true. We have to change that image," said Ms Desbos.

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 277

>>>>DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<<

Like all imperial conquerors, the French fell victim to bigotry *in mistaking military power for cultural superiority.*



*Vercingétorix statue by Frédéric Bartholdi, on Place de Jaude,
in Clermont-Ferrand, France (1903)*

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 238-241

...He was not the man to tolerate anti-Roman agitation. It made no difference whether a tribe had been defeated or was free, the Republic demanded respect, and honor required that a proconsul instill it. Having provoked the Gauls into defiance, Caesar now felt perfectly justified in smashing it. That winter he recruited two more legions. High-handedly, and without any reference to the Senate, he had already doubled the number of troops originally allocated to his province. When winter thawed to spring and Caesar left camp, he had an army of eight legions, some forty thousand men, by his side.

He would need every last one. Heading due north, Caesar was venturing into territory never before penetrated by Roman forces. It was shadow-haunted, sinister, dank with mud and slaughter. Travelers whispered of strange rites of sacrifice, performed in the dead of oaken glades, or by the side of black-watered, bottomless lakes. Sometimes, it was said, the nights would be lit by vast torches of wickerwork, erected in the forms of giants, their limbs and bellies filled with prisoners writhing in an orgy of death. Even at the feasts for which the Gauls were famous, their customs were barbarous and repulsive. The ubiquitous Posidonius, who had travelled through Gaul in the nineties BC, taking notes wherever he went, observed that duels were common over the best cuts of meat, and that even when warriors did get round to feasting they would not lie down to eat, as civilized men did, but would sit and let their straggling moustaches drip with grease and gravy. Blank-eyed spectators of these scenes of gluttony, and spectacle even more repellent, were the severed heads the warrior's enemies, stuck on poles or in niches. So

universally were these used as decorations in Gaulish villages that, Posidonius confessed, he had almost grown used to them by the end of his trip.

...Yet what appeared impossibly barbarous to the legionaries had already been synthesized and fed through Caesar's intelligence machine. Their general knew precisely where he was heading- and it was not into the unknown. Caesar may have been the first to lead the legions beyond the frontier, but there had been Italians roaming through the wilds of Gaul for decades. **In the second century BC, with the establishment of permanent Roman garrisons in the south of the country, the natives of the province had begun to develop a taste for their conquerors' vices. One, in particular, had gone straight to their heads: wine.** The Gauls, who had never come across the drink before, had not the slightest idea how to handle it. Rather than diluting it with water, as the Romans did, they preferred to down it neat, wallowing in drunken binges, and 'ending up so inebriated that they either fall asleep or go mad'. Merchants, who found this style of consumption highly lucrative, had begun to foster it as widely as they could, traveling far beyond the limits of the Roman province, until soon enough the whole of Gaul had grown sodden with liquor. Naturally, with a market of alcoholics to exploit, the merchants had begun to inflate their prices. Since the ability to do this depended on the natives not cultivating their own vineyards, the Senate, ever savvy when it came to fleecing foreigners, had made it illegal to sell vines to 'the tribes beyond the Alps'. By Caesar's time the exchange rate had stabilized at a jar of wine for one slave, which at least as far as the Italians were concerned, made for a fabulously profitable import-export business. The slaves could be sold for a huge mark-up, and the extra manpower available to Roman viticulturalists enabled ever more gallons of wine to be produced. It was a virtuous circle that kept everyone- apart from the slaves, or course- happy. The Gauls stayed sozzled, and the merchants grew rich.

Caesar, in daring to imagine that he could impose himself upon a country as vast, warlike and independent as Gaul, was perfectly aware how much he owed to Italian

exporters. It was not only they provided him with spies. The Germans, having witnessed the effect of wine on the Gauls, had gone so far as to ‘ban it from being imported into their own country, because they think it makes men soft.’ Quarrelsome too. **Wine was more precious to Gallic chieftains than gold. Tribes were endlessly raiding each other for slaves, depopulating the countryside with their razzes, breeding bestial, debilitating rivalries - all of which made them easy prey for a man such as Caesar.** Even when his spies reported that a confederation numbering 240,000 had been formed against him, he was unperturbed. This was despite the fact that the tribes in his way belonged to the Belgae, the people who, because ‘there were furthest removed from the civilization and luxury of the Roman province and were least often visited by merchants importing the kind of goods when lead to effeminacy’, were reckoned the bravest in Gaul. Caesar struck against them hard, with all the steel-armored efficiency he could bring to bear. The further north he advanced, the more the Belgic alliance fragmented. Tribes who submitted were treated with ostentatious generosity. Those who resisted were wiped out. **Caesar’s eagles were duly planted on the coast of the North Sea.** At the same time messengers came to him from Publius Crassus, the dashing young son of the triumvir, with news that the legion under his command had received the submission of all the tribes in the west.

Pg. 270-273

Whatever his own doubt and weariness, his outward show of confidence remained as sovereign as ever. **In Caesar’s energy there was something demonic and sublime. Touched by boldness, perseverance and a yearning to be the best, it was the spirit of the Republic at its most inspiring and lethal.** No wonder that his men worshipped him, for they too were Roman, and felt privileged to be sharing in their general’s great adventure. Battle hardened by years of campaigning, they were in no mood to panic now at the peril of their situation. The faith in Caesar and their own invincibility held good.

When Vercingetorix, presuming otherwise, attempted to finish them off, Caesar's troops inflicted heavy losses on his calvary and forced them to withdraw. Deciding to wait for reinforcements, Vercingetorix withdrew to the town of Alesia- a stronghold north of modern-day Dijon, and so impregnable that it had never before been captured. Caesar, rarely one to be impressed by precedent, straight away put it under siege. A huge line of earthworks, almost fifteen miles long [24 km], imprisoned Vercingetorix and his men within in the town. Alesia had food sufficient for thirty days, but thirty days passed, and still the siege held firm. The Gauls began to starve. **Vercingetorix, determined at all costs to maintain the strength of his warriors, settled on the grim expedient of expelling from Alesia anyone unable to fight. Women and children, the old and the sick, all were driven from the town walls.** Caesar, however, refused to let them pass, or even although they begged him, to take them as slaves. Instead, determined to shame Vercingetorix into letting the refugees back into Alesia, he left them huddled in the open, where they ate grass, and slowly died of sickness or the cold.

...Then at last came the news for which Caesar had been bracing himself. **Two hundred thousand Gauls were hurrying to their leader's rescue. Caesar ordered a second line of fortifications to be built, this time facing outwards.** Wave after wave of screaming, sword-slashing warriors broke against the defenses. All day, the Roman ramparts held.

...Outnumbered by the army he was besieging, and vastly outnumbered by the army that had been besieging him in turn, Caesar had defeated both. It was the greatest, the most astonishing, victory of his career.

The next morning Vercingetorix rode out from Alesia in glittering armor and knelt at his conquerer's feet. Caesar, in no mood to be merciful, had loaded him with chains and thrown into prison. The victory had come at a terrible cost...In all, **the conquest of**

Gaul had cost a million dead, a million more enslaved, eight hundred cities taken by storm - or so the ancients claimed. *These are near genocidal figures.*

...Caesar had proved himself the foremost man in the Republic. He had held firm to the sternest duty of a citizen: never to surrender, never to back down.

Pg. 241

‘Peace’, Caesar wrote in triumph, had been brought to the whole of Gaul.

The news was received ecstatically back in Rome. In 63 **Pompey** [when younger known by enemies as *Adulescentulus carnifex* - **teenage butcher** - which shows his innate ruthlessness and advanced skill in an age when men competed for the reputation of who could be the coldest of killers] had been granted ten days of public thanksgiving. **Now, in 57, Caesar was awarded fifteen. Not even his bitterest enemies could deny the stunning nature of his achievements.** After all, nothing that enhanced the prestige of the Republic could be reckoned a crime, and Caesar, by teaching the Gauls to honor its name, had brought into the orbit of Rome people lost in the darkness of barbarism. As one of his old opponents gushed in the Senate, ‘regions and nations reported to us in books, or in first-hand accounts, or even by rumors, have now been penetrated by our general, our army, and the arms of the Roman people’. Rejoice indeed!

Vercingétorix

-Truncated-

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vercingetorix>

Vercingétorix (c. 82 BC – 46 BC) was a king and chieftain of the Arverni tribe; **he united the Gauls in a revolt against Roman forces during the last phase of Julius Caesar's Gallic Wars.**

Vercingétorix was the son of Celtillus the Avernian, leader of the Gallic tribes.

Vercingétorix came to power after his formal designation as chieftain of the Arverni at the oppidum Gergovia in 52 BC. He immediately established an alliance with other Gallic tribes, took command and combined all forces, and led them in the Celts' most significant revolt against Roman power. **He won the Battle of Gergovia against Julius Caesar in which several thousand Romans and allies died and Caesar's Roman legions withdrew.**

...in a contemptuous reprisal for 25 days of hunger and of laboring over the siegeworks required to breach Avaricum's defenses, **the Romans slaughtered nearly the entire population of some 40,000, leaving only about 800 alive.** The next major battle was at Gergovia, capital city of the Arverni and Vercingétorix. **During that battle, Vercingétorix and his warriors crushed Caesar's legions and allies, inflicting heavy losses.** Vercingétorix then decided to follow Caesar but suffered heavy losses (as did the Romans and allies) during a cavalry battle and he retreated and moved to another stronghold, Alesia.

Battle of Alesia, imprisonment, and death

In the Battle of Alesia (September, 52 BC), Caesar built a fortification around the city to besiege it. However, Caesar's army was surrounded by the rest of Gaul, and Vercingétorix had summoned his Gallic allies to attack the besieging Romans, so Caesar built another outer fortification against the expected relief armies (resulting in a doughnut-shaped fortification). The relief came in insufficient numbers: estimates range from 80,000 to 250,000 soldiers. Vercingétorix, the tactical leader, was cut off from them on the inside, and without his guidance the attacks were initially unsuccessful. However, the attacks did reveal a weak point in the fortifications and the combined forces on the inside and the outside almost made a breakthrough. **Only when Caesar personally led the last reserves into battle did he finally manage to prevail. This was a decisive battle in the creation of the Roman Empire.**

According to Plutarch, *Caes.* 27.8-10, Vercingétorix surrendered in a dramatic fashion, riding his beautifully adorned horse out of Alesia and around Caesar's camp before dismounting in front of Caesar, stripping himself of his armor and sitting down at his opponent's feet, where he remained motionless until he was taken away. Caesar provides a first-hand contradiction of this account, *De Bell. Gal.* 7.89, describing Vercingétorix's surrender much more modestly.

He was imprisoned in the Tullianum in Rome for almost six years, before **being publicly displayed in the first of Caesar's four triumphs in 46 BC**. He was executed after the triumph, probably by strangulation in his prison, as ancient custom would have it.



*Vercingétorix, monumental statue by Aimé Millet in Alise-Sainte-Reine,
Côte-d'Or department, Burgundy, France (1865)*

The **Vercingétorix Monument (1865)** is a statuary monument dedicated to the Gaulish chieftain **Vercingétorix**, defeated by Julius Caesar in the Gallic Wars. It is designated as a *monument historique*.



Vercingétorix jette ses armes aux pieds de Jules César

Vercingétorix throws down his arms at the feet of Julius Caesar by Lionel Royer, 1899



*La statue monumentale de Vercingétorix par Aimé Millet à Alise-Sainte-Reine
(Côte-d'Or, région Bourgogne, France)*

Vercingétorix Memorial in Alesia, near the village of Alise-Sainte-Reine, France

The monument was commissioned by Emperor Napoléon III from the sculptor Aimé Millet and installed in 1865 on Mont Auxois, near Alise-Sainte-Reine in the Côte-d'Or department in the Burgundy region of eastern France. The site was the supposed site of Alesia. **Napoléon III erected the seven-meter-tall statue to commemorate Vercingétorix as a symbol of Gallic nationalism.*** The architect for the memorial was Eugène Viollet-le-Duc. The base has an nationalistic inscription installed by Viollet-le-Duc, **translating into French the words of Julius Caesar:**

La Gaule unie
Formant une seule nation
Animée d'un même esprit,
Peut défier l'Univers.

Gaul united,
Forming a single nation
Animated by a common spirit,
Can defy the Universe.

*Napoléon III fully envisioned exalted monuments and edifices of him to be garlanded with veneration for his heralding of a grateful modern French empire. At the pinnacle of his power, he could have never known only five years later, it would all come crashing down around him, he finishing his final days vilified in exile after being taken prisoner of war. Vercingétorix, after a valiant campaign inflicting heavy losses on Roman legions surrendered to Julius Caesar yet immortalized; after a ill-conceived debacle against Germans only 150 years ago, Napoléon III has been swept away in just a few generations. His legacy is mentioned primarily for wine in the positive column, not for wayward military adventures and diplomatic fumbling. His polestar was his namesake as *the glorified bedrock pedestal of his pedigree to draw his legitimacy*, and yet he failed on that account spectacularly; he has been brushed aside and dismissed *by design*.

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Reprise:

Pg. 21-22

The central paradox of Roman society - the savage divisions of class could coexist with an almost religious sense of community- had evolved through the course of its history... **There were no snobs like patrician snobs. They had to the right to wear fancy shoes.** They claimed to hobnob with the gods. Some even claimed to be descended from gods. The Julian clan, for instance, traced its lineage all the way back to Aeneas, a prince of the Trojan royal house, who in turn had been the grandson of Venus herself. ***This was a class of pedigree bound to give one airs.***

Pg. 05

Public Business - *res publica*- was what 'republic' meant. Only by seeing himself reflected in the gaze of his fellows could a Roman truly know himself a man.

'More than any other nation, the Romans have sought out glory and been greedy for praise.'

Pg. 13 >>> **Beware of Idealized Mirages of History Redux** <<<

This idealized vision of Rome was the constant shadow of the squalid reality. It helped to generate a baffling compound or paradoxes and magnitudes, **in which nothing was ever quite as it seemed.**

Pg. 35 Reprise:

At the moment when the Republic's supremacy had been so overwhelmingly affirmed, when there was not any enemy who could hope to stand against it, **when the plunder of the whole world seemed its for the taking, Scipio imagined its doom...**

Dynasty

The Rise and Fall of the House of Caesar

By Tom Holland [Abacus; London] 2015

Pg. 255

Even the grandest senators were obliged to beat a path to Campania - where they might well find **their access to the Princeps hold up or even barred by Sejanus...** The shame of it was deeply felt. **To be reduced crawling before a mere equestrian; to begging him for favors; to serving his interests in exchange for his patronage,** like the humblest, **most cringing spongers; these, for the elite of Rome, were unconscionable humiliations...Pedigree and independence of mind,** the qualities most admired by Tiberius in his fellow senators, seemed ever more likely to spell their ruin. 'As for a famous name - that threatened death.'

Pg. 423

Nero remained true to what he saw as his highest responsibility: to delight his fellow citizens. In the early summer of 66, the long-anticipated arrival in Rome of Tiridates, who had at last travelled from Armenia to receive his crown, provided a perfect opportunity to dazzle the Roman people- literally. On the day of the ceremony itself, the Sun rose over a Forum crowded with citizens dressed in togas of blinding whiteness, and lined by Praetorians whose armor and standards ‘flashed like shafts of lightning.’ **Once the coronation had been completed, it was staged *a second time* in the Theater of Pompey, where the stage, the wall and even the props had been gilded to extravagant effect.** There, beneath a rich purple awning which portrayed Nero as a celestial character surrounded by golden stars, Tiridates paid him obeisance. **No one could doubt, looking at the king in his barbarous robes prostrating himself before Caesar, that the far ends of the world had come in submission to its centre. It was indeed, as everyone said, ‘ a golden day.’**

Pg. 387

So Seneca, without ever mentioning Nero, would later confide to a friend **‘In a similar manner, nothing is better able to brainwash and enslave us than the dazzle of spectacle.’**

Pg. 394-395

Although the aristocrats of southern Gaul had been under Roman rule for two centuries, and had bred, in the flamboyant form of Valerius Asiaticus, *a man who had briefly aspired to rule as Caesar*, resentment at their presence in the Senate House had never entirely faded. **Allow the descendants of the men who had fought Julius Caesar, worn trousers and dripped gravy from their facial hair into the Senate House?** ‘Why, it would be to import hordes of foreigners, in the manner of a slave-dealer.’ In truth, though, such complaints about Gallic savagery were disingenuous. **It was not the backwardness of the Gauls that provoked the true resentment but the opposite: their growing wealth. Many a senator**, denied the opportunity to boost his fortunes as his ancestors had one done, by looting barbarians, *found himself impoverished by comparison to Gallic magnates*.

Pg. 390

Seneca, when he imagined Roman ships powering their way to as yet undiscovered continents, did not necessarily approve. As a philosopher, he saw nothing to celebrate in perpetual motion. **The prosperity that was the mark of a great empire was, in his opinion, a treacherous and soul-destroying thing, characterized by perpetual restlessness, and destined only to torment itself.** Yet even as he praised the delights of poverty, he could not help but be swept along by what he condemned.

Pg. 378

Built in under a year, and incorporating beams fashioned out of ‘the largest tree ever seen in Rome’, it was constructed on a scale commensurate with its sponsor’s ambitions.

Nevertheless, despite the vastness the space, he had no interest in staging anything so vulgar as a simple bloodbath. Just as the amphitheater itself, with its nets of gold wire suspended over the arena on elephant tusks, was decorated with an artist's attention to detail, so did the entertainments reflect Nero's fascination with dissolving the boundaries between the everyday and the fantastical. Those who crammed onto the bleachers were being invited to enter a world ancient and cruel, in which monsters were bred of unnatural lusts, and men with wings fashioned out of wax and feathers sought to fly. For the entertainment of the spectators, a woman imprisoned *inside a heifer made of wood might be mounted by a bull*, or a performer suspended high about the arena be let drop. Myth was rendered a thing of thrilling spectacle in which the screams, the scents of fear and the carnage viscerally real. * On one occasion, Nero himself was splattered by the blood of a man who had flown too close to the Sun.

'Never have there been spectacles to compare- for they they put everything we have seen into the shade!'

* Before 54, Seneca wrote *Phaedra* based on Greek mythology with the creation of the Minotaur. The drama has influenced Western playwrights including Shakespeare and dramas of 16th and 17th century France; likely, this was Nero's indelicate take to delight the spectators.

Pg. 288

...In the background, an ominous and familiar drumbeat was striking up again. Men who under Tiberius had languished in prison, and had been released by Caligula at the joyous first flush of his coming to power, began to find themselves under arrest once more. The charge of *maiestas* [treason], abolished with great fanfare in the first weeks of his

supremacy, was quietly resurrected. **Terror was blended with flashes of Caligula's customary malevolent humour.** When a junior magistrate by the name of Junius Priscus was discovered, after he had been put to death, to be much poorer than he had always maintained, the Emperor laughed, and declared that he had died beyond his means. 'He fooled me. He might just as well have lived.'

Pg. 290

The joke, as so often with Caligula, derived from the scorching quality of his gaze: from his willingness to strip away the veil of dissimulation, to expose the sordid baseness of human instincts, **to question whether anyone ever did anything save for motives of self-interest.** The Roman people had long made much of their supposed virtues; but Caligula, so unsparing in the analysis of his own motivation, was no longer interested in pandering to their self-conceit. **For two years, he had indulged senators in the pretense that they were partners with him in the rule of the world.** Now he was bored of it. The record of their cant stank to high heavens. Almost seventy years before, on that fateful day when Augustus had been voted his new name, he and the Senate between them had woven a fabric of illusion so subtle that few since had been prepared so much as to acknowledge its existence. **Now Caligula was ready to rip it down and trample it under foot.**

His trap had long been set. In the first weeks of his supremacy, he had informed the Senate in a tone of gracious magnanimity that all the paperwork relating to the *maiestas* trials under Tiberius, all the transcripts of those who had brought accusations against their fellows, all the details of the various senators who had stabbed one another in the back, were burned. **But he had lied.** He had kept the records - and now he ordered them read out to to the Senate. **His listener's mortification was almost beyond enduring. But there was worse to come.** Painstakingly, with relish, detailed every opportunistic

shimmy of which the Senate had been guilty. *Its members had licked the feet of Sejanus and then spat on him when he was down; they had cringed and groveled before Tiberius and then traduced him the moment he was dead.* Tiberius, though, had seen through them to their malign and contemptible core- and had advised on how to handle them. ‘Make your priorities your own pleasure and security. For they all detest you- they all long to see you dead. And if they can, they will murder you.’

The naked brutality of the régime that had planted itself, over the course of the previous century, within the heart of Rome, and what had once been a free republic, **now lay visible to all.** Whatever else might be said about Caligula he was at least being honest. It was an honesty, though, as pitiless as the African sun. Where were senators to hide now? **Nothing of the hypocrisies which they had been cloaking and adorning themselves was left to them.** The mingled servility and malignity had been brutally exposed to the world. It was not only the Senate, though, that Caligula was attacking. The lies told by his predecessors, the deified Augustus and Tiberius, also stood revealed. **The pretense to which both men had clung, that Rome remained a republic, had become unsustainable. The power of the emperor was total- and Caligula no longer saw any point in disguising it.** As token of this, he declared the charge of *maiestas* officially restored, and commanded that his words be inscribed upon a tablet of brass. Then, without waiting to hear what the Senate had to say, **he turned on his heels and walked briskly out.**

Drusilla [sister of Caligula] was officially declared divine, the third member of the family, after Julius Caesar and Augustus, to become a god. Life-sized golden statues of her were placed in both the Senate House and the temple of Venus Genetrix; anything that smacked of fun was officially canceled: **a man who sold hot water for adding to wine**

was promptly put to death on a charge of *maiestas*. The Roman people, ‘unsure whether Caligula wished them to mourn his sister or worship her’, cowered in the shadow of his terrifying grief.

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 61-62

The achievements of imperial Rome were a touchstone for succeeding Western empire builders. From their perspective, the Roman Empire’s longevity, influence, and scientific and cultural achievements made it *the measure of all empires*. It was highly proficient in using the extracted wealth of conquered peoples to create a complex bureaucracy, nurture the arts, build some grand stone monuments, and become a quintessentially unipolar continental power. Later imperial rulers therefore adopted its nomenclature and copied systems of administration and indirect rule.

Yet at best Rome’s rise and fall was a cautionary tale about the risks of allowing military power to build up in the periphery and the incompatibility of empire building and representative government. **There have been no “new Romes.”** Born of the ancient world, the Roman Empire was a unique product of its times that offered no real precedents for later eras. It is nonsensical to assume that it was possible, much less desirable, to replicate ancient institutions in advanced industrial societies.

...**Ancient states ruled on widespread slavery**, tribute collection, and the exploitation of agricultural labor to extract the surplus needed to support an advanced bureaucracy, elite culture, and, by extension, grand art and literature. Ruling classes disdained their lower orders and had no qualms about treating them as an exploitable resources.

...Rome's grandeur understandably captured imaginations for centuries to come, and **the dearth of reliable information about daily life in the provinces allowed imperial enthusiasts to ignore these realities. In their idealized top-down view, the Roman Empire was long-lived, coherent, cultured, and transformative. Rome's common subjects were largely missing apart from passing references to barbarians, tribes, revolting slaves, and the urban mob in Rome.** Grittier popular perspectives on lower-class life have appeared in contemporary narratives... **for the most part it was more romantic and entertaining to identify with a cultured Roman gentleman.***

Consequently, scholars, military strategists, and public intellectuals have found the temptation to invoke idealized stereotypes of Roman imperial greatness in contemporary policy debates irresistible. **In point of fact, the Roman Empire was by definition an antiquarian product of its times, and as such it was by no means as omnipotent, durable, or uplifting as they imagine.**...Moreover, most free rural people in the later imperial heartland became bound to the land as impoverished tenants or outright serfs [think châteaux]. Local partisanship and the bureaucratic limit of ancient empire allowed some protection from excessive Roman demands for treasure and labor.

* **It is also more 'romantic and entertaining' to get rosy about châteaux** in our quest for higher culture with fine wine as opposed to looking at the constructs as medieval outposts of serfdom and later foreign-born slaves. **Châteaux today are evolved, they were not 'as uplifting as imagined.' Their charm is they are obsolete for modern arms and societies.** They are surviving anachronisms, however, the narratives have been whitewashed to comply with what modern values view as acceptable especially for glossy wine publications. **People are giddy to tour châteaux but no former slave ships are docked at ports of Nantes or Bordeaux for public tours and**

reflection: Bordeaux châteaux big yes; Africans in bondage, ah, no; contributions by people of color for France, barely.

Pg. 447 >>> **IMPORTANT INSIGHT: HISTORICAL MIRAGES** <<<

...Empires are, by definition, a form of permanent authoritarian rule that consigns a defeated community to perpetual subjecthood, most of them for the purposes of exploitation and extraction. **Empire builders justified this inequitable relationship by portraying subject peoples as inherently primitive and backward, and their promised to reform and uplift them were just empty rhetoric.** Imperial rulers were fundamentally guilty of disgusting hypocrisy in implying that they exploited their subjects for their own good.

Empires were never human, and imperial subject hood was always demeaning and intolerable. **The current romanticization of the British and French empires of the last century as stable, omnipotent, and benevolent rest on anachronistic nostalgia, willful historical ignorance, and the intentional racist denigration and exoticization of nonwestern people.** Throughout history, imperial special interests covered up these realities by disguising their avarice and self-interest in the garb of patriotism and humanitarianism. In doing so they obscured the true fiscal, military, and moral price of empire. Metropolitan populations shared these costs with foreign subjects, but they gullibly supported empire building because legitimizing imperial stereotypes confined their inherent sense of cultural superiority.

Imperial subjects were not primitive, and conquerors became empire builders by exploiting short-term political and technological advantages resulting from the uneven advance of globalization. **Imperial rulers often became subjects themselves after suffering a military defeat**, while former subjects rarely passed up the opportunity to

build empires when they acquired the means to do so. In other words, the global imbalances that facilitated empire building were largely self-correcting and were by no means a measure of cultural superiority or inferiority.

Imperial enthusiasts lead the great empires of the modern era for their scope and power, but they were ephemeral. The Napoleonic and Nazi empires conquered continental Europe but floundered on the strength of the European's inherent anti-imperialism.

Pg. 431-432

Suez Canal & The High Costs of French Imperialism

After the Allied, the United States also refused to bankroll the resuscitation of the British Empire, but Cold War pragmatism led Truman to underwrite France's return to Indochina. For the most part, the Truman and Eisenhower administrations tolerated the tottering postwar empires as long as they did not become a liability in the struggle with the Soviet Union for influence in Africa and Asia. **It took the British, French, and Israeli invasion of the Suez Canal Zone in 1956 for the United States to formally denounce imperialism.** The public break with the British and French over empire allowed the Americans to reconcile with the growing caucus on nonaligned nations at the United Nations, most of whom were former imperial subjects.

Although they depicted the United States as an anti-imperial power, American policy makers still naively believed that they could use imperial methods without incurring the political and fiscal costs of formal empire building. Their paramount goal was to create an informal network of influence and free market capitalism to contain communist subversion in the "Third World." Continuing to operate under the assumption that nonwestern peoples were inherently backward, they aimed to keep African and Asian nations within the western sphere of influence. Where the western European nations had

pursued this goal through empire, the United States would set developing nations on the path to ‘modernity’ through economic aid, political patronage, and military assistance.

The practitioners of modernization theory thus fought the Cold War not through formal empire building but by trying to make the United States in a liberal global hegemony.

Although Charles de Gaulle grumbled that western Europe had become an American economic protectorate, the Soviet threat and the centrality of the dollar in the postwar economy forced most nations to acknowledge America’s global leadership. **Certain in their moral superiority, post-war Americans were confident that the United States used its hard power benevolently to provide developing nations with the security to embrace the American brand of liberal capitalism.** As in earlier imperial eras, they never imagined that other people might have their own definition of freedom or prefer an alternative path of development.

....The Vietnam War was a test of wills in which the United States broke first. Although they could counter the United States’ overwhelming military supremacy, the Vietnamese communists were ultimately victorious because they accepted enormous casualties as the price of sovereignty....**All told the Vietnam War cost the United States 120 billion dollars and fifty-eight thousand of its soldiers. Approximately four million Vietnamese soldiers and civilians died in the conflict, which amounted to 10 percent of the population.**

pg. 449-450

Common people now have the capacity to thwart imperial ambitions, and history shows us that imperial fortunes can turn quickly...**Frenchmen all learned that it was possible to go from ruler to ruled virtually overnight.**

In ruing the costs of empire, Pliny had good reason to complain that “**through conquering we have been conquered [Go ask Japan and Germany after WWII].**

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 650

And so, seemingly overnight, French political and military influence in South Vietnam withered. **On May 20, 1955, French forces withdrew from the Saigon area** and assembled in a coastal enclave. From there, their numbers steadily dwindled, until **on April 28, 1956, the last French soldier departed Vietnam- signifying the symbolic end, some said, of France’s century in the East.** Earlier in the month, on April 10, there occurred the last parade of French troops in Saigon. Foreign legionnaires in sparkling white kepis, paratroopers in camouflage uniforms and dark red berets, and bearded Moroccans with tan turbans marched by, their flags rippling in the breeze In the crowd were Vietnamese who wore medals they had won in the service of France. Some would be seen wiping away tears as the troops disappeared out of view, bound for their waiting ships.

The Mekong Turbulent Past, Uncertain Future

By Milton Osborne [Grove Press; New York] 2000

Reprise:

Spurred on by the combined enthusiasm of the merchants of Bordeaux, the Catholic missionary lobby, and a navy thirsting for colonial glory, *Napoléon III* had ordered *the invasion of Vietnam in 1857*.* *** Part 2**

Pg. 607

Only later would the grim tallies for France be known. Between September 1945 and July 1954, Paris sent a total of 489,560 soldiers to the Indochinese peninsula:

French nationals	233,467	47.7 %
Legionnaires	72,833	14.9 %
North Africans	122,920	25.1 %
Africans	60,340	12.3 %
Total	489,560	

In addition, **hundreds of thousands of Indochinese troops served with the French forces** or in associated armies.

By the end of the Geneva Conference [1954- nearly 100 years after Napoléon III's 1857 order to seize Indochina], approximately 110,000 troops from the French Union side had been killed in combat or were presumed dead [22%].*

* Approximately between 13,500 - 14,000 deaths per year.

Africans & North Africans combined at least 37%.

Soldiers of men of color from French nationals and Legionnaires would raise the percentages even higher if recognized.

Deliver Us From Evil

By Thomas Dooley [Farrar, Straus and Giroux; New York] 1956

- Back Cover -

“Well written, indeed beautifully written.....**The fantastic and all but incredible experiences of a Navy doctor**, whose career adds fresh lustre to both his calling and his country, crowd these luminous pages.”

- Dr. Daniel A. Poling
Christian Herald

“A story of which the United States Navy is proud.”

- Admiral Arleigh Burke

“Dr. Dooley of the United States Navy has written a moving story which radiates his deep religious faith and yet is tinged with wit and humor...**If other true stories were told as effectively as Dr. Dooley’s**, we might clean from the minds of many the poisonous Communist-inspired picture of an American intent only on The Bomb and **implant in its place the truth.**”

- Edwin F. Stanton
Former Ambassador to Thailand
N.Y. Herald Tribune Book Review

Pg. 07-08

Foreward

By Admiral Arleigh Burke

U.S. Navy, Chief of Naval Operations

-Truncated-

The United States Navy has always been proud of its men, proud of their character, of their American ideals and convictions....

...Hence sailors will read with pride, as will all Americans, the courageous exploits of the young lieutenant, Doctor Dooley. His humanitarian actions are the kind of good deeds that will remain indelibly impressed in people's hearts- good deeds that neither propaganda nor brainwashing will ever stain.

Through tireless work of his small naval unit in the huge refugee camps of the hostile and turbulent North Viet Nam country, he was won for America the love and admiration of thousand and thousands of refugees who passed through these camps on their historic march to freedom.

Lieutenant Dooley, a naval medical officer on independent duty, contributed greatly to the welfare of mankind and to an understanding of the fundamental principles of the United States, as he participated in this epoch-making period of world history. In *Deliver Us from Evil* he has written that story with freshness, clarity and force. **It is a story that will be told and re-told.**

It is a story of which the United States Navy is proud.

Pg. 15-16

“Sir,” I said, “I think that American officers ashore in Asia should always wear their uniforms. I think American Aid goods should always be clearly marked. I think we should define democracy in Asia so that it will be clearer and more attractive than the definitions Asians get from the Communists.”



USN Admiral Arleigh Burke 1951

Burke was a highly decorated officer from major sea battles in WWII and Korea

Unimpeachable qualifications on leadership and judgment of character

A voice of proven authority, obviously



USS Arleigh Burke

Photo in 2013

Active US naval vessel named for Admiral Burke

Guided Missile Destroyer

I said a lot more which, to be perfectly truthful, I can no longer remember, and even as I held forth I was worried about my cockiness. You get neither applause nor boos from such an audience, merely a curt “Thank you, Doctor.” The only punishment meted out to me when the show was over was a request to repeat the briefing to a lot of other audiences in Hawaii, military and civilian.

Only one man besides myself attended all my briefings. He was the hapless Ensign Potts, a spit-and-polish young officer five months out of Annapolis. He had been assigned to help me with the myriad little things I had to do on my lecture tour of Hawaii.

Ensign Potts baffled me. He saluted every time I turned around. Riding in a Navy car with me he would invariably sit in the front seat with the driver. When I would ask him to sit in the back with me his response would be: “No thank you, sir, I think it will be better if I sit up front.” Sometimes, after I had delivered a lecture in the evening, I would ask Potts to come to the beach with me for a swim. **“No, sir, thank you,” he would say. “I had better go back to Officers’ Quarters.”**

As we drove to Hickam Air Force base for my flight home, I again asked Potts to sit in the rear seat with me. “No thank you, sir,” he started to say, but by this time Ensign Potts was getting on my nerves.

“Mr. Potts,” I said, ‘get back in this seat. I want to talk to you. That is an order.’”

Stiffly and reluctantly, he obeyed.

“Potts,” I said, ‘what’s the hell wrong with you- or with me? I think I get along with most people fairly well, but obviously you don’t like me. What’s up?’”

“May I speak frankly, sir?” He asked.

“Hell yes,” I said.

“Then, sir, he said, “allow me to say that I am fed up with you. I am fed up with your spouting off about a milling mass of humanity, about the orphans of a nation, a great sea of souls and all the rest of that junk. **And what I am most fed up with, and damn mad about, is that most of the people you spout about at seem to believe you.”**

Pg. 48

In 1945 Viet Nam, Laos and Cambodia were liberated, not by the French, but by the English and Americans.

At this time a man who had become well-known and beloved in the underground during the Japanese occupation came into additional prominence. He would say: “We have gained our independence from the Japanese and I see no reason why we should again yield it to France. We are a strong nation and we will be our own rulers.” He set himself up in Hanoi as the president of the “Democratic Republic of Viet Nam.” **He was Ho Chi Minh, which means Ho, the Enlightened One.**

The French sent Ho Chi Minh into exile but on December 19, 1946, **his forces started a war for independence- started it by disemboweling more than 1,000 native women in Hanoi because they had been working for, married to, or living with the French.**

During this time, I was a student in college in Paris and I can remember the campaigns for collections of clothes and money to sent to the forces of Ho Chi Minh, not called the Viet Minh....Ho Chi Minh had been a Moscow-trained puppet from the start.

Pg. 66

Often they had leaflets that they had been issued behind the Curtain. The leaflets were downright absurd, but still...

One showed the American ship *Marine Adder*, a transport. It showed violently seasick refugees leaning over the rail vomiting. They had their hands braced on the rail. Sailors with white hats, the devils, were cutting the hands off the people as they tracked themselves on the rail. Things are touch all over.

Pg. 70

One day a woman brought me a baby whose body was covered with ulcers. Yaws and ulcers respond miraculously to penicillin and this looked like a routine case. I gave the infant a shot in the buttocks and told the mother to drug it back the next day.

A few hours later, I heard shouts and curses, and saw the woman holding the baby aloft for the people to see. Here was proof that I was an American monster! The child had reacted to penicillin with an angry-looking, though quite harmless, case of hives. The distraught mother was in no mood for explanations. She handed her baby to a bystander, grabbed a stout stick and called up a dozen sympathizers. **When Baker rescued me at last, I had broken ribs, black eyes and miscellaneous bruises.**

The next day, with the whole camp watching, I went to the woman's tent alone and unarmed. As I expected, the hives had disappeared and the horrible ulcers were healing nicely. The woman burst into tears, and fell at my feet begging forgiveness. She remained

in the camp for weeks, serving as one of my helpers at sick-call, always eager to exhibit her nice clean baby. The effect on the refugees was worth the fractured ribs.

Pg. 98-99

Having set up their controls in the village of Haiduong, **Communists visited the village schoolhouse and took seven children out of class and into the courtyard.** All were ordered to sit on the ground, and their hands and arms were tied behind their backs. Then they brought out one of the young teachers, with hand also tied. Now the new class began.

In a voice loud enough for the other children still in the classroom to hear, **the Viet Minh accused these children of treason.** A “patriot” had informed the police that this teacher was holding classes secretly, at night, and that the subject of these classes were religion. They had even been reading the catechism.

The Viet Minh accused the seven of ‘conspiring’ because they had listened to the teachings of this instructor. As a punishment they were to be deprived of their hearing. Never again would they be able to listen to the teaching of evil men.

Now two Viet Minh guards went to each child and one of them firmly grasped the head between his hands. The other then rammed a wooden chopstick into each ear. He jammed it in with all his force. The stick split the ear canal wide and tore the ear drum. The shrieking of the children was heard all over the village.

Both ears were stabbed in this fashion. The children screamed and wrestled and suffered horribly. Since their hands were tied behind them they could not pull the wood out of their ears. They shook their heads and squirmed about, trying to make the sticks fall out. Finally they were able to dislodge them by scraping their head against the ground.

As for the teacher, he must be prevented from teaching again. **Having been forced to witness the atrocity performed on his pupils, he endured a more horrible one himself.** One soldier held his head while another grasped the victim's tongue with a crude pair of pliers and pulled it far out. A third guard cut off the tip of the teacher's tongue with his bayonet. Blood spurted into the man's mouth anguished from his nostrils onto the ground. He could not scream' blood ran into his throat. When the soldiers let him loose he fell to the ground vomiting blood; the scent of blood was all over the courtyard.

Yet neither the teacher nor any of the pupils died.

When news of this atrocity came across the Bamboo Curtain, arrangements were made for escape, and soon teacher and pupils were in Tent 130 at Camp de la Pagode.

We treated the victims as well as we could, though this was not very well. I was able to pull the superior and inferior surface of the tongue together and close her the raw portions. The victim had lost a great deal of blood a and, as we had no transfusion setup, all I could do was to give him his fluids by mouth. He could not eat anything solid, not even rice. For the children, prevention of infection was the important thing. **Penicillin took care of this but nothing could give them back their hearing.**

The purpose of this book is not sicken anyone or to dwell upon the horror of Oriental tortures, which we recall from World War II and from Korea. But I do want to show what has come upon these people of the Delta. And justice demands that some of the atrocities we learned of in Haiphong be put on record.

Pg. 101

I know that it is not just to judge a whole system from the conduct of a few. However, this was Communism to me. **This was the ghoulish thing which had conquered most of the Orient and with it nearly half of all mankind.**

Pg. 102

...On the first Sunday of March, I was asked by Father Lopez of the Philippine Catholic Mission to come visit a “sick man,” a priest who had just escaped from the Viet Minh.

We walked across the huge sprawling courtyard to the living quarters. In a back room there was an old man lying on straw on the floor. His head was matted with pus and there were eight large pus-filled swellings around his temples and forehead.

Even before I asked what had happened, I knew the answer. **This particular priest had also been punished for “treason”.** His sentence was a Communist version of the Crown of Thorns, once forced on the Savior of Whom he preached.

Eight nails had been driven into his head, three across the forehead, two in the back of the skull and three across the dome. The nails were large enough to embed themselves in the skull bone. **When the unbelievable act was completed, the priest was left alone.** He walked from his church to a neighboring hut, where a family jerked the nails from his head. Then he was brought to Haiphong for medical help. By the time of his arrival, two days later, secondary infection set in.

I washed the scalp, dislodged the clots, and opened the pockets to let the pus escape. I gave the priest massive doses of penicillin and tetanus oxide and went back to the mission every day. The old man pulled through. One day when I went back to treat him, he had disappeared, Father Lopez told me that he had gone back to the world of silence behind the Bamboo Curtain. **This meant that he had gone back to his torturers.** I wonder what they have done to him by now.

Pg. 112

They captured a young Vietnamese boy, a wild type of lad, who still wanted to escape from Viet Minh territory and dared to try.

He attempted to duck through the back streets across the line of demarcation, known as the DMZ or Demilitarized Zone. Here he was apprehended by the Viets. They formed a circle around him and beat on his feet with the butts of their rifles. They continued this until the victims collapsed, when added more blows for good measure, all on the feet and ankles. This was what was to happen to runaways in the future!

The Viets stopped beating the boy and only after he was unconscious. When he regained his senses, he found that he had been left alone and that the road was abandoned. He dragged his shattered, mangled feet into a nearby alley. There a rickshaw driver found him and somehow got him across to us on the free side.

I had no X-ray equipment but it was obvious that the damage was beyond repair. The feet and ankles felt like moist bags of marbles and were already gangrenous. I had only a few instruments left and a little procaine and penicillin. I did the best I could by disarticulating the ankles where they connect with the lower leg. Someone else would have to do a more thorough amputation job later. We managed to get the boy into a crash

boat with took him out to a French LSM, waiting to sail for the south. **He was crippled for life, but at least he was free.**

Pg. 120

At the start the refugees associated only terror with a uniform. However, they were soon learning to associate help and love with our work. **I wanted to be sure they realized that our love and help were available just because we were in the uniforms of the U.S. Navy.** The reason we were there to help them was because we were in the service...Everything we did was done because the American Navy made it possible for us to do it. Soon we began to feel a quiet pride in our hearts at being Americans. **We had come with ships to take them to freedom, with medical aid to heal their ills and bind up their wounded, with large supplies of life-saving drugs freely donated by American firms merely on my say-so. We had come late to Viet Nam, but we had come. And we brought not bombs and guns, but *help and love.*** [pass tissues, please]

Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 707

American Arrogance

For Lansdale and others of like mind, the French experience was largely irrelevant to America's concerns. France, after all, had been fighting a colonial war; the United States would be fighting one of popular opposition to Communism. She would represent the Third Force, neither Communist nor colonialist. **Furthermore, the French**

had lacked military strength and sophistication, shackled as they were by their humiliating defeat in 1940 and their dependence on African colonial units and the German-dominated foreign legion, devious and narrow of vision.* The United States, on the other hand, was honest and selfless and massively powerful, not least in political terms. Untainted by colonialism, possessor of the mightiest arsenal the world had ever seen, she was the champion of freedom, the engine in the global drive to stamp out rapacious Communist expansion....

***Now we know why the French and Americans both lost in Vietnam. If they only utilized white soldiers, then surely victory was assured.** The Americans should have learned from French leadership and should have categorically rejected African-American men to serve. If victory was on the menu, then only white men should have fought.

Pg. 712

Ultimately, his Democratic Republic of Vietnam [DRV] had triumphed over France, but the price of victory had been immense, as Washington bolstered the enemy's war-making machine, enhancing its destructive capacity exponentially (as did the Chinese aid for the DRV, though to a lesser degree). Then at the moment of glorious success in 1954, **the Americans, determined to maintain a non-Communist bastion in southern Vietnam, helped deny the Viet Minh the full fruits of victory as they set about creating and building up the Republic of [South] Vietnam.**

Pg. 666

Soft Selling to a War-Weary American Public

Born into privilege in St. Louis, Dooley was an indifferent student at Catholic schools who barely made it through his medical studies. Upon graduation, he took the only job he could get, signing on with the Navy Medical Corps. In 1954, now twenty-six

and assigned to the USS Montague, he spent significant time ashore in the refugee camps in Haiphong monitoring the health condition of refugees seeking to relocate from North Vietnam to the south in Operation Passage to Freedom. **Fluent in French and possessing boundless energy, Dooley worked tirelessly to combat contagious diseases before the exiles boarded navy vessels**, earning accolades from superiors, a Legion of Merit, and a personal decoration from Ngo Dinh Diem.

The experience also instilled in Dooley a fierce and unrelenting anti-Communism. When William Lederer, a reporter for Reader's Digest and future co-author of the Cold War classic *The Ugly American* [by Graham Greene], visited Haiphong in early 1955 looking for human interest stories on the refugee crisis, he met Dooley, who described his work in gripping terms. Lederer said it had the makings of a "helluva book" and offered to help create it. Dooley jumped at the chance. **The result was *Deliver Us from Evil*, which first ran in the abridged form in Reader's Digest- at that time the most popular magazine in the world**, with a circulation of twenty million- then came out in hardback to enthusiastic reviews. **With its gruesome tales of Viet Minh atrocities, and its trumpeting of Dooley's own and America's good deeds in the crisis, the book became a runaway best seller in 1956**; sales exploded at about the time of the AFV conference in June...

Movie star handsome and gifted orator, Dooley also embarked on a nationwide lecture tour, giving eighty-six talks in seventy-four cities. At least three-fourths of the talks were broadcast. Audience members reported being spellbound as he wove his tale; many broke down in tears as Dooley piled on image upon wrenching image. "What do you do for children who have had chopsticks driven into their ears [by the Viet Minh]?" he would ask. "Or for old women whose collarbones have been shattered by rifle butts? Or for kids whose ears have been torn off with pincers? How do you treat a priest who has had nails driven into his skull to make a travesty of the Crown of Thorns?" **In Dooley's telling, the refugees were hapless victims, unable to think or act for themselves,**

utterly dependent on the heroic efforts of American doctors and sailors, while the Viet Minh were irredeemably evil, so devoid of conscience that Dooley referred to them as that “ghoulish thing.”

...**Other letters of praise came from President Eisenhower, Eleanor Roosevelt, Chief Justice Earl Warren, and Cardinal Spellman.**

At the time, however, in the mid-1950s, many Americans were ready to believe. To them, Dooley’s appalling account only confirmed what so many others in the culture were already saying: that Communists, in evangelist Billy Graham’s words, were “inspired, directed, and motivated by the devil himself, who has declared war on Almighty God.” That Dooley knew little about Vietnam or geopolitics - in his book and lectures, he got even elementary facts wrong- did not matter much for his legions of adoring fans knew even less. By the millions, they bought what he was selling, literally and figuratively. Other would plead Ngo Dinh Diem’s cause in the mid- and late 1950s, but no one touched so many Americans, in such an emotional way, as the doctor from St. Louis [a voice of higher education and pedigree, of authority].

In due course, Deliver Us from Evil would be revealed for what it was: a wholly unsubstantiated account of the Passage to Freedom, studded with misleading claims and outright falsehoods. A group of U.S. officials who served in the Hanoi-Haiphong area during Dooley’s time there reported already in 1956 that his account was “not the truth” and this accounts of Communist misdeeds were “nonfactual and exaggerated.”

Their report, however, was kept secret. Lederer himself acknowledged in 1991 that the atrocities Dooley described “never took place.” Even more damning, one of the corpsmen who had served under Dooley’s command in Haiphong said years later that **he never witnessed any of the barbaric spectacles in the book.**

...sales exploded at about the time of the AFV conference in June (**when Dooley was booted out of the service** for his “extraordinarily” active homosexuality- quietly, for **the Navy** did not wish to have a spectacle on its hands, having already Dooley and **endorsed his book.**).

July 1956 came and went... American planners breathed a sigh of relief; they had successfully bypass an election they were certain their guy would lose. In the months thereafter, as U.S. aid dollars, technical know-how, and products poured into South Vietnam... a “showcase” for American’s foreign aid program. Saigon store shelves were well stocked with consumer goods, and food supplies were abundant.... The vast bulk of American assistance to South Vietnam was military... **Conversely, only 2% of American funds went into programs such as health, housing, and community development.**

...On March 18, 1965, President Charles de Gaulle, whose unwavering determination to reclaim Indochina for France at the end of World War II had done so much to start the bloodshed, and who had been summoned back to power in 1958 as his country struggled to defeat another insurgency, this one in Algeria, told his cabinet that major war was now inevitable. **The Americans had failed to learn from France’s example, he said, and the fighting “will last a long, long, long time.”**



Thomas Anthony Dooley III

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Anthony_Dooley_III

- Truncated -

Dr. Thomas A. Dooley III in Laos

Thomas Anthony Dooley III (January 17, 1927 – January 18, 1961) was an American physician who worked in Southeast Asia at the outset of American involvement in the Vietnam War. While serving as a physician in the United States Navy and afterwards, he became celebrated for his humanitarian and anti-communist political activities up until his early death from cancer. **After his death, the public learned that he had been recruited as an intelligence operative by the Central Intelligence Agency, and numerous descriptions of atrocities by the Viet Minh in his book *Deliver Us From Evil* had been fabricated.**

Dooley has been called "a key agent in the first disinformation campaign of the Vietnam War," garnering support for the US government's growing involvement there. Dooley, one critic said, is an example of "celebrity sainthood" and the "intersection of show business and mysticism occupied the space where Tom Dooley was perhaps most at home"; nevertheless, he "helped to pull American Catholicism away from its insular, angry anti-Communism" **and he lived a life that does not "invite facile judgment."** Despite his flaws, he inspired many others to become involved in philanthropic work.

Humanitarian, author, and intelligence operative

In May 1954, the Geneva Agreements divided Vietnam at the 17th parallel north into two political zones. People north of the 17th parallel lived under the Viet Minh government, and those south of the 17th parallel lived under the government of Ngo Dinh Diem. Hanoi and Haiphong remained free zones until May 1955. In August 1954, Dooley transferred to Task Force Ninety, a unit participating in the evacuation of over 600,000 North Vietnamese known as Operation Passage to Freedom. **Here he served as a French interpreter and medical officer for a Preventative Medicine Unit in Haiphong.** He eventually oversaw the building and maintenance of refugee camps in Haiphong until May 1955, when the Viet Minh took over the city.

CIA recruitment and *Deliver Us From Evil*

Dooley was assigned to the medical intelligence task force sponsored by the Military Advisory Assistance Group, whose leader, Lt. Gen. John W. O'Daniel, was an active ally of Ngo Dinh Diem. His official duties involved collecting samples for epidemiological work, "but his primary role was as a liaison between the refugee campaign...Operation Passage to Freedom and American reporters and politicians with an interest in Southeast Asia." In return for his work as a "spokesman", the doctor was awarded the highest presidential honor by Diem. During this period, he wrote numerous letters to his mother, many of which she shared with reporters; the letters were then printed in the local press, including the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*. **Most of the letters exaggerated his personal contribution to the refugee work.** Despite his self-promotion, he "was indefatigable in

taking care of his patients." Concerning the "self-aggrandizement" aspect of his personality, he said that to be a humanitarian in the modern world "you've gotta run it like a business. You've gotta have Madison Avenue, press relations, TV, radio...and of course you get condemned for being a publicity seeker"; he argued that being able to care for 100 people per day, between 1954 and 1958, with MEDICO later treating 2,000 per day, justified this approach to humanitarianism.

Dooley was soon recruited as an operative by Lieutenant Colonel Edward G.

Lansdale, head of the CIA office in Saigon. He was chosen as a symbol of Vietnamese-American cooperation, and was encouraged to write about his experiences in the refugee camps. The CIA, USAID, and several other agencies "conducted fund-raising campaigns for the refugees" later described in his books. The Pentagon Papers would later note that he "significantly aided" in the gathering of intelligence information.

William Lederer, author of *The Ugly American* helped initiate this phase of Dooley's career. Lederer, who was at the time serving as a Navy press officer, attached to the admiralty, appreciated the eloquence of Dooley's situation reports, and suggested that he write a book. After his first draft was complete, he and Lederer spent two weeks living together polishing the manuscript. **Lederer was also on "special assignment" for the CIA during this period.**

In 1956, Dooley's book *Deliver Us from Evil* was released and became a best-seller, establishing him as an icon of American humanitarian and anti-communist activities abroad. **His vivid accounts of communist atrocities committed on Catholic refugees appear to have been either fabricated or exaggerated.** In 1956, U.S. officials who were stationed in the Hanoi-Haiphong area during his tour of duty **submitted a lengthy report to the U. S. Information Agency holding that *Deliver Us from Evil* was "not the truth" and that the accounts of Viet Minh atrocities were "nonfactual and exaggerated."** **The government kept the report classified for nearly thirty years, however.** James Fisher allows that the U.S. Information Agency report was "valid," but he also argues it "must be viewed with some suspicion" because they were preparing to

"discredit Dooley" as "an insurance policy against a renewed outbreak of anti-internationalism."

Dooley's book featured exceptionally gory tales of religious persecution. The doctor claimed the Viet Minh jammed chopsticks into the ears of children to keep them from hearing the Lord's Prayer and regularly mutilated Catholic instructors. Most sensationally, he fabricated a story of the Viet Minh pounding nails into the head of a priest—"a communist version of the crown of thorns, once forced on the Savior of whom he preached." He also claimed that Ho Chi Minh's forces had "disemboweled more than 1,000 native women in Hanoi." Thirty years after his death, in response to a journalist's question, **Lederer said that "the atrocities the doctor described 'never took place.'**" At the time, however, Lederer brokered a deal with *Reader's Digest* to publish Dooley's claims to their massive audience; and, **he used him as the "real-life model" for Father John Finian, a heroic character in *The Ugly American*.**

Commenting on these allegations, Seth Jacobs wrote that although Dooley "may have exaggerated or fabricated", this was not done to make his book more sensational. Instead, these atrocity stories grew out of a period of immersion in the refugee drama, from September 1954 to May 1955, a period during which he drove himself so mercilessly that he went from 180 to 120 pounds, "nearly died of malarial fever, acquired four types of intestinal worms, and suffered so acutely from sleep deprivation that he frequently hallucinated." Jacobs speculated that something more than careerism or sentimentality, a "growing empathy", was motivating him, because before he had always avoided responsibility but now "he could not get enough of it": he was in charge of a network of clinics that treated up to 500 people per day; he regularly performed major surgery; he lobbied pharmaceutical companies for antibiotics; and, "in large part due to his vigilance, not a single epidemic broke out in Haiphong or on the ships leaving for Saigon."

A 1959 Gallup Poll named Dooley the 7th most admired man in the world according to the American public. But thereafter, his legacy became intertwined with the political controversy surrounding the Vietnam War. As a result, writers continue to struggle with the doctor's record of philanthropy and the later American war in Southeast Asia.

During the height of the Vietnam War, when attention began to be given to the propaganda aspect of Dooley's work, one journalist charged that **he was responsible "for helping to create 'a climate of public misunderstanding that made the war in Vietnam possible.'** More than a decade later, after examining more than 500 unclassified CIA documents, another writer argued that although he did provide the CIA with some information, he never initiated contact with them, he took no money, his motivation was patriotism, and he hoped this would afford him "more freedom to do his work and **a little less harassment.**"*

***Return and re-read the accounts of Viet Minh atrocities.** How the American public could believe such vile dross without any other witnesses present or photos, any independent inputs insults the collective intelligence. **People were told what they wanted to believe from voices of authority and we can suppose that the American press was not asking any hard questions or obtaining any corroborating proofs either.** What a fool believes. The public was duped and millions of people died.

The admiral, a bonafide war hero who survived sea battles against the Imperial Japanese Navy, had to be aware that the stories told by Dr. Dooley were not just innocently dubious but pernicious blatant lies **yet he signed off and gave his rousing approval- as a voice of authority.**

>>> Bordeaux Revisited <<<

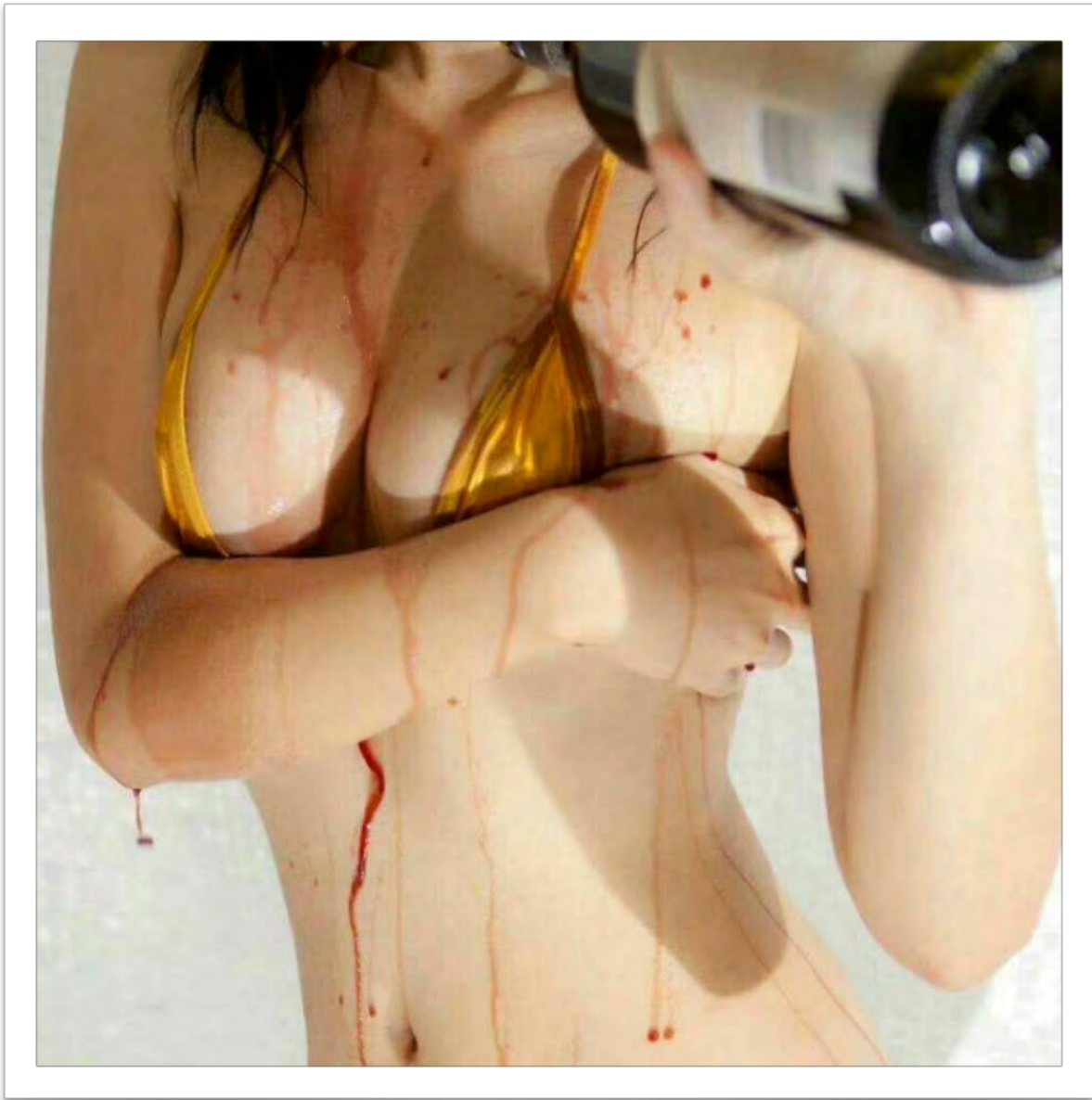
Now, ask let's ask ourselves if we've been made fools of with our understanding of Bordeaux, Napoléon III, Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] and the 1855 Classification if we are willing to **silence the voices of authority** for wine and soberly weigh all the evidence independently. **Many, if not most, we can presume to be 'willfully historical ignorant' to continue to believe in their invested châteaux fantasies regardless of cold facts**

confronted. People need to believe in something, even false if it feels and tastes right to what they have already absorbed as the truth; more so if their names are synonymous as being esteemed experts on especially French wines.

Pg. 701

No one knew then, in the summer of 1959, that Bien Hoa would in a few years become a gigantic American base, complete with a seedy strip of brothels and bars.





Bien Hoa strips:

The red wine drips slow as a sleepy village Merlot, yet runs crazy like a Sin City Cab

And no one knew then that Chester Ovnand and Dale Buis were merely **the first of more than 58,000 Americans** who's names would be etched on that stark and moving monument in the nation's capital, its black granite walls gradually sunken within a gentle slope, within sight of the Lincoln Memorial.

Pg. 704

In 1962, vast quantities of the best American weapons, jet fighters, helicopters, and armored personnel carriers arrived, along with thousands of military advisers.

A secret U.S. war was under way. Ostensibly, Americans were serving purely as advisers and never engaging the Viet Cong except in self-defense [rhymes like American police shooting blacks in fear of their lives]; **in reality, their involvement extended further- in the air as well as on the ground. “I’d hear stories that U.S. pilots were actually dropping bombs.”** Associated Press bureau chief Malcom Browne, who arrived in the fall of 1961, later recalled, so **“I went out to Bien Hoa, the biggest military airfield in South Vietnam, to have a look.** I was barred from entering but I watched from outside the perimeter fence and saw two-seat T-28s taking off with full racks of bombs. When they returned, I could see that their racks were empty and there were smoke stains behind the guns. **As often than not, a Vietnamese was sitting in the back and the actual pilot was blond and blue-eyed and obviously not from Vietnam** [then probably from Jerusalem oppressed by Imperial Rome, sent by High Heaven as an explanation]. By reporting that, I was threatened with expulsion The official American line was that the U.S. role in Vietnam was subordinate to that our our Vietnamese ally.”

Pg. 713

The United States in 1965, after all, was immensely more powerful than her Western ally had been, especially in the air. “Before Dien Bien Phu,” Fall wrote late that year, “the French Air Force had for all of Indochina (i.e., Cambodia, Laos, and North and South Vietnam) a total of 112 fighters and 68 bombers. On September 24, 1965, the United States flew 167 bombers against North Vietnamese targets alone, dropping 235 tons of bombs and simultaneously flew 317 bomber sorties ‘in country [South Vietnam], dropping 270 tons of bombs.



...for Fall once said, Americans were “dreaming different dreams than the French but *walking in the same footsteps.*”





U.S. Air Force Douglas A-1E Skyraider drops white phosphorus bomb on a
Việt Cộng position in South Vietnam in '66 [not 1866].

'The air war was by far the most dramatic.'

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vietnam_casualties

Air force captain, Brian Wilson, who carried out bomb-damage assessments in free-fire zones throughout the delta, saw the results firsthand. **"It was the epitome of immorality...**One of the times I counted bodies after an air strike—which always ended with two napalm bombs which would just fry everything that was left—I counted sixty-two bodies. **In my report I described them as so many women between fifteen and twenty-five and so many children**—usually in their mothers' arms or very close to them—and so many old people." *When he later read the official tally of dead, he found that it listed them as 130 VC killed [official deceit].*

Disproportion of African-American Casualties

Blacks suffered disproportionately high casualty rates in Vietnam. In 1965 alone they comprised 14.1% of total combat deaths, when they only comprised approximately 11% of the total U.S. population in the same year. With the draft increasing due to the troop buildup in South Vietnam, the military significantly lowered its admission standards. In October 1966, Defense Secretary Robert McNamara [raised in Oakland, California] initiated Project 100,000 which further lowered military standards for 100,000 additional draftees per year. **McNamara claimed this program would provide valuable training, skills and opportunity to America's poor – a promise that was never carried out.** Many black men who had previously been ineligible could now be drafted, along with **many poor and racially intolerant white men from the southern states.** This led to **increased racial tension in the military.**

The number of US military personnel in Vietnam jumped from 23,300 in 1965 to 465,600 by the end of 1967. Between October 1966 and June 1969, 246,000 soldiers were recruited through Project 100,000, of whom 41% were black, while blacks only made up about 11% of the population of the US.

Of the 27 million draft-age men between 1964 and 1973, 40% were drafted into military service, and **only 10% were actually sent to Vietnam. This group was made up almost entirely of either working-class or rural youth.** College students who did not avoid the draft were generally sent to non-combat and service roles or made officers, *while high school drop-outs and the working class were sent into combat roles.* **Blacks often made up a disproportionate 25% to 80% or more of combat units, while constituting only 12% of the military.** 20% of black males were combat soldiers, sailors, airmen and marines.

Civil rights leaders including Martin Luther King Jr., Malcolm X, John Lewis, Muhammad Ali, and others, **criticized the racial disparity in both casualties and representation in the entire military, prompting the Pentagon to order cutbacks in the number of African Americans in combat positions.** Commander George L. Jackson said, "In response to this criticism, the Department of Defense took steps to readjust force levels in order to achieve an equitable proportion and employment of Negroes in Vietnam." The Army instigated myriad reforms, addressed issues of discrimination and prejudice from the post exchanges to the lack of black officers, and introduced "Mandatory Watch And Action Committees" into each unit. This resulted in a dramatic decrease in the proportion of black casualties, and by late 1967, black casualties had fallen to 13%, and were below 10% in 1970 to 1972.

As a result, by the war's completion, total black casualties averaged 12.5% of US combat deaths, approximately equal to percentage of draft-eligible black men, though still slightly higher than the 10% who served in the military.

Agent Orange

18.2 million gallons of Agent Orange, some of which was contaminated with Dioxin, was sprayed by the U.S. military **over more than 10% of Southern Vietnam**, as part of the U.S. herbicidal warfare program, Operation Ranch Hand, during the Vietnam War from 1961 to 1971.



A-1E Skyraiders fly in formation over South Vietnam on way to target on 25 June 1965.

The aircraft are assigned to the 34th Tactical Group, based at Bien Hoa Air Base, South Vietnam.

- en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas_A-1_Skyraider

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1963#/media/File:Thích_Quảng_Đức_self-immolation.jpg

Thích Quảng Đức's self-immolation during the Buddhist crisis in Vietnam.

Malcolm Browne won the 1963 World Press Photo of the Year for a similar photo.

Malcolm Browne went on to win the 1964 Pulitzer Prize as well.



Agent Orange: US to Clean Up Toxic Vietnam War Air Base

bbc.com/news/world-asia-48000185

April 20, 2019

>>> Napoléon III & Adolph Hitler Share Common Birthday <<<

The US has launched a **multi-million dollar clean-up operation at an air base in Vietnam** it used to store the notorious chemical Agent Orange.

The ten-year programme, unveiled more than four decades after the end of the Vietnam War, will cost \$183m (£141m).

The site at **Bien Hoa** airport, outside Ho Chi Minh City, is considered the most contaminated in the country.

Agent Orange was a defoliant sprayed by US forces to destroy jungles and uncover the enemy's hiding places.

It contained dioxin, which is one of the most toxic chemicals known to man and has been linked to increased rates of cancers and birth defects.



Vietnam says several million people have been affected by Agent Orange, including **150,000 children born with severe birth defects.**

At Bien Hoa the chemical has contaminated the soil and seeped into nearby rivers.

The amount of dioxin in the area is four times higher than that found at Danang airport where a similar operation was completed in November.

A statement from the US development agency USAID, which is behind the clean-up, described the site as **the “largest remaining hotspot” of dioxin in Vietnam.**

"The fact that two former foes are now partnering on such a complex task is nothing short of historic," US ambassador to Vietnam, Daniel Kritenbrink, said at Saturday's programme launch.

More than 80 million litres of Agent Orange are estimated to have been sprayed by US forces over South Vietnam between 1962 and 1971.

From the 1960s, doctors in Vietnam began to see a sharp rise in birth defects, cancers and other illnesses linked to exposure to the chemical.

The US compensates its veterans exposed to the defoliant, but does not compensate Vietnamese nationals.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Rick Perry Calls Donald Trump

a Cancer and *Carnival Act*

time.com/3968398/donald-trump-rick-perry-cancer/

July 22, 2015

By Zeke J. Miller

- Truncated-

“The White House has been occupied by giants,” Perry said. “But from time to time it is sought by the small-minded – divisive figures propelled by anger, and appealing to the worst instincts in the human condition.”

“He offers a barking carnival act* that can be best described as Trumpism: a toxic mix of demagoguery, mean-spiritedness and nonsense that will lead the Republican Party to perdition if pursued,” Perry said. “Let no one be mistaken – Donald Trump’s candidacy is a cancer on conservatism, and it must be clearly diagnosed, excised and discarded.”

Perry said Trump is the modern-day successor to the 1840’s “Know-Nothings” who blamed immigrants for the country’s ills.

“He espouses nativism, not conservatism,” Perry said. “He is negative when conservatism is inherently optimistic. He would divide us along bloodlines, when conservatives believe our policies will work for people of all backgrounds.”

Perry also laid into Trump for suggesting that Sen. John McCain was not a war hero because he was captured and imprisoned in Vietnam.

“Donald Trump was born into privilege,” Perry said. “He received deferments to avoid service in Vietnam.” He breathes the free air thousands of heroes died protecting. And he couldn’t have endured for five minutes what John McCain endured for five and a half years.”

Yet Less than Two Years Later:

Trump presidency: Rick Perry picked as US energy secretary*

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-38305001

December 14, 2016

Donald Trump has picked **ex-Texas Governor Rick Perry** as his energy secretary, a department whose name he famously forgot in a TV debate.

The nomination puts Mr Perry in charge of an agency he proposed abolishing in a failed 2012 White House bid.

Environmental groups called the oil-drilling advocate's selection "an insult to our functioning democracy".

In the role, the recent Dancing with the Stars contestant would oversee America's nuclear arsenal.

He was briefly frontrunner in a previous Republican White House race until a disastrous brain freeze on live television.

During the November 2011 forum, Mr Perry vowed to ditch three cabinet-level departments if elected.

After mentioning the departments of Commerce and Education, he said: "I can't. The third one, I can't. Sorry. Oops."

It was, he later recalled, the Department of Energy.

*** The pull of selling his soul to be a part of the Trump carnival, we suppose, was just too great to refuse even after calling it correctly before many others dared to say so.**

Imperial Twilight

By Stephen Platt [Atlantic Books; London] 2018

Desolate castle, the sky, **the wide desert.**

There is no wall left to this village.

Bones white with a thousand frosts,

High heaps, covered with trees and grass;

Who brought this to pass?

Who has brought the flaming imperial anger?

Who has brought the army with drums and kettle-drums?

Barbarous kings.

A gracious spring, turned to blood-ravenous autumn...

- Li Bai 李白 (701-762; also known as Li Bo)

“Lament of the Frontier Guard”

Translated by Ezra Pound

[en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Planet_of_the_Apes_\(1968_film\)](https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Planet_of_the_Apes_(1968_film))

Cornelius: [*reading from the 29th scroll, sixth verse, of Ape Law*]

'Beware the beast man, for he is the Devil's pawn. **Alone among God's primates, he kills for sport, or lust, or greed.** Yea, he will murder his brother to possess his brother's land. Let him not breed in great numbers, **for he will make a desert of his home and yours.** Shun him; drive him back into his jungle lair, for **he is the harbinger* of death.'**

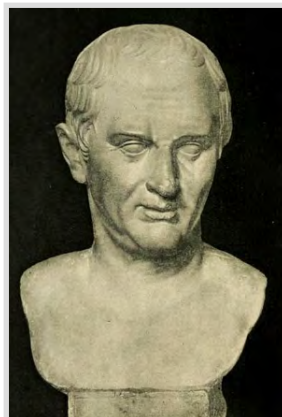


Embers of War

By Fredrik Logevall [Random House; New York] 2012

Pg. 714

He quoted Tacitus: “They have made a desert, and called it peace.”



*Think of Harbin, China under the Imperial Japanese Army with Unit 731.

Pg. 712

In February 1965, following Việt Cộng attacks on American installations in South Vietnam that killed thirty-two Americans, Johnson [President] ordered **Operation Rolling Thunder**, a bombing program planned the previous fall that continued, more or less uninterrupted, until October 1968. Then, on March 8, the first U.S. combat battalions came ashore near Da Nang. **The North Vietnamese met the challenge.** They hid in shelters and rebuilt roads and bridges with a tenaciousness that frustrated and awed American officials. They also increased infiltration into the south. **Ho Chi Minh, convinced that Washington had committed too much prestige to Vietnam to back down, predicted to associates that Lyndon Johnson would come in with guns blazing but that it would not be enough. Like the French, the Americans would taste defeat in the end.***

*** And we suspect Uncle Ho wasn't given to flights of fancy about tasting the efflorescent pleasures of relaxing with a Grand Cru Bordeaux, either.**

Have importers, as well, 'committed too much prestige' to Bordeaux to let go of a heart warming whitewashed fantasy and not swallow the cold sobering facts? Is it still worth turning a blind eye to keep up the pretense of high culture to gain and maintain social status, first and foremost? For many, sadly, yes. Keep the lights dimmed, if not off, and happily toast in ignorance.

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 291

Modern Slavery

The strategy mapped out by the CPK Standing Committee in May 1975, however, posed an insuperable problem for even the most sympathetic foreign observer. . . . The problem lay in the way it was to be implemented- 'not just irrational and utopian,' as a French specialist put it, just 'cruel and inhuman.'

What Pol and his colleagues approved that spring was a slave state, the first in modern times.

The term is emotive and requires definition. Stalin, Hitler and a plethora of Third World despots enslaved their peoples metaphorically by depriving them of basic rights and freedoms. **Pol enslaved the Cambodian people literally**, by incarcerating them within a social and political structure a 'prison without walls', as refugees would later call it, where they were required to execute without payment whatever work was assigned to them for as long as the cadres ordered it, failing which they risked punishment ranging from the withholding of rations to death. Food and clothing were, in theory, provided by the state. But there were no wages. . . . Not only were there no wages, there were no markets. With time, as the system grew more rigid, even barter was discouraged. **Like true slaves, the inhabitants of Pol's Cambodia were deprived of all control over their own destinies- unable to decide what to eat, when to sleep, where to live or even whom to marry.**

Pg. 352

This is one of the central mysteries of the Khmer Rouge period. The generally accepted explanation- that famine ensued because huge quantities of rice were exported to China to pay for arms shipments- was concocted by Vietnamese propagandists for their own political purposes and replayed unthinkingly by Western academics. It is wrong. **China- along with Vietnam itself, France, the United States and Thailand- shared the moral responsibility for the tragedy that enveloped Cambodia.**

...The root of the problem was that the co-operatives produced less than the régime and the most outside observed believed...China experienced a similar shortfall and an even more terrible famine in the late 1950s, when part of the rural population was diverted to running backyard iron furnaces. But more important was the lack of motivation. **Even under intense pressure, slaves work less well than free men.** Again the Chinese experience is salient. When, in 1980, **Deng Xiaoping** introduced what was termed the ‘household responsibility system’, allowing peasant smallholders the responsibilities and rewards of growing their own produce instead of working collectively, **China’s grain harvest shot up by 40 percent.** In Cambodia, the peasants endured a reverse transition from total free enterprise to a system without incentives of any kind...During the Khmer Rouge years, probably between a third and a half of the population was sick, hungry or both, and in no state to work hard. The rest, while physically capable, had every reason to do only the minimum their guards would let them get away with.

The Khmer Rouges, more prosaically, adopted the ox as their model. 'You see the ox, comrades. Admire him! He eats where [we] tell him to eat... When we tell him to pull the plough, he pulls it. He never thinks of his wife or his children.' A young deportee confided to her journal the oxen's response: '**Slaves we are, she wrote, 'and slaves are we treated.'**

To Pol and his colleagues the Cambodian people were no longer individual human beings, each with hopes and fears, desires and aspirations. They had become soulless instruments in the working out of a grand national design.

Pg. 280

Former military men, civil servants, architects, doctors, engineers, lawyers, schoolteachers and university students were sent 're-education.' For the first two categories, this was often a euphemism of death. But not always.... In a commune in the supposedly liberal East, sixty former civil servants and professional people underwent a three-month 're-education course' consisting of intense physical labour, a starvation diet and repeated interrogations. **All but three died.** In the Northwest and the North, where the evacuation itself had been conducted with especial harshness, all those with university training underwent re-education involving extremely hard physical labor for between three months and a year. Yet in both Zones large numbers of intellectuals survived.

Pg. 349

Intellectual resources were squandered too. Doctors, schoolteachers, lawyers, mechanics, airline pilots, electricians, merchant seamen, even factory workers- all, with

few exceptions, ended up **working in the co-operatives as labourers**, if they survived at all.

Pg. 281

Khmer Cultural Characteristic

At one level it was the eternal Khmer dichotomy between serenity and uncontrollable violence, **with no middle ground between**. ‘We try to stay polite,’ Haing Ngor explained, ‘because it is easier that way. **To be in conflict forces us to treat each other as enemies, and then we lose control.**’ In a revolutionary context, where violence was the norm, the politeness of the Khmer Rouges was all the more telling. Often it had a sinister coloration: a woman overheard a soldier telling a group of prisoners who had just been savagely beaten: ‘ “So you don’t feel too well? Just wait, you’ll feel better in a little while....” Those sugary words, that irony, I recognized all that, it was the way the soldiers talked.’

Pg. 11-14

In any violent upheaval, whether war or revolution, innocent people suffer.

An entire country was put in thrall to a dystopian ideal that negated anything and everything that was human....Why did it happen here?

The unstated premise is that the horrors came from without- from the American bombing of Cambodians villages in the early 1970s; from Maoism; from Stalinism; from the legacy of the French Revolution, transmitted by colonial schoolteachers; from the vicious, warped minds of a small group of men.

The causes are rooted in history- which creates the conditions for nations to seek extreme remedies to perceived ills...

No other country has ever lost so great a proportion of its nationals in a single, politically inspired hecatomb, brought about by its own leaders.

...to install, in one fell swoop, full communism, without compromise or concessions. The die had been cast.

Pg. 379

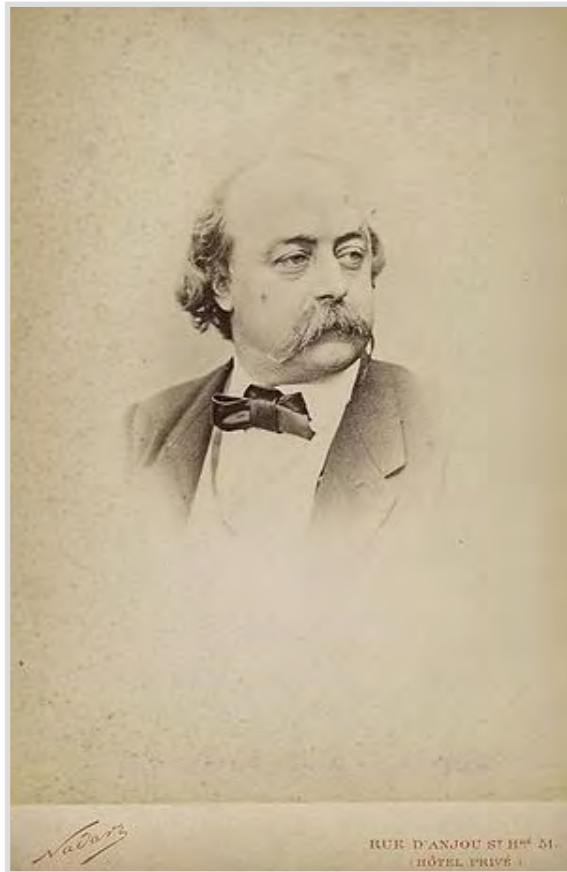
Boat People

In March [1978], a dispute broke out over **the status of the million strong Overseas Chinese community in South Vietnam**. Hanoi saw them as a potential fifth column and, to break their economic power, announced the nationalization of all private business. China retaliated by suspending economic aid to Hanoi and pulling out Chinese technicians. By June, 130,000 refugees had fled across the Chinese border. The stage was set for one of the most egregious tragedies of the latter part of the twentieth century- the exodus of the 'boat people'. A quarter of a million emigrants, stripped of their possessions by the Vietnamese police, set out in floating coffins to seek a new life abroad. Tens of thousands was drowned or were murdered by Thai and Malay pirates. The operation was approved by Le Duan himself. By the time it ended, **the moral high ground that Vietnam had conquered in the long years of struggle against the United States was definitively lost.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015
- Reprise from Part 2-

Pg. 153



Gustave Flaubert

photo by Félix Nadar, c. 1880

...'Rarely,' wrote the historian-commentator Hippolyte Taine, 'has a generation lived in all respects through so many changes of mind so quickly.' **Flaubert deplored how 'Our lying had turned us into idiots! ...What ignorance, what muddle, what fakery!'**

- After the French Collapse at Sedan, **1870**

And yet, could have been apropos a century later:

- American Public Protesting Vietnam War, c. 1970

Deliver Us From Evil

By Thomas Dooley [Farrar, Straus and Giroux; New York] 1956

Pg. 110

By now my evenings were spent either at the camps, talking to the refugees, by this time in their own language, or in town at the abandoned back building (the coolest place in town) where **John and I would argue big subjects like Army versus Navy and bigger ones like wine and women.***

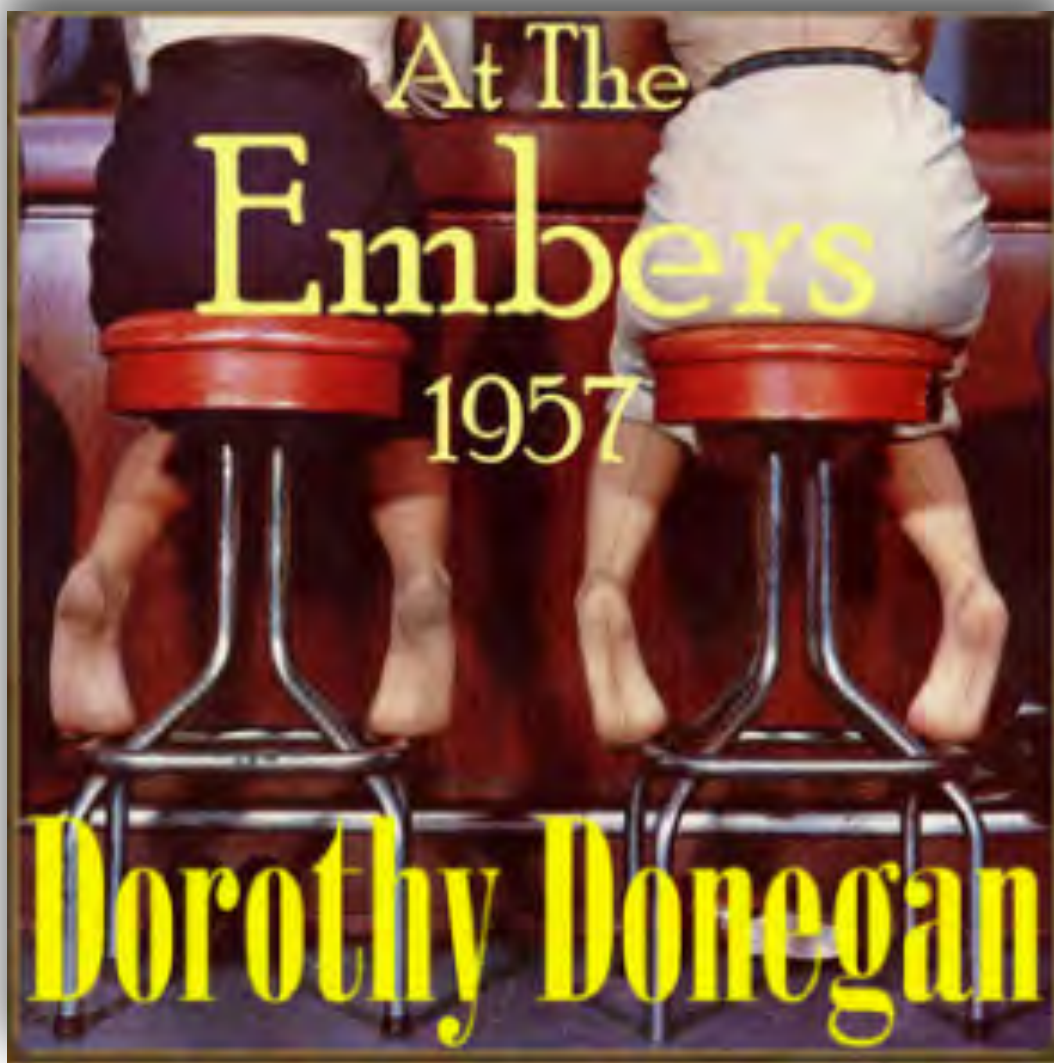
*** Quite suspect to obscure the doctor's preference for Vouvray over Tavel especially for the 1950s. Real men smoked non-filtered Lucky Strikes and did shots of bourbon with warm lager chasers. Many fought over whom was more beautiful, Marilyn or Martine, while getting blind drunk at off-base watering holes. The doctor may have politely refrained since he may have been a quiet fan of the other handsome Navy veteran, Rock Hudson, a bit more than most. This was the socially conforming '50s after all; so keeping up appearances was vital.**



Bombshell Betty Grable's 1950s publicity photo

Her full-figure photos were disseminated in the millions during WWII as the ideal woman worth fighting for. She was later eclipsed in adoration in popular culture by Marilyn Monroe whom she starred with in 1953.

Embers of War... Too



Roulette Records release. **Dorothy Donegan was an African-American jazz pianist**

This album cover was inclined to crossover to a larger white market *by design*.

Blacks would not be welcomed or could not even sit at many bar counters in '57.

It's a whitewash of black soul in favor instead of Bourbon-tipping barstool soles.



Marilyn Monroe 1953

Pg. 106

Never did I neglect to wear my collar insignia and my Navy hat. These, especially, the hat were important. Symbols mean a lot in the Orient. **To the hundreds of thousands who passed through my hands, the bars on the collar and the eagle on the hat stood for authority, true, but also for friendship and from that whole far-off nation called the United States.** My corpsmen and I were determined to impress upon the people that what we were doing for them was being done through the generosity and love of the American people.

“Yes, the gloves on your hands are good,” a refugee might say. *‘But the eagle on your cap is bad.’*

“No, the eagle on my cap is good,” I would answer. “Without the eagle there would be no doctor-gloves. The eagle stands for America. America sends the Navy, which brings you the American Navy doctor. And the American Navy itself takes you to safety in Saigon.”



Imperial Coat of Arms of Second Empire of France (1852-1870)

The Coat of Arms depicts a shield with a golden **eagle** in front of a blue background. The shield is surrounded by Napoléon's [I] Imperial mantle, filled with bees. The shield is topped by a **golden eagle [aigle] crown***, surrounding the shield is the Legion d'Honneur. Cross behind the shield are the scepters of justice and mercy (not two-fingers up to symbolize the legitimacy of the pedigree of Empire; same elements with Napoléon I)

*** Compare Part One; Aigle was adopted as the symbol of the Second Empire. Let's think of the French legend of the Aigle: Part Three.**

Even if the fashion brand was founded by an American in Paris, **it seems incredibly *too convenient to use Aigle during this epoch***; would be like using bees for Napoléon I's imperial glory during his reign. It appears hand-in-glove, just *too-perfect* a fit:



Depuis Le Second Empire Français (1852-1870)

Still with Style at *Longchamp*, on the *Bois de Boulogne*...et du Monde Beyond

The Elements Fashion Mall

Kowloon, Hong Kong

March 13, 2019

A Parisian spy redux...she'll tempt and tease, knock her knees, to get what she ultimately wants...her own Bordeaux château with a thick bankroll for designer clothes, please.

The Rule of Empires

By Timothy H. Parsons [Oxford University Press; New York] 2010

Pg. 307

As in the early stages of most imperial projects, the protectorate needed to attract marginal men and fortune hunters. **They were a sorry collection of adventurers, hunters, con men, drunkards, and outright criminals *who were hardly the best representatives of the civilized West.***

Pg. 298

As in the early modern era, bands of private explorers and chartered companies played the lead role in staking out claims to promising regions. In 1884, the European powers formalized this process at a conference in Berlin that the German chancellor Bismarck convened to ensure that squabbles over territory in Africa did not lead to war in Europe. In what amounted to ground rules for the new imperialism, the delegates agreed that a nation wishing to claim a specific territory had to demonstrate that it occupied it “effectively.” In practical terms, this meant direct administration and treaties in which the “natives” agreed to accept foreign protection. **In many cases, the prominent local individuals who signed off on these protectorates did not realize that they were surrendering their sovereignty under European law.** Instead, African leaders expected to be treated as equals and often hoped to use foreigners against local rivals.

The British government was relatively restrained in this renewed rush for empire. In West Africa, it chartered Sir George Goldie's Royal Niger Company to claim Nigeria, but it only expanded territories surrounding the naval bases that Adderley wanted to give up. **This is how the French came to claim most of West Africa.** The central importance of India to the wider empire dictated the occupation of Egypt to safeguard the Suez Canal.

Pg. 300

Seeking to lend credence to their promise to civilize the "primitive races" of Africa, **imperial speculators and their mission allies portrayed subject peoples as implicitly and often irredeemably backward.** Most missionaries genuinely believed that the imperial wars of conquest were liberating, but the popular theories of social Darwinism and pseudoscientific racism, which depicted non-westerners as biologically inferior, gave this seemingly benevolent imperial project an inherently sinister reality. **While late nineteenth-century western intellectuals and politicians cited the unique characteristics of the British, French and German "races" in making national distinctions, they placed all Europeans on a scale of cultural evolution far above the supposedly backward overseas peoples.** Ethnographers and scientists confidently found evidence of this primitiveness by using comparative **anatomy and craniology to prove that nonwestern peoples had smaller brains and diminished cognitive ability.**

Pg. 295-296

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT**<<<

Historians lump this frenzy of empire building, along with the western powers' occupation of South Pacific islands, dismemberment of the Ottoman Empire, **seizure of spheres of influence in China**, and economic dominance of Latin America, under the heading of the "new imperialism." **The global wave of imperial expansion was possible because the unifying power of nationalism and the industrial revolution gave**

Westerners a relatively brief measure of military and commercial superiority over Africans and Asians.

Indeed, the word imperialism first emerged as a pejorative synonym for empire building when British critics coined it to attack Napoléon III's Second French Empire. In 1858, an anonymous article in the *Westminster Review* charged that in proclaiming himself emperor Napoléon's nephew aspired to "permanent military despotism," and the author quite correctly noted that "the continuance of Imperialism resolves itself plainly into the establishment of undisguised military rule and the triumph of brute force." Imperialism never lost this negative meaning, particularly among twentieth-century critics of empire, but the imperial special interest groups *rehabilitated* it in the 1880s by depicting empire as a profitable national enterprise.

Pg. 420-421

While Europeans may have denied any connection between the new imperialism and the Holocaust, many educated Africans and Asians were not fooled. Aimé Césaire in particular minced no words in linking the Western imperial project with Hitler's crimes: "No one colonizes innocently....no one colonizes with impunity..a nation which colonizes, that civilization which justifies colonization- and therefore force- *is already a sick civilization, a civilization that is morally diseased.* Césaire was equally harsh in declaring that the French were just such a civilization and therefore deserved to be conquered by the Nazis.

France's embarrassing defeat in 1940 further demonstrated that a "modern" European people had a great deal in common with supposedly backward African and Asian subjects. The nation's humiliating descent into imperial subjecthood goes a long way toward explaining why the French tried so hard to forget their four-year occupation by the Germans. By definition, only primitive people were imperial

subjects, much less collaborators. Yet the French did behave remarkably like Africans and Asians in trying to come to terms with their occupation, and **the Nazi's success in dividing the French demonstrates that any defeated people or people can be turned into imperial subjects.** France's social and political wars of the 1930s made the Germans' task easier....

The human failings, if not sheer evil, of the **Nazi leadership** should never be dismissed in trying to explain their genocidal outrages, but **their intention to open and eastern frontier for German settlement was not too far out of the mainstream of imperial thought.** Ultimately, their unwavering commitment to genocide was the result of empire building descended into madness.

The criminal insanity of the Holocaust allowed the Allied powers to deny this connection with the Nazi imperial agenda. **Seeking to demonstrate that the Third Reich [Empire] was an aberration and not the product of modern Western culture, they put the surviving Nazi leaders on trial at Nuremberg for war crimes and crimes against peace and humanity.** Article Six of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal indicted them for conspiring to wage an aggressive war in violation of international treaties, mass murder, slave labor, the plunder of public and private property, the wanton destruction of cities and towns, and inhumanely persecuting civilian populations on the basis of race and religion....The Reich plenipotentiary for labor allocation, **Fritz Sauckel, also hung for his role in enslaving millions of Europeans.** More significant, the Nuremberg trials forced the German people to take collective responsibility for the Nazis' crimes. **For the first time, a metropolitan population answered directly for the actions of the the empire builders who operated in their name.**

Although it is impossible to feel any sympathy for the Nazi leadership, **it bears noting that the original architects fo the new imperialism were responsible for the deaths of millions of their African subjects**... The only reason these imperial entrepreneurs would have escaped prosecution at Nuremberg was that their victims had no national rights. **The Allies charged the Nazis with violating international law** by forcing sovereign rulers to abdicate, annexing territory, imposing their own law and courts, conscripting defeated peoples, and, most serious, demanding excessive revenue and tribute, but **they never suggested that building an empire was a crime**.

Pg. 348-349

What was actually novel about the new imperial projects was that largely democratic liberal nation-states were their sponsors. The voting western European public considered themselves civilized and moral and would not tolerate a return to the excesses of earlier imperial eras. **Consequently, the new imperialists *had to disguise their base ambitions by promising to create humane liberal empires*** that would reform and uplift subject societies in addition to bringing wealth and national glory to the imperial metropole. **This intrinsic hypocrisy, which required empire builders to denigrate their Africans and Asians so they could save them, was also an innovative feature of the new imperialism.** Early generations of empire builders were equally certain of their cultural superiority, but they never really pretended that their conquests were for the good of their subjects.

There is no such thing as a liberal empire.*

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

* **The bastard progeny of modern European imperialism is white supremacy.** The vanguard to keep the social status quo are most often police forces composed of primarily poor uneducated whites that often harass and terrorize citizens of color. Since the logic of imperialism is dyed with blood that more sophisticated arms equates to having a higher culture, lethal force for white fear and anxiety is the justification to lash out at those of color for not accepting second-class citizenship. Societies have been institutionally rigged to maintain white control at any cost. Whites, especially police, can feel a sense of entitlement to give unwarranted beatings and killings of citizens of color to re-affirm long held patterns of control and their own social status. Their most valuable asset, they believe, is waking up white even without college educations and real property. These low-status whites are used as pawns to do the brutal enforcing for institutions controlled by other whites with upscale affluence and power with impunity.

The pretense that all are protected equally in societies is purely absurd and profoundly untrue. Whites get free passes for actions and behaviors where others of color are stereotyped as patently dangerous and suspect. Many Asians often follow forms of modern imperialism to assimilate with white cultures although whites, ironically, have historically abused Asians and made their populations subservient in their own spheres with terrific land grabs. If not put in slave ships as Africans and exported, Asians were made basically slaves in their own lands with the veneer of being improved with Western culture and technology, when being wantonly poisoned often with dope by European government consent; brazenly abused and exploited.

Modern European imperialism on other continents was legal, profitable and condoned with France's active participation. **Paris was *occupied* after the emperor's fall.** The imperialism of the German Third Empire was, however, *illegal* as it preyed on other Europeans for slaves and wealth extraction under force of arms, including France in the

modern age. Therefore, by modern imperial standards, Germany was a *higher* culture. It could impose its will on others European polities by force. France was not occupied but *colonized* in 1940 before Allied emancipation by many of its own colonial subjects of color coming to fight for its rescue from tyranny under de Gaulle. Bokassa fought for France's freedom as a handsome investment to his personal future.

To say France was "occupied" is a double-standard used last century as one would never say the same about France's colonial conquests abroad in Vietnam, Cambodia, Senegal or Algeria. **A different metric is used for the same construct evidently.**

Hitler intended France and much of Europe to be colonized permanently. D-Day was only an average lifetime away with some veterans still alive 75 years later.

Germany's brief colonization of France proved impermanent because of war. The French do not want to be recognized as a colonial possession, taken by force of arms, as they have been doing for centuries to other lands. It is somehow softer, the bitter pill to swallow more palatable, to be recognized as being temporarily and inconveniently occupied. Bismarck, in retrospect, was generous in only occupying Paris whereas Hitler was stubbornly not; he wasn't giving away France without a good fight. The French believed they were supposed to dictate terms and not vice versa since they were historically of a higher culture with stronger arms. It is the few that are willing to digest really how far France fell in the 1940s, trying to claw her way back in decades that followed. France's desperate attempts to involve herself with slimy South American military dictatorships with the United States does not speak, but shouts, of her insecurity of her fallen world standing. It is like a once top-ranked prize fighter relegated to being an after-hours punch drunk wrestler: Requiem for a Heavyweight. The well-documented El Condor intrigues took on the patina of Third-World cartel hitmen with American eagle approval. Her heyday, as well as Britain, politically has long passed with the emergence of new world powers that can no longer be easily bullied. France clings to hazy memories of its choosing by exporting fine wine and cognacs, fashions, and advanced arms- fortunately for them now

without Krupp competition. France call sell Dassault Mirage fighter jets with generous Panama Papers terms to corrupt dictatorships but the mirage of France as an enlightening first-order Fresnel lighthouse for world admiration is an apparition of its former self that soon dims then dissipates when we look at its deportment directly.

Many colonial possessions proved impermanent because of wars for independence. France, like Hitler, was not giving away their freedom without a fight. Indigenous control under empire was not handed back but fought for with millions of lives lost. On the time scale of previous empires, these domains controlled by France and Germany were laughable compared to ancient empires that controlled populations and lands for centuries. **German states were often beaten and abused by the French until they unified under Bismarck and used their advanced military technology and tactics to fight back.** Germany did what was considered unthinkable as a minor player becoming the strongest continental power eventually absorbing, however brief, much of Europe before becoming a victim of its own avarice and diabolical ethics in World War II. The conquerors, indeed, became conquered. It bit off more than it could chew.

As much as Napoléon I broke the status quo to open the vast lands and populace of Latin America from imperial Spanish control by colonizing Spain to France's benefit indirectly, the régime of the German Third Empire - Nazis - indirectly broke the status quo of French imperial control with Japan. France's imperial domains could never fall backwards again into being compliant to the wishes of a trampled upon Paris as though nothing ever happened. The loss of power and dented prestige of empire simply could not maintain the pretense. The same could be said for Britain after imperial Japanese forces claimed control over their Asian dominions as well. France, after the war, did not want to hand the keys willingly over to a foreclosed empire. It wrongfully thought it still needed an empire when all it really needed was just to be France healing itself. It had to learn the hard way that having less is more, Japan too.

Napoléon III led France astray for glory; France ultimately paid an exorbitant price in pursuit of prestige to compete especially with Britain for the world's attention. Both are now shadows of their former selves so nostalgia of empire waxes romantic when they reminisce about past times.

Châteaux are also romantic as long as we don't really know about châteaux. **Napoléon III sounded rich and romantic for wine with his namesake pedigree *so long as we didn't really know about him or the fascinations of his debauched carnival empire.* The most debased potent ideas of racial hierarchy were often nursed in France and propagated throughout Europe with dubious scientific studies that took root to cement stereotypes. *Hitler could thank France of 1855 as we observed.* The 2019 mosque massacre in New Zealand by an Australian streaming his kills live can be attributed to a corrosive ideology was born in France too.** The Big Three A's: Asians, Arabs and Africans have sacrificed, fought and died for France yet today right-wing French *conveniently* forget that fact. They also forget French were enslaved by Nazis too; the French as a power do not want to remind the world either of being raped by Hitler's Third Empire at will- like an Asian or African as an underclass to serve masters. The past, is not the past, yet easier to see only if we are made aware. We have been played on our own ignorance.

The Second Empire weighs heavily on us and the burden has been hard to bear. The ramifications of the empire are still felt globally. It has been with us but **we just needed to know where to look because it has been mostly hidden *by design* yet ironically in our full view.** A wicked joke has been played on consumers bent on brands with a Bordeaux pedigree and certainly on those in the wine trade inclined to affirmations of status and preserving prestige. **Wine authorities have been shamefully silent about the inner-workings of the characters of the Second Empire as they have put their**

careers ahead of truths. They have purposefully cherry-picked facts they prefer so not to tarnish the thin silver lining of superficial pomp coated on leaky rusted tin to keep the sybaritic Bordeaux châteaux fantasy alive.

Certainly, even though different centuries and very different régimes, what is often lost in the dust of time is the same industrial dynasty once devoted to Germany's heavy arms now innocently gets its buttons pushed daily by an unaware public rushing to work and home worldwide in lift carriages. Let's call that progress. Germany never needed an empire, Germany needed to be just Germany...like France, without reinvigorating their proclivities for right wing racism and tyranny. **Peace, not national prestige, is truly most precious, not in the past but presently. That's called cultured.**

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Preface

Pg. xvii

Long after the Roman Empire itself had collapsed, the opposites delineated by the Rubicon- liberty and despotism, anarchy and order, republic and autocracy- would continue to haunt the imaginings of Rome's successors. Narrow and obscure the stream may have been, so insignificant that its very location was ultimately forgotten, yet its name is remembered still. No wonder. So fateful was Caesar's crossing of the Rubicon that it has come to stand for every fateful step taken since.

pg. xviii

Not, of course, that the desirability of a free republic was the only lesson to be drawn from the dramas of Roman history. It was no less a figure than Napoléon, after all, who went from consul to emperor, and **throughout the nineteenth century the word most commonly applied to Bonapartist regimes [plural] was ‘Caesarist’.*** *Part One

In the Shadow of the Sword

By Tom Holland [Abacus; London] 2012

Pg. 157

Sure enough, in 527, when he duly ascended to the throne upon his uncle’s death [Justin], he did not hesitate **to promote himself as a man who was set infinitely apart from the common run** - heaven-appointed for the achievement of prodigious things. As such, so it seemed to him, he was owed the respect and awe that was owed to the Roman state itself. Even the Senate, that living embodiment of the venerable traditions of the republic, was obliged to display its subordination in as pointed and flamboyant a way as possible. **Previously, whenever a senator had entered the imperial presence, he had simply crooked his right knee. Now, under Justinian’s code of etiquette, he was expected to fall flat on his face, stretch out his hands and feet as far as he could, and humbly kiss the emperor’s slipper.** Under such a regime, the Roman’s proud habit of referring to themselves as ‘citizens’ - a tradition that reached back to the primordial days of the republic- fell increasingly into abeyance. Their new title, if a good deal less glorious, was certainly less accurate. **When Justinian spoke to his people, he addressed them, quite simply, as ‘subjects.’**

Understandably, among the more independent-minded members of the Roman elite, there was a good deal of grumbling about this. Abuse, whispered behind the emperor's purple-robed back, could reach feverish heights. **'It seemed as if nature had removed every tendency to evil from the rest of mankind and deposited it in the soul of this man'**: such was the considered verdict of one critic.

France seeks arrest of Saudi king's daughter

bbc.com/news/world-europe-43423025

March 15, 2018

A French judge has issued an arrest warrant for Princess Hassa bint Salman, the daughter of the Saudi king.

Princess Hassa is accused of ordering her bodyguard to beat up a worker at her apartment on Avenue Foch* in Paris.

*** Avenue de l'Impératrice during the Second Empire**

The victim of the alleged assault says he took a photo of the room he was due to work on and was suspected of wanting to sell the images, French media say.



The bodyguard has already been charged in relation to the incident, which took place in 2016.

The alleged victim claims he was punched, tied up and forced to kiss the princess's feet, and was only able to leave the apartment several hours later, according to AFP.

Princess Hassa [born 1974] whose brother is Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman, was reported at the time to have fled France shortly after the incident.

Saudi princess on trial over Paris assault

bbc.com/news/world-europe-48919075

July 09, 2019

A Saudi princess accused of ordering her bodyguard to assault a workman has gone on trial in Paris in absentia.

Princess Hassa bint Salman - Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman's sister - faces charges of complicity to violence with a weapon and complicity to kidnap.

Her bodyguard, who is alleged to have made the man kiss her feet as part of the 2016 attack, is also on trial.

Both Princess Hassa, who is the subject of an international arrest warrant, and the bodyguard deny wrongdoing.

Neither the princess nor her accuser were in court, AFP reported. But the bodyguard, Rani Saïdi, was there on Tuesday, surrounded by his family.

Her team has said she is the victim of false allegations.

"The princess is a caring, humble, approachable and cultured woman," her lawyer Emmanuel Moyne told Reuters news agency before the trial began.

What are the allegations?

Egyptian workman Ashraf Eid told police that, in September 2016, he was working in the Saudi king's apartment on the exclusive Avenue Foch in Paris when he went to take pictures of the bathroom on his mobile phone so that he could remember where items were placed before he started.

However, the princess suspected him of wanting to sell images he had taken of her in the mirror and called the guard, French reports say. Mr Moyne said Saudi law "prohibits taking any image of the princess".

According to one French account, the workman accused the princess of saying: **"This dog must be killed, he doesn't deserve to live. You'll see how you speak to a princess, how you speak to the royal family."**

Mr Eid told police the bodyguard beat him up, binding his hands and forcing him to kiss the princess's feet.*

The bodyguard told the court: "When I heard the princess shouting for help, I got there and saw them grasping the phone with their hands."

"I seized (him) and overpowered him, I didn't know what he was after," he said, according to AFP.

He denies all accusations of violence.

Mr Eid was finally released after several hours without his phone, which was later destroyed. Lawyers for the princess and the bodyguard dispute Mr Eid's allegation of being petrified by his experience, pointing out that days later he returned with an invoice for €21,000 (£18,900; \$23,500).

Why is Princess Hassa not in Paris?

The bodyguard was placed under investigation for armed violence, theft and holding someone against their will.

However, Princess Hassa - who was questioned about the allegations - left France shortly after the incident.

A judge issued an arrest warrant, which has meant that she has since been forced to stay in Saudi Arabia.

According to UK newspaper The Daily Telegraph, her aides said this was tantamount to keeping her under house arrest.

Mr Moyne said she had offered to appear in court via Skype from her home in the Middle East.

*** The princess, we see, does have astronomically more than just a commoner's fish-sauce scented Saigon *pho-pedicure*, but an absorbing al-Saud lineage of a royal rosewater and frankincense-myrrh *petro-pedigree* much like the 1855**

Classification: well-oiled for the demanding limelight and searing heat of top-tier status seekers who crave limestone cellars, generously lubricated for slick consumption by crabs-in-a-barrel social-ladder climbing pandering peers; certainly by most any standard, the princess' inferiors. Do French wine importers and the herded wine consuming public fitted with transparent horse blinders, as well, have their hands hog-tied and allow themselves to be further abused by kow-towing and then resigning themselves to affectionately kissing what they are **unjustly told as *total truths even when they foot the bill.*** They have been long bamboozled by Bordeaux; the often told history of 1855 has been designed and repeated continually to hoodwink first those in the wine trade; secondly, consumers led as lambs to regal wine lists and wine shop slaughters for disposable-income ego gratification. *They are purchasing pedigree and labels first, the wine is truly second for many.* Are they abhorrently

unwilling to recognize **the reeking debased *pedestals* built from rickety piles of deceit just because it came from the top with an imperial decree?**

Are misguided Bordeaux connoisseurs really- in a nutshell- caged smartphone slaves to status first, wickedly trotted out as quoted experts yet, as though on invisible short leashes, made to stick to scripts at trade events plus writing waxy articles declaring vagrant pet hair, floor dust and acrid foot fungi ensconced between pampered perfumed Parisian toes, as some ethereal organic Arabic dopamine sugar intoxicating souls: a compelling addictive Turkish Delight for wild imaginations manifest from only châteaux on the tips of tony tongues found conspicuously rolling over in the distinguished troughs of famous pedigrees by bend-in-the-river thoroughbred stables? **With the incessant recycled boiled-down narratives about Bordeaux year after each passing year**, just as sure as his name was Boris Karloff dining on a dripping rare game roast under flickering silver candelabras in his family's drafty ancient Balkan castle on dark autumnal nights, do remember kind reader, *Caveat emptor*.

Ask ourselves, does *character* of individuals really matter, *royal or not, now and past?* What about the deranged conduct of peerless social superiors: Yamato Dynasty—then; Bin Salman siblings —now; certainly our bumbling licentious vaudeville cousin-clowns of Cirque du Bonaparte that are so reverently relied upon for our modern passion for French fine wine? One, we reverently pray, should duly hope so. Please do ask the indisposed *crude* princess, whom probably not to be seen anytime soon at her humble home at the austere end of Avenue de l'Impératrice - do pardon - now Avenue Foch. Possibly she may be glimpsed surrounded by her bodyguards at a chance encounter in a posh Riyadh café that serves imported luxurious Alpine spring water, not wine.

Truth is one: the wise call it by various names.

Rig Veda

Mandala One - 1.164.46

The hero of my tale, with all the power of my soul, whom I have
tried to portray in all his beauty, who has been, is, and will be beautiful,
is **Truth**.

- Leo Tolstoy, **1855**

Sevastopol in May, Author of War and Peace

Art is the lie that enables us to realize the **truth**.

- Pablo Picasso

Abstinence I do not approve:

Dissoluteness I do not forbid.

Eat, drink and merry.

But remember

That the wise fly settles on the sugar and not on the honey.

- Ghalib, **1854**

Marie Duplessis by Édouard Viénot, 19th Century



Grandes Horizontales*

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

* Published this century and not a passing mention in *Grandes Horizontales* of Dumas *fil*s being of any mixed African ancestry via his father, Dumas *père*, so it is fair to cogently assume a biography of Dumas *fil*s in 1950 as mentioned below simply would not cross that bridge either. However, a photo is present but perhaps vague from his fair complexion and optical distance, not a pure portrait photo. Still running the risk of ruining the bleached French *haut monde* fantasy is not explicitly permissible, evidently.

Pg. 89

In December 1848 he [Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte] defeated General Louis Eugène Cavaignac in **the presidential elections by an overwhelming majority, his success being due both to his prestigious name [pedigree] and to his rather vague politics** which allowed people of different parties and persuasions to see him as being on their side. As President of the Second Republic he was **limited by law to one term of office**, but he soon began to strengthen his position, taking special care to conciliate powerful conservative forces such as the Church [**emperors do not have term limits but hold power for life with dynastic ambitions**].

Pg. 01-02

Demi-monde is a term suggestive of twilight, of **a world of shifting appearances and shadow, where nothing is quite what it seems**, a world between worlds... A *demi-mondaine* could not necessarily be identified by her appearance, and this could prove difficult for visitors to Paris.

Pg. 03

The supportive, if supercilious and patronizing, comment of the Illustrated London News in August 1852 set the tone for what was to be **the prevailing judgment of the Second Empire and its 'showiness'**:

When Louis-Napoléon was first heard of we had little respect for the man, and no expectation that he would succeed. Five years ago an outcast and an adventurer, forbidden even to tread the soil of France and not the controller of its fate, **his success is the greatest marvel in the modern political world, full as that is of strange occurrences...**If France can be guided to peace and kept tranquil by shows, shows may in the end be as useful to them as Parliaments... **A theatrical Empire in France will be a pleasant show for the rest of Europe,** if the French be satisfied by the representation, and their Emperor seek popularity and power only in pyrotechnical victories.

Pg. 11

The glittering façade of Paris masked an underworld of poverty and disease, a dislocation which was a marked feature of Second Empire life but whose seeds were sown during the July monarchy, were the contrasts between rich and poor also provided a natural setting for the growth of prostitution and for the rise of the courtesan.

Pg. 20

...while Frédéric Loliée in his *Les Femmes du Second Empire* of 1907 used the term **grandes horizontales [literally, great horizontals, or women flat on their backs].**

Pg. 67

The adulation aroused by Dumas *filis*' novel and play was by no means universal.

The anonymous 'Chroniqueuse' who provided monthly accounts of Paris life for readers in England wrote in November 1860, when *La Dame aux camélias* was produced at the Gymnase Theatre, of that 'detestably vulgar piece'. Neither did the cantankerous diarist Count Horace de Viel-Castel, who saw the play when it first opened, have anything good to say about it or its author:

This play is a disgrace to the era which supports it, to the government which tolerates it and the public which applauds it...

Alex. Dumas the younger is a young good-for-nothing, for whom, it must be said in his defense, everything as been lacking: family example, moral instruction, honest companions. All he has ever seen at his father's house are prostitutes. He and his father frequently share the same mistresses and wallow in the same orgies....

Pg. 248-249

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT**<<<

Count Horace de Viel-Castel, however, could be predicted to see the dark side and to see it before most other people; his final diary entry, dated 27 August 1864 three months before his death, was doom-laden: **'We are in decline, and what was young in the**

Emperor's entourage is growing old, and what was not yet corrupted four years ago is now corrupted completely.

The Second Empire was the **beginning not only of modern French industry, finance and social reform, but also of *modern poetry, painting and fiction***. Official recognition of some of these developments had to wait for a later period, however; Maxime Du Camp noted in his *Souvenirs d'un demi-siècle* that this was a time when literature and art were scorned, when only what was practically and immediately useful was valued, that taste was debased and fashions ridiculous.

...And more than the art and literature, the plays, operas and fireworks, more even than the monumental building works and the Expositions, **it was the women, and particularly the women of the *demimonde*, who were the main source of fascination for visitors to the city, and who gave Second Empire Paris its lasting reputation:**

As I have already observed, the things as well as the public of the Second Empire provoke an **extreme curiosity in the public, and the political or historical facts which marked this epoch are by no means the only reason for this curiosity.** It is aroused quite as much, if not above all, by the gossip of the period, and **one can hardly mention the reign of Napoléon III without mouths puckering in malicious smiles and eyes winking mischievously.** By gossip, one means primarily, in effect, the question of love-which was, it must be admitted, under the Second Empire, one of the most important questions on the agenda, not only of the Tuileries, but also of the salons and the elegant boudoirs.

Pg. 229

Quite apart from their natural propensity to be noticed [great courtesans - *La garde*], they used several methods to achieve that ambition; both methods and ambition were in tune

with **the spirit of the age for the ethos of the Second Empire was itself grounded in the importance of display, of showing its grandeurs to the world, of achieving this ‘pyrotechnical victories’** which the Illustrated London News had predicted for it at the outset. Certain words occur again and again in descriptions of the Second Empire, nouns such as *fanfreluches* (trimmings, frills and so on), *frivolité*, *luxe*, *réclame* (fame, or publicity) and *l’effet*, adjectives such as *fastueux* (lavish, sumptuous) and *tapageur* (loud, flashy or blatant), and the verb *paraître* (to appear- with its double meaning of being visible **and things not being quite what they seem**). The overall impression conveyed is of froth and frivolity, of **the world as a stage-set, of the supreme importance of the show.**

Pg. 237

It has frequently been asserted that on one occasion Cora had herself served naked on a huge silver platter in the room known as the *Grand Seize* at the *Café Anglais*, where she is also said **to have exposed her breasts at a woman’s dinner party-** which suggest that she enjoyed display for the sake of it, and not just to attract a potential client. Another courtesan, **Marie Colombier**, refers to this event, and to **Cora’s inventive use of make-up, in her memoirs:**

At a dinner party of women, in the Grand Seize of the Cafe Anglais, it was only possible to find one criticism which could be made of these goddess-like breasts: it was claimed that she must have put make-up on them, because **the pale pink which colored her nipples looked as though it had been stolen from wild rose petals.**

Pg. 247

The aim of Parisians and visitors alike was summed up by the courtesan **Marguerite Bellanger** in the *Confessions*: **‘To have fun, fun and more fun was everyone’s**

preoccupation.' There is a sense of glitter- of *poudre d'or*- about Second Empire Paris at its zenith, accompanied by an underlying disquiet that all that glitters may not really be gold.

Pg. 157

The gap between rich and poor widened considerably during this period of apparent prosperity, and Haussmann's splendid façades hid an appalling world of slums and tenements. Orleanist and Republican opposition tried to exploit the discontent arising from these negative aspects of the rebuilding of Paris, but they met with little success until towards the end of the 1860s, when **Haussmann's unorthodox financial methods, which involved the creation of a hidden debt of about half a billion francs and a complicated system of deferred payments, came to light** [pre-Enron financial chicanery].

This was an age of enormous expansion: of communication, through the railway system [invested Rothschild's], **telegraph lines and shipbuilding**; of scientific development, **including the work of Louis Pasteur**, and advances in fields as diverse as aluminum and margarine manufacture. Gaslight, which had gradually been replacing oil lighting throughout Paris in the 1840s, was viewed, along with the railway, as a symbol of human and industrial progress. By the 1850s three thousand new gas lamps had been installed in the streets, and the boulevards were fully gaslit by 1857. Many streets were lit all night. **Electric lighting was tried out in the Tuileries gardens for the first time in May 1859.** There was a sense of rapid progress, of the constant discovery of new things and new experiences to savour- as well as the *ennui* associated with the overloaded, jaded palate.

Pg. 72-73

Marie [Duplessis] had a gift for telling hearers what they wanted to hear, as well what could prove useful for herself; neither should one forget her prescription for white teeth.

Pg. 39

Marie's propensity for lying represented the only obvious scar from her dreadful upbringing. The following anecdote is repeated endlessly; 'She had an obsession with lying- I say obsession rather than flaw, because her lies were nearly always harmless. One time when someone asked her why she lied, she replied: **'Lying whitens the teeth.'**

Pg. 44

Another of Marie's lovers, and **the most significant for her future reputation, was Alexandre Dumas fils**; their liaison began in September 1844 and lasted for nearly a year....He became jealous, dissatisfied with the few hour allotted to him; he did not like to see another man escorting his mistress to the Opéra. After two months they were quarreling and Alexandre began to distance himself, the affair struggled on for a further nine months.

Pg. 72-73

Marie also comes across as very sexy, knowing how to ensnare a succession of men of all ages, **her seductiveness all the more effective for being understated, her lifelong promiscuity veiled beneath a beguilingly virginal appearance** [an intriguing deceptive

incarnation]. The young men who featured prominently in her life all longed to make her their own, but she eluded them, flitting like a butterfly from one man to the next, from one experience to a new one.

In the end it was Alexandre Dumas *fils* who thought he had finally pinned Marie down by capturing her in fiction. But the very nature of fiction and the questions it raises about in relation to reality have ensured **that the real Marie remains elusive and as beguiling as ever, endlessly fascinating and enigmatic, a young woman whose very short, dissolute and extraordinarily full life became a symbol of paradoxical purity and against whom the lives of other courtesans would be judged.**

Pg. 65

Dumas *fils* himself stated explicitly in the preface to his play of *La Dame aux camélias* **that he had based Marguerite Gautier on Marie Duplessis**, and he also refers to her ‘distinction’: ‘She was one of the last and only courtesans with a heart....**She possessed a natural distinction, she dressed with taste and moved gracefully, almost with nobility.**’

Pg. 62

In any event, *these flowers became such a powerful symbol, prostitutes capable of falling in love being henceforth known as camélias,* that they were taken up by commentators and ‘remembered’ as a salient feature of Marie’s life.

Pg. 69

As early as 1867, according to Dumas *fils*, Marie’s grave was becoming a place of pilgrimage, particularly for women. Later in the century, the Countess Néra de la

Jonchère put fresh camellias on her tomb every day for many years. In 1950 Edith Saunders, a biographer of Dumas *filis*, found out that her rather daunting *concierge* was in the habit of taking flowers to Marie's tomb every Sunday.

Even today, the tomb is seldom without some floral tribute.



Double-flowered hybrid cv. 'Jury's Yellow' Camellias

Daily Life in Greece at the Time of Pericles

By Robert Flacelière [Phoenix Press, London] 1959, 2002

Pg. 277

Herodotus, too, is of the opinion that **‘those whom the gods love die young’**.



1992 Deutsche Grammophon Compact Disk Cover,
 Pet Halmen, Cover Designer **Camellia Coincidence?**

Eugène Sue

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugène_Sue

Marie-Joseph "Eugène" Sue (26 January 1804 – 3 August 1857) was a French novelist. He was one of several authors who popularized the genre of the serial novel in France with his very popular and widely imitated *The Mysteries of Paris*, which was published in a newspaper from 1842 to 1843... In 1829 his father's death put him in possession of a considerable fortune, and he settled in Paris.

Les Mystères du peuple (1849–1856) was a long series of historical novels, which was **suppressed by the censor in 1857, and several others, all on a very large scale**, though the number of volumes gives an exaggerated idea of their length. *Les Mystères du peuple* is a lengthy series of novels and novellas dealing with French history. **Les Mystères du peuple begins with a novel graphically depicting slavery in the Roman Empire, (The Iron Collar).**

After the French Revolution of 1848, he was elected to the Legislative Assembly from the Paris-Seine constituency in April 1850. **He was exiled from Paris in consequence of his protest against the French coup d'état of 1851.** This exile stimulated his literary production. Sue died in Annecy-le-Vieux, Savoy on August 3, 1857 and was buried at the Cimetière de Loverchy (Annecy) in the Non-Catholic's Carré des "Dissidents".

According to Umberto Eco, parts of Sue's book *Les Mystères du peuple* served as a source for Maurice Joly in his *Dialogue in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu*, **a book attacking Napoléon III and his political ambitions.** The two are depicted in Will Eisner's cartoon book *The Plot*, co-authored with Eco. Some of Sue's books, among them *The Wandering Jew* and *The Mysteries of Paris*, were dramatized by himself, usually in collaboration with others... Sue's books caused controversy both because of their strongly violent scenes, and because of their socialist and anti-clerical subtexts... **His**

period of greatest success and popularity coincided with that of Alexandre Dumas [père], with whom he has been compared.

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 144-145

The Romans were perplexed by this *volte face*. One explanation they offered for it was overconfidence: ‘the slaves were stupid, and foolishly laid too much confidence in the huge numbers who were flocking to join their force’. In fact, it would have been hard for the rebels not to have been overwhelmed by the discovery of just how many other slaves there were in Italy. Human beings were not the least significant portion of the wealth to have been plundered by the Republic during its wars of conquest. **The single market established by Roman supremacy had enabled captives to be moved around the Mediterranean as easily as any other form of merchandise, and the result had been a vast boom in the slave trade, a transplanting of populations without precedent in history.** Hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions., had been uprooted from their homelands and brought to the centre of the empire, there to toil for their new masters. Even the poorest citizen might own a slave. In rich households the labour glut obliged slave-owners to think up ever more exotic jobs for their purchases to specialize in, whether dusting portrait busts, writing invitations or attending to purple clothes. By their very nature, of course, such tasks were *recherché*. This was particularly the case in the countryside, where conditions were at their worst. Gangs were bought wholesale, branded and shackled, then set to labour from dawn to dusk. At night they would be locked up in huge, crowded barracks. Not a shred of privacy or dignity was permitted them. They were fed the barest minimum required to keep them alive. Exhaustion was remedied by the whip, while insubordination would be handled by private contractors who specialized in torture- and sometimes execution of uppity slaves. **The crippled or prematurely aged**

could expect to be cast aside, like diseased cattle or shattered wine jars. It hardly mattered to their masters whether they survived or starved. After all as Roman agriculturalists like to remind their readers, there was not point on wasting money on useless tools.

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 141-142

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

The Second Empire was itself far from secure: only the young Prince Impérial ensured that **the widely discredited Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon]** would not succeed to the throne. **Until the advent of the liberal Empire, in 1870, the Empire was a virtual dictatorship which harbored license and corruption;** and the rigorous censorship of the Press and the theatre suppressed, but did not destroy, any anti-imperial feeling. **A correspondent of the *Athenaeum*, writing from Paris in 1862, remarked on the quantity of doubtful literature what was published.** ‘How is it,’ he asked, ‘that a Government which crushes the slightest expression of political feeling permits the publication of such literary filth as these books contain? It is not to be explained by the fact that, so long as Parisians are amused, there us less probability of their thoughts dwelling on political slavery?’ The English journalist probably touched at the heart of the matter; and what was true of books was also true of the Press. ***Indeed, since the Press was forbidden to publish political criticism, since religious questions could not be freely discussed, it naturally paid more attention to social life; and the courtesans enjoyed constant publicity [dumbed-down Parisian tabloid press].*** They had, as it were, their own Court circular; their dazzling daily round, their more outrageous behavior, their theatrical triumphs and financial disasters, were chronicled as never before or since. **The daily papers, the artistic periodicals and the more outspoken journals: all of them reflected the life of the courtesan, and kept the public constantly aware of her.**

Pg. 138

Here is Anna Desliions, sometimes known as Marie-Antoinette; her face is that of an adolescent of the *quattrocento* (some say it is the face of Cleopatra), her hair is black as night, and her velvet look is a moving as a caress. She was a humble officiant in the temple of love before she became a high priestess, **a star of the Grand Seize, the inspiration of the succulent *pommes de terre* Anna at the Café Anglais, and the mistress of Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon].** When she grants a suitor her favours, she send him her *toilette de nuit*, so that he may choose the color for his night of love. This toilette gallant cost from two thousand five hundred to three thousand francs, and it gives some idea of the price she demands for herself. Her *hôtel* is as sumptuous as her wardrobe, the Goncourts shudder when they enter her bedroom, hung with red satin, and see **a picture of laborers sweating in the fields: there is something appalling in the contrast between the honest ill-rewarded toil and the destiny of the room.** Anna Desliions has a passion for serious books: she has handsome editions of the *The Imitation of Jesus Christ*. In one of them a nameless admirer has written the comment: **‘You never know what may happen.’**



The Gleaners / Des glaneuses by Jean-François Millet, 1857

Pg. 140

‘ The Air of a Marquise’

One of the fantastic lives was that of **Rosalie Léon, a humble girl from Guépavas**, near Brest. She made her début at sixteen, as a maid at the local inn, and a passing actor had carried her off to Paris. **She had *the air of a marquise, and an elegance all her own***; she won the adoration of **Prince Peter Wittgenstein: a general of division and aide-de-camp to the Emperor of Russia**. The Prince was ‘as handsome as a classical statue, and as rich as Croesus’. ***He offered her his hand and his forty-five million; he abandoned his diplomatic career and his highest ambitions for her.*** And then, inexplicably, in the flower of her youth, possessed of a situation beyond her dreams, she died from an addiction to ether. **The Prince ‘went and shut himself up in the great château he had built for her** in the heart of Brittany that Brittany whence she had come, poor, humble and obscure- and, soon afterwards, he surrendered his soul to God.’

There might be a book about Rosalie Léon, another about Skittles, the English courtesan who glowed on the Paris scene for two or three years and was recognized, towards the end of the century, in a railway refreshment room on the Canterbury line. There might be yet another book about **Lola Montès, the tempestuous Irish courtesan, who enslaved the King of Bavaria, and built herself a veritable palace at Beaujon**. (‘Madame,’ said Arsène Houssaye, ‘you should call out the Palace of the Thousand and One Nights.’ ‘Well, Monsieur,’ she answered, ‘**I will give you the thousand and *second night free of charge.***’)’

Lola Montès (Film)

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lola_Montès

Lola Montès (1955) is a historical romance film and the last completed film of German-born director Max Ophüls. **It is based on the life of the celebrated Irish dancer and courtesan Lola Montès (1821–1861), portrayed by Martine Carol, and tells the story of the most famous of her many notorious affairs, those with Franz Liszt and Ludwig I of Bavaria.** A French production, the dialogue is mostly in French and German, with a few English language sequences. The most expensive European film produced up to its time, Lola Montès flopped at the box office. It had an important artistic influence, however, on the French New Wave cinema movement and continues to have many distinguished critical admirers. Heavily re-edited (multiple times) and shortened after its initial release for commercial reasons, it has been twice restored (1968, 2008). **It was released on DVD and Blu-ray in North America by The Criterion Collection in February 2010.**

In the mid-19th-century, Lola Montès (Martine Carol) is a famous, past-her-prime dancer and courtesan who has led an eventful and highly scandalous life. (She supposedly holds a world record for number of lovers.) *She is now reduced to performing in a New Orleans circus,* where an impresario/ringmaster (Peter Ustinov) has both befriended and exploited her by making her the central attraction. In the course of a single circus performance — which dramatically reenacts Lola's life and career — flashbacks reveal, first, her affair with composer Franz Liszt (Will Quadflieg); second, her unhappy youth and marriage to her own mother's boyfriend, Lt. Thomas James (Ivan Desny); and then her scandalous public breakup with conductor Claudio Piroto (Claude

Pinoteau). Along the way, **her career as a dancer and "actress" has its ups and downs** and she initially rejects the career advances of a younger version of Ustinov's impresario. In a longer flashback, constituting most of the second half of the film, **her career as courtesan reaches a peak: her affair with the Bavarian King Ludwig I** (Anton Walbrook), which incenses his subjects and leads to his eventual downfall in the March Revolution of 1848.

>>> **A Touching Grand Finale to the Greatest Show on Earth** <<<

*In a final circus sequence, Lola — a "fallen woman" — ascends to the apex of the big top tent for a symbolic, death-defying plunge. She is last seen allowing herself to be touched, or kissed, by a very long queue of male, fee-paying circus patrons.**

* Implies, of course, women socially declassed much as the prototype of *Marie Duplessis* in *La Dame aux camélias* by Dumas *filis*

Grandes Horizontales*

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 19

From the mid-1850s, courtesans were sometimes disparagingly referred to as *Filles de marbre*, the name of a play by Théodore Barrière and Lambert Thiboust, first performed in the **Vaudeville Theatre** of 17 May **1853**. Phidias, who creates marble statues of the famed courtesans of Ancient Greece, Laïs, Aspasia and Phryne. He subsequently falls in love with his marble creations, who remain cold and inert. The moral of the story is demonstrated by the arrival of the rich man who commissioned the statues; he offers them money and luxury, at which the marble women turn their heads toward him...Such a play would have **depended for its success on the audience being able to recognize characteristics**, or thinking it could recognize characteristics, **of certain contemporary courtesans in the portrayal of the marble statues.**

Pg. 105

La Femme piquée par un serpent is now on permanent display in the Musée d'Orsay, lying at one end of the central hall of sculptures. **This marble statue of a naked woman consumed by sexual ecstasy**- both the snake wrapped around her ankle and the title were added as afterthoughts, in an attempt to disguise the overt sexual nature of the piece - **continues to draw crowds**. *La Femme piquée* is beautiful, tactile, enticing - and it is as though a living, breathing woman is lying or, rather, writhing there. **People reach out to touch her - the marble is deteriorating because so many have done so- and it is as though they are touching the actual woman.**



La Femme piquée par un serpent by Auguste Clésinger, 1847

Musée d'Orsay

Apollonie [Sabatier; apple of Baudelaire's eye]- the roundness of her buttocks, the fullness of her breasts, the curve of her stomach and the shapeliness of her legs- seems to be stretched out on that plinth, exposed in all her seductiveness and vulnerability. **Every detail of her anatomy is revealed for public inspection, and no attempt has been made to distance her by awarding her some mythological name.** In 1847 the blatancy of this naked display riveted the attention of both public and critics, who were divided according both to their moral standpoint and *to their beliefs as to what constituted art.*



*Leda and the swan** by Auguste Clésinger*, 1864

Musée de Picardie, Amiens

* Part One

His supporters included **Alexander Dumas père** and **Émile de Girardin.**



Léda et le Cygne / Leda and the swan by François Boucher, 1742

Los Angeles County Museum of Art (California)



Léda et le Cygne à François Boucher, c. 1740

Private Collection

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 265-267

The humiliating defeat of the Franco-Prussian War, the subsequent Prussian occupation of parts of French territory and the annexation of Alsace-Lorraine had noticeable effects on the French psyche. ***There was a desire to find someone and something to blame. An obvious target was Napoléon III and his Empire***, and writers in the 1870s indulged in much moralizing about the most noticeable manifestation of that **Empire which had been so easily shattered by Bismarck: the showy, shallow and extravagant *vie Parisienne*, epitomized by the opulent, brash lifestyles of the most famous courtesans who now found themselves the scapegoats for all the ills of France.**

J. De l'Estole, writing in 1871, epitomizes this form of **post-Empire paranoia**:

When, after the fall of Bonaparte, public feeling was troubled by the disastrous state of our finances, the first thought to enter everyone's head was to wonder where all the missing gold had gone...

...you naive people, you gold promenaded under noses for twenty years, around the lake of Bois de Boulogne, the spoils of the Imperialists, feasting to the music of Offenbach! **The garnish of decadence, familiar to Parisians, had ruined the country, and blind Paris took a malicious pleasure in seeing the daily parade of the bitches who were consuming France.**

...This desire of both the conservative and liberal bourgeoisie to repress sexual activity, seen as a flood about to engulf society, **resulted in intense repression of prostitutes between 1872 and 1877...**

Despite the depressing forecasts of the moralizers, in many respects **life did carry on as before after the Empire**, yet a certain spontaneity and unselfconscious enjoyment had departed and there was less money to throw around. **As Marie Colombier put it in her memoirs:**

‘We still love, but we no longer have fun. We still get drunk, but the cocktail has replaced the champagne.’

The Last Mughal:

The Fall of a Dynasty

By William Dalrymple [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2007

Pg. 09

**We smashed the wine cup and the flask;
What is it now to us
If all the rain that falls from heaven
Should turn to rose-red wine?**

Mirza Asadullah Khan “Ghalib”

(1797 - 1869)

Poet Laureate of Mughal Delhi - **1854**



Phèdre

1880

by

Alexandre Cabanel

Musée Fabre

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phaedra_\(Seneca\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phaedra_(Seneca))

-Truncated-

Phaedra is a Roman tragedy with Greek subject of c. 1280 lines of verse written before 54 A.D. by philosopher and dramatist Lucius Annaeus Seneca, which tells **the story of Phaedra, wife of King Theseus of Athens, and her consuming lust for her stepson, Hippolytus**...Seneca portrays Phaedra as self-aware and direct in the pursuit of her stepson, while in other treatments of the myth she is more of a passive victim of fate. This Phaedra takes on the scheming nature and the cynicism often assigned to the Nurse character...**she reflects on her mother, Pasiphaë, daughter of Helios, who was cursed to fall in love with a bull and give birth to a monster, the Minotaur** [brother]. Phaedra wonders if she is as doomed as her mother was...Phaedra explains that she is gripped by an uncontrollable lust for Hippolytus, and that her passion has defeated her reason...

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rachel_Félix / en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Portrait_of_Mlle_Rachel

Félix completely rejected the Romantic Drama movement happening in nineteenth-century France. She was best known for her portrayal of the title role in *Phèdre*.

[Phaedra by Seneca; Rachel was decidedly dyed in the wool from the Old School]

[Rachel] Félix's health declined after a long tour of Russia. She died early in **1858, aged 36, from tuberculosis** in Le Cannet, Alpes-Maritimes, France.

Upon her deathbed, she wrote many farewell letters to her sons [one son an illegitimate grandson of Napoléon I], family members, lovers, colleagues and theatre connections at Comédie-Française.

The English theatre critic James Agate published a biography of her in 1928, which echoes the anti-Semitism of his day.

A modern account of her life and legacy by Rachel Brownstein was published in 1995.

The character "Vashti" in Charlotte Brontë's novel *Villette* was reportedly based on Félix, whom Brontë had seen perform in London.

She is buried in a mausoleum in **the Jewish part of Père Lachaise Cemetery** and **Avenue Rachel in Paris** was named after her [18^e arrondissement de Paris].

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 141-142

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

There would be a volume to write about women who were not courtesans, but were known for one or two resplendent love-affairs: Madame d'Agoult was the celebrated mistress of **[Franz] Liszt**;

Mme Le Hon, *l'ambadrice aux cheveux d'or*, was the mistress of the Duc de **Morny**; Mme Musard owed her wealth to the King of the Netherlands;

Miss Howard [British] and La Castiglione [Italian] in turn enslaved the emperor.

Many actresses, said Arsène Houssaye, believed that the theatre was a baptism which saved them from original sin, and **Rachel** and

Sarah Bernhardt were two of the greatest lovers of the century.

Many an actress was a *femme carrossable* at heart.

Grandes Horizontales

by Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 299 Apollonie Sabatier post the Franco-Prussian War

...she moved in 1871 from the rue Pergolèse to a six-room apartment on the third floor at **13 avenue de l'Impératrice**. (Everyone continued to call the street by this name even though **it had been officially renamed the avenue Ulrich**, and changed again in 1875 to the avenue du Bois. **It is now the avenue Foch.**)

Pg. 302-305 Apollonie's Artistic Legacy

Pride of place on the walls was reserved for this works of art Apollonie had kept with her through all her changes of abode and fortune: the portraits of herself by Ricard and Meissonier, the painting by Boissard, a drawing by Jalabert, and watercolor and **sketch of *Polichinelle* by Meissonier**.

...**He describes her as having become fat and lost all her beauty**- apart from her still lovely eyes and hands. He talks of her reminiscing, particularly about Baudelaire, 'showing off her treasures', as he put it - **the letters from Baudelaire**. It does not appear to have occurred to the youthful Thierry that she was exhibiting the Baudelaire letters for their sakes, rather than for her own. She would have known perfectly well that **it was her identity as the poet's muse** which interested them; they would hardly be fascinated in a rotund and aging woman for herself.

Pg. 289-297

On 14 January 1873, a week after **the death of the ex-Emperor Napoléon III in exile in England**, Le Figaro published a list of Cora's creditors...

She did, however, from time to time have to send out her housekeeper...**on begging expeditions to former lovers...** Cora died **painfully**, of cancer of the intestines, in a third-floor flat...8 July 1886, four months after the publication of her *Mémoires*.

Pg. 286-290

The Prince spent much of the rest of his life wandering around Europe...

Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] lived on for another seventeen years, **dying in exile in Rome** in 1891.

=

Empress Eugénie died in 1920 at the generous age of ninety-four while visiting in her native Spain yet interred with Napoléon III and the Prince Impérial in the United Kingdom.

Pg. 305

>>> EPIDEMIC IN PARIS <<<

Apollonie died of influenza, during the epidemic which had broken out in Paris the previous month, on 3 January 1890...**Her funeral, on a cold damp day, was sparsely attended;** among the mourners was the old, white-bearded figure of Ernest Meissonier.

Pg. 209-213

De Morny's tomb dominates one of the crossroads in the cemetery of Père Lachaise, a **miniature temple to the self-made man**, ensuring that his ennobled name is as prominent in death as it was in life.

Pg. 247

Reprise

The aim of Parisians and visitors alike was summed up by the courtesan **Marguerite Bellanger** in her *Confessions*: **'To have fun, fun and more fun was everyone's preoccupation.'**

Of such women, you know, the mould is broken. We will not see their like again.

Count de Maugny as "Zed", *La Société Parisienne*

La Librairie Illustrée

Paris, 1888



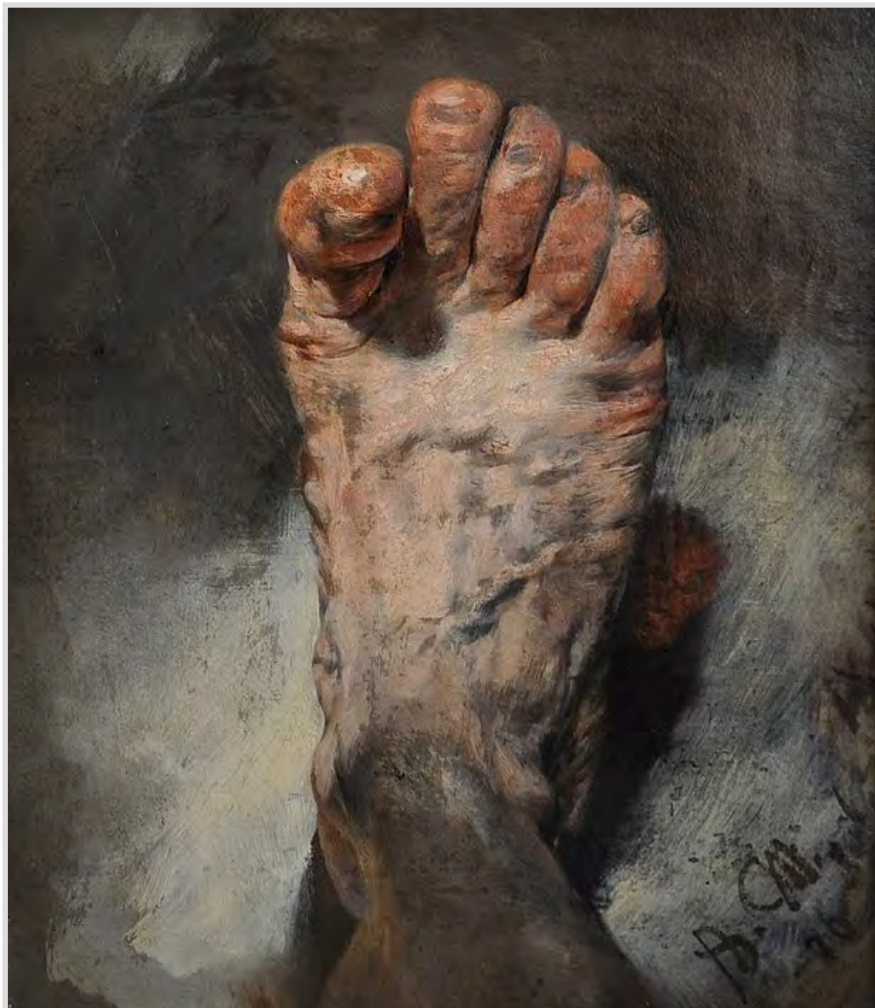
King Wilhelm I of Prussia by Adolf von Menzel, 1870

proclaimed Kaiser Wilhelm I of Germany in 1871 at Versailles;
Grandson [and eldest grandchild of Britain's Queen Victoria]
Kaiser Wilhelm II abdicated with Germany's pending loss of WW I.

Blindly marching in the footsteps of Napoléon I for attaining national glory lead ultimately to the Second Empire's ruin; **the glossy warmed-over propaganda of *fetêd* imperial pedigrees proved far less than advertised when the Emperor's boot finally dropped revealing the cold ugly *fetid* truths about him and his carnival empire.**

A mans' character is his fate.

Heraclitus of Ephesus (535 BCE- 475 BCE), Fragment 121



The Foot of the Artist

by

Adolf von Menzel, 1876



Les hasards heureux de l'escarpolette à Jean-Honoré Fragonard, c. 1767

What was well recognized, at the time, was that ladies did not wear any undergarments. Perhaps for the swinging lady, the gentle voyeur was singing a touching swan song.

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

“Mademoiselle Maximum”

Léonide Leblanc



Portrait of Marie-Louise O'Murphy

by François Boucher, c. 1752

Pg. 71

‘The Style of an Eighteenth-Century Marquise’

She was voluptuousness in flesh and blood,’ wrote Zed, in *Le Demi-monde sous le Second Empire*, ‘with the style of an eighteenth-century marquise.’



Sarah Bernhardt

photo by Félix Nadar, c. 1864

When the theatres closed, and the lights were lit in le Grand Seize, **the celebrated Room Sixteen at the *Café Anglais***, Léonide would be found there with the most notorious men-about-town, or *noceurs*, supping, and sometimes playing baccarat until nine o'clock the following morning. When Arsène Houssaye gave a *fête vénitienne* at the avenue de Friedland, **Léonide would be asked to act there with *Sarah Bernhardt***, just as Adelina Patti would be invited to sing. And when, in the summer, before the hunting

season began, the *noceurs* went to gamble at Homburg or Ems, Wiesbaden or Baden, *Léonide* and the rest of la garde made the pilgrimage with them.



The ladies laugh loudly as the open joke has been on us wine-peddling and tasting pedestrians for stumbling around and not daring to coldly examine their footprints and aged raggedy pedicures up close, callouses and chalky cracked heels; opting instead to believe air brushed trade propaganda that all is sublime and silky smooth by authorities to be ever-faithful regaling in the pungent muck of imperial pedigrees. **Foot-fools of wine wallowing in the deceptive filth, not of admirable cellars, but châteaux sties rife of lies!** The world of wine continues the pretense for attaining higher status with French wines, especially for those from Bordeaux. Turn all the lights on and question the motives

of authorities! They need to get real and end fantastic cherry-picked narratives for promoting cherished pedigrees of châteaux. Wine will survive, moreover, the absorbing legacy of France. For the **1855 Classification of Bordeaux** we may ponder the succinct description of witty Princess Pauline von Metternich, genuine friend and confidant of the Empress Eugénie herself, *bon vivant* of Second Empire: **‘half a great lady, half-whore.’**

And there they go! *La garde [impérial in reference to Napoleon I’s best soldiers]* in all their glory! Those damned demi-mondaines in their custom-made carriages, coming from Longchamp brimming with fruits, baguettes, Brie and Bordeaux pulled by prime horses, of course...*and never by foot again!* Happy Hunting! *Bon Voyage!*

But don’t be swept away by the ‘air of the times’...



La vague / The Wave by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1896

And to you,

Mon ami, I bid,

Au revoir!

PS. Class (ification) Dismissed 😊

Boo! and – *oui - merci beaucoup!* Peace!



Black Pepper Crab vs. Black Man

The crab took a beating in Singapore. I clawed my way through it.



Adolphe Dumas, White French poet



Not an image of Alexandre Dumas père, if perhaps assumed in Part One

A likeness to what most would expect and not the reality.

The image states 'A. Dumas' however look at the signature.

We see what we often wish to see, not the truth.

This was misleading *by design* especially after reading about Dumas
with other European luminaries in literature, art and music
when both he and Dumas *fils* were intrinsic to Parisian high society
of Second Empire and nineteenth-century France



Coda: Curious Parting Shots

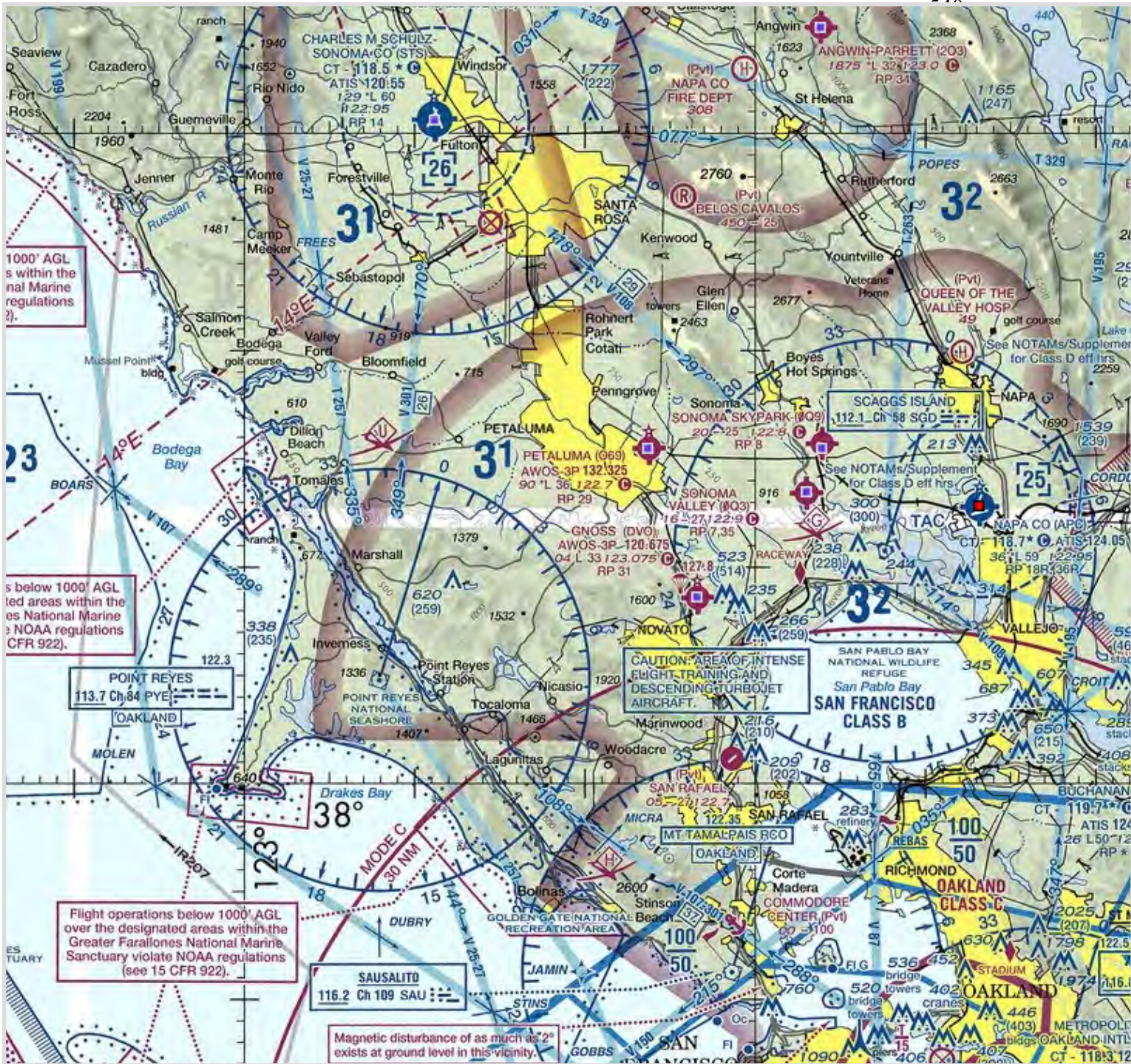


War Remnants Museum, Ho Chi Minh City (Saigon) Nov. 2018

In Manet's 1868 *Exécution de l'Empereur Maximilien du Mexique*, **Part Four pg. 355** [compare with 1867: **Part Two pg. 252**] let's look again at whom exactly is checking his rifle for the final shot. It's assumed everyone knows him. Hopefully we can now recognize him when we just could not quite see him quite so clearly the first time. He's

been patiently waiting for us to gaze in jaw-dropping astonishment as he made his resounding cameo appearance for the Mexican emperor's killing; his cold-blooded carnival legacy continues to live far beyond the beloved boulevards of modern Paris. The firing squad in this second rendition from Manet has been transformed into French uniforms too. No, he is not William Holden in a late '60s spaghetti-western genre film with a Mexican cigar-chomping mayor with a buxom perfumed mistress dutifully waiting bedside while gritty veterans of the Civil War are shooting, looting and carousing, if however our first guess, for Holden to administer tin-star poetic justice in a dusty *two-bit* tumbleweed town. This serial hitman- the ultimate matador in this austere gilded *corrida de toros* of imperial majesty- is indeed our best and correct *coup d'état second suspect*. 🍌





San Francisco VFR Aeronautical Sectional Map, May 2019

Napa & Sonoma Valleys

Golden Gate Br.

Port of Oakland

Near "Oc" @ ^^

"402 cranes"

Many of Napa's finest vineyards along blue line T-263 to intersection "Popes" curving West to Angwin

The 38th Parallel (Drakes Bay) that separates North and South Korea was chosen because it is near San Francisco as the convenient rationale for the DMZ, not for any cogent local reason in Korea which is why Seoul is exposed just south on the 37th Parallel and minutes. This simple fact is little known via the public at large, probably even in Seoul most importantly.

Container ship on western horizon for Port of Oakland; October 2018



The 123rd West Meridian is the line of longitude (North Pole to South Pole) west of Greenwich Observatory in Britain, the arbitrary yet necessary Prime Meridian for global navigation. Britain had the largest maritime fleet with its empire and issued the best detailed maps so it was adopted as the world's standard. Therefore, the 180th Meridian is the International Date Line in the Pacific, the opposite of 0: where everything meets nothing. Noon in Britain is midnight in the mid-Pacific.



Humble ubiquitous ocean containers have transformed world trade as we know it.

Ocean Containers in the Modern Global Economy

The concept of ocean containers was first used by US Marines in the Pacific War against Japan. The commercial concept was later tested from the southern Gulf Coast port of Mobile, Alabama to New York City in the 1950s which dramatically saved time, money and even reducing cargo theft. A trucking magnate turned shipping magnate, Malcom McLean, is credited for thinking creatively for a better solution to transport truckloads *en masse to save time and money. Transport costs dived surging global trade indelibly forward.*

What was considered odd at first and with much resistance, the concept was later applauded as the wave of the future with standardized equipment at ports for pick-and-pulls from ships, railways and trucks for complete intermodal service. Ships also spend dramatically less time at ports often only hours, and not days. So simple, so genius and here to stay.



Suvarnabhumi International Airport, Bangkok Thailand; August 2019

Steely proof we may shuffle by pedigrees yet are oblivious to their past *by design*.



Makassan Station Lift, Bangkok Rail Link to Airport; August 2019

Now why was that guy taking a photo in the lift anyway? Crazy!

The pedigrees carried of both Thyssen and Krupp are not as benign as to be believed when they lift us. This is a melding of German industrial dynasties: steel magnates of stainless pedigrees. Why does T come before K anyway? Curious.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ThyssenKrupp

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thyssen_family



en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chrysler_Building



New Yorker Chrysler Building, oberer Gebäudeteil, vom östlichen Teil der 42. Straße aus gesehen.

The Chrysler Building uses bright "Nirosta" stainless steel extensively in its design, **an austenitic alloy developed in Germany by Krupp (a German acronym for *nichtrostender Stahl*, meaning "non-rusting steel")**.

It was the first use of this "18-8 stainless steel" in an American project, composed of 18% chromium and 8% nickel. Nirosta was used in the exterior ornaments, the window frames, the crown, and the needle.



After a morning meandering modern galleries at The Met,
Delacroix's Marianne tours New York with her undisguised esprit of liberty.
Twin Towers, like empires may rise oh so high then may one day collapse,
but her joie de vivre in the quest for freedom radiates eternally.

A Telling Comparison of Distinguished Aviators & Revered National Heroes:

Eugène Jacques Bullard

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugene_Bullard

Bullard in his later years, wearing on his shoulder the Croix de Guerre Fourragère,



170th Regiment distinction, and the cap of French war veterans

Photo undated from latter 1950s

Survivor of America's Jim Crow laws

Archetype of Ralph Ellison's Invisible Man

Jazz Musician in Paris

Allied Infantry & **Combat Pilot WWI- France**

“Black Swallow of Death”
Chevalier de la Légion d'honneur , 15 French War Medals
Celebrated Hero of France



Lift Service Attendant at Rockefeller Center, New York City 1950s

New York - The Empire State

No Civil Rights as native-born United States Citizen of Color

Died 1961

Neil Alden Armstrong



After X-15 Flight; Civilian NASA Test Pilot

7 flights in X-15, **Photo c. 1962**

Armstrong's Top Flight: 15 years after sound barrier broken

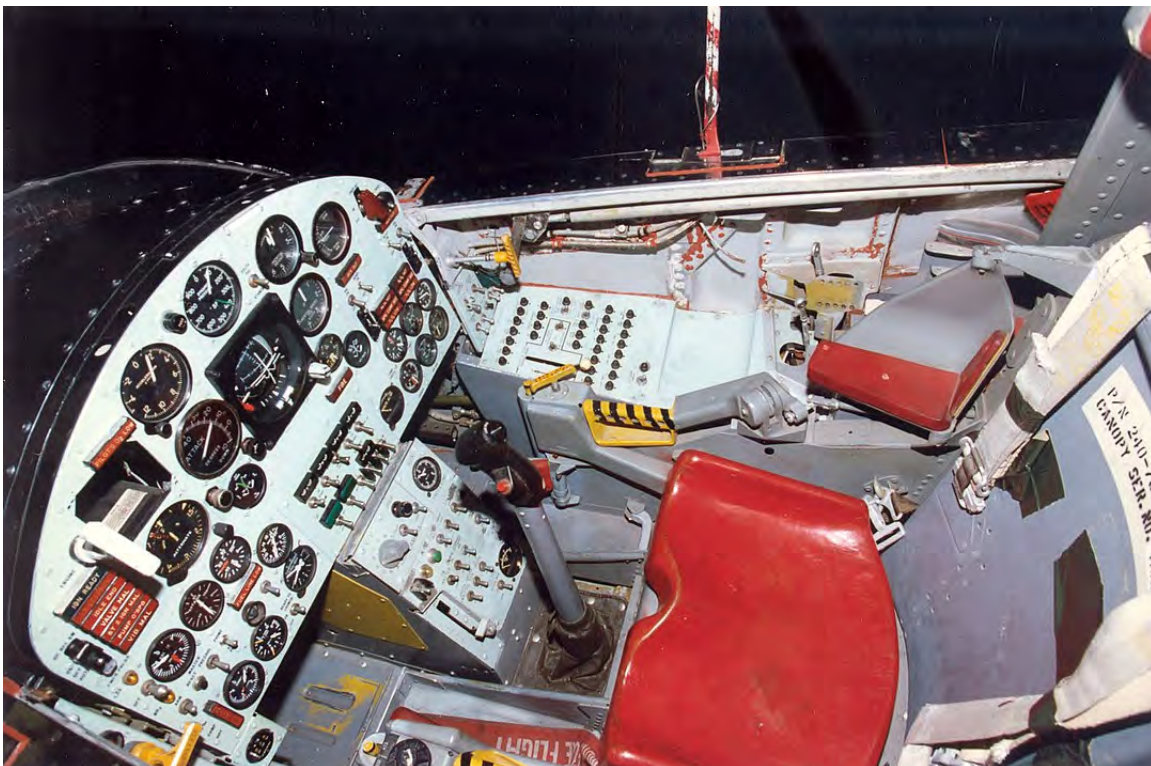
Mach 5.74 6,419.7 kmh / 3,989 mph Altitude: 63.1 km / 39.2 sm / 206,976 ft

Time/Distance Equivalent: San Francisco to New York - 2,242 nm / 4,152.2 km

= 38 minutes

First Class Citizen with All Rights Proclaimed, United States of America

Armstrong could fly & drive anywhere, live & walk anywhere, eat & shop anywhere, easy approved financing & banking, zero fear of police in any state anytime, White Only restrooms description compliant, given benefit of the doubt always, country clubs & golf courses welcomed without question or qualification. Zero social or career headwinds by race factor; archetype of how American heroes should look. **He had not just “The Right Stuff” but in all aspects *The Right Man* categorically to navigate the challenges in life: strong support force around him with a frame of the least social drag to unleash with the most explosive power. The X-15 was synonymous as the privileged *luft*-embodiment of being wealthy, white and Alpha-male to go ever higher with a major lift to ignite from the ground up *by design*.** Armstrong flew free without ever encountering **ground stress** under Sun and stars: the stench and turbulence of American sticky streets and neighborhoods, *then and now*.



North American Aviation's X-15 Flight Deck

X-15 jettisoned at initial altitude from modified Boeing B-52 Strâto-Château

*With a privileged lift like this to start climbing, one really can go much higher
since not from nothing - not from scratch.*

Fastest manned aircraft ever built; 1967 record still holds over 50 years later



He had the “**The Right Stuff**” in helmet, if any doubts

Profile of White Privilege: Birds of a Feather Flock Together



Well-Baked Peers of Armstrong: X-15 Pilots in 1965

Cookie cutter “White is Right” imperial pilots line-up

Mortgage and Loan Pre-Approved Applicants

No arbitrary police identity checks when driving; property values friendly

“All-American” and never suspected of any intentional wrongdoing

No calls to police if unknown by white citizens; over-qualified for service work

White-hot shining futures assured; cool and cozy rewarding retirements to come

Indicative of who could fly the best and, tellingly, those that were never given the rare opportunity even if they could demonstrate “**The Right Stuff**” needed to not apply:

No Usual Suspects (Men of Color- Us “Other” Americans)

Neil Armstrong

- **United States First Class Citizen from Birth** -

Private Pilot before licensed automobile driver,
First Trained in Piper Aircraft, US Navy Combat Pilot - Korea,

BS Aeronautical Engineering, Purdue

NASA Civilian Test Pilot

Commander - Apollo 11

Professor of Aeronautical Engineering, Cincinnati

"Houston, Tranquility Base here. **The Eagle has landed.**"

- Neil Armstrong

First Human to Step on the Moon



Age 38, **July 1969**

500,000 Americans deployed in Vietnam War (1969)

50 years ago;

350 years after first slaves from Angola transported to Virginia (1619);

104 years after the American Civil War to End *Explicit* Slavery (1865)



Louis Armstrong, native of New Orleans, Louisiana 1953

A lifetime of braving racist headwinds, so blowin' off steam with the St. Louis blues

Died 1971; 6 years with Civil Rights (9% of his life) for retirement.

99 years after the Fall of the Second Empire of France [House of Bonaparte] (1870);

4 years after Civil Rights ratified for United States Citizens of Color (1965);

10 years before the Fall of the Central African Empire [House of Bokassa] (1979)



Bottle Rack

1959 replica of original sculpture valued by Marcel Duchamp in 1914

Art Institute of Chicago, photo 2018

Is it art because someone may say it's so? Or, is it really just a tool for empty wine bottles granted the artisanal elevated pretense of being so much more than it really is?

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Reprise:

Pg. 155

The Claudii were notorious for their arrogance and waywardness, but they could also boast half a millennium of high achievement, a record of consistency without parallel in the Republic. No family had more portrait-masks in its hall, or more hereditary clients, or more fingers in lucrative foreign pies. **The prestige of the Claudii was such that it could transform even an aristocrat of Lucullus' pedigree into a frantic social climber.** So eager had he been to make a Claudian match that he had even agreed to forgo a dowry. His wife, in the best tradition of Lucullan brides, had soon proved herself fabulously unfaithful, but Lucullus must have calculated that she was a price worth paying to have the Claudii on his side.

White Trash
The 400-Year Untold History of Class in America

By Nancy Isenberg [Penguin Books; New York] 2016

Pg. 284

America's love affair with Jimmy Carter of Plains, Georgia, faded fairly rapidly. By 1979, his declining popularity was summed up in the parable of the swamp rabbit. It was a story that media refused to let go of, in part because the president's staff refused to release images of the encounter until pressed. Carter told his own tale of the swamp adventure. Paddling a canoe, he saw a wild rabbit chasing his small craft and "baring his teeth." **He thought it was curious, and also funny.** Reporters turned it into a modern version of the frontiersman's vaunted boasting session. Instead of "Daniel Boone wrestling with bears," one journalist chided, Carter was taking on "Peter Rabbit." Others had the president sparring with Banzai Bunny, or the killer rabbit of Monty Python fame. It became a metaphor for a wimpy presidential leadership style, feeding the legend of the country boy turned coward in what should have been familiar terrain- the marshy wilds of the backcountry. Jimmy Carter was not the hero of *Deliverance*; he was closer to Jimmy Stewart of *Harvey*, a feeble-minded man unable to prove that super-natural bunny existed or quash a story that made him look like a country bumpkin.

In 1980, Carter lost to Ronald Reagan, a man who understood precious little about Southern culture, but **knew all he needed to about image making. His White House took on the trappings of a glamorous Hollywood set.** Reagan could play the Irishman when he visited Ballyporeen, County Tipperary; **he could wear a cowboy hat and ride a horse**, as he did in one of his best-known films, *Santa Fe Trail*. **The "acting President"**

had a skill few politicians possessed in that he was trained to delivery moving lines, look good for the camera, and project the desired tone and emotion. Since true eloquence had died with the advent of television, **Reagan was less the “great communicator” his worshippers claimed than he was an actor with a carefully honed “media reflexes.”** He came to office rejecting everything Carter stood for: the rural South, the common man, the image of the down-home American in bare feet and jeans. Reagan looked fantastic in a tuxedo. **A rumor made the rounds in 1980 that Nancy Reagan was telling her friends that the Carters had turned the White House into a “pigsty.”** In her eyes they were white trash, and every trace of them had to be erased.

Pg. 301

By the time the Monica Lewinsky scandal broke in 1998, **Clinton’s enemies were primed to portray the flawed president as a character in a Tennessee Williams play.** “Slick Willie” had finally been caught in a tawdry sexual escapade suited to a trailer park- he had befouled the Oval Office. Independent counsel Kenneth Starr claimed that his official investigation was not about sex, but about perjury and the abuse of power, yet **his final report mentioned sex five hundred times...By recording every salacious detail, Starr was trying to equate high crimes with low-class lewdness.**

Conservatives were apoplectic at the thought that Clinton’s misdeeds could be compared with those of Thomas Jefferson- the DNA of the third president’s male line was tested the same year as the Lewinsky story broke. **Science could now determine that the master of Monticello (or at least a Jefferson male with regular access to her - and who else could that be?) fathered the children of the Monticello slave Sally Hemings, the much younger sister of Jefferson’s deceased wife. Distraught commentators twisted the facts of the case, offering up an odd collection of rationales in order to exonerate the third president from charges of immorality. One, Sally was beautiful (and Monica was cheap). Two, Clinton was an adulterer (and Jefferson was a widower of long standing).**

Three, Jefferson was a brilliant man whose words elevated him above his bodily urges (and the merely glib Clinton was unable to rise above his unimpressive origins). **To conflate the impulses of Jefferson and Clinton was a leveling that upright Americans should not countenance.**

Pg. 99

Jefferson was not above his own brand of political stagecraft. Unlike Washington and Adams, who rode in fancy carriages to their inauguration ceremonies, **Jefferson rode his own horse back to the President's House after delivering his inaugural address.** He dispensed with the levees and greeted diplomats and guest at the executive mansion while wearing an old vest and worn slippers. **He was known for his casual attire - not while he was in France,* but upon his return.**

* Visit: en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Jefferson

Pg. 100

Be Fruitful and Multiply

Jefferson was practicing race mixing *under his own roof*, fathering several children with his quadroon slave Sally Hemings. What is striking about this relationship is Hemings's *pedigree*: her mother, Elizabeth, was half white, and her father was John Wayles, Jefferson's English born father-in-law. Jefferson's children with Sally were the fourth cross, making them perfect **candidates for emancipation and passing for white.** Two of the children, Beverly and Harriet, ran away from Monticello and lived as free whites, while Madison and Eston were set free in Jefferson's will and later moved to Ohio. Eston's offspring also intermarried with whites.

Pg. 101

By the eighteenth century, “**wellborn**” was synonymous with **the landed aristocracy**. Adams [John] reminded Jefferson of the powerful families in Massachusetts and Virginia who were bound together through kinship and property. He observed that he and Jefferson were products of the desire to marry well. **Jefferson’s lineage on his mother’s side linked him to one of the First Families of Virginia, the Randolphs, and Abigail Adams, by pedigree, was a Quincy.***

* **John Quincy Adams** was an American statesman, diplomat, lawyer, and diarist who served as **the sixth president of the United States** from 1825 to 1829. He previously served as the eighth United States Secretary of State from 1817 to 1825. During his long diplomatic and political career, Adams also served as an ambassador, and represented Massachusetts as a United States Senator and as a member of the United States House of Representatives. **He was the eldest son of John Adams, who served as the second US president from 1797 to 1801, and First Lady Abigail Adams...**In 1794, President George Washington appointed Adams as the U.S. ambassador to the Netherlands, and **Adams would serve in high-ranking diplomatic posts until 1801, when Thomas Jefferson took office as president [third president].**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Quincy_Adams

The Randolph family is a prominent Virginia political family, whose members contributed to the politics of Colonial Virginia and Virginia after it gained its statehood.....**The Randolph family was the wealthiest and most powerful family in 18th-century Virginia [Virginia was the premier economic colony at the time].**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Randolph_family_of_Virginia

Pg. 103

Despite his pose in his exchange with John Adams two years earlier, Jefferson's brief natural history of Virginia's classes proved that elites and upstarts married the "wellborn." **The Virginia upper class was a creation of marrying for money, name, and station, *in which kinship and pedigree was paramount.***

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 276-277

It was important to Pompey's purpose that the savagery of his imports serve to edify as well as entertain. **This was why animals were rarely kept in zoos.** Only by displaying them in combat, the monstrous matched with the human, could Pompey instruct his fellow citizens in what it took to be the rulers of the world. Sometimes the lesson was too much for the citizenry to bear. When twenty elephants, an unprecedented number, were attacked by spearmen, their trumpeting of distress so harrowed the spectators that everyone in the theatre began to weep. **Cicero, had been in the audience, puzzled over this. How was it possible, he wondered, that a spectacle so impressive had afforded so little delight?**

He analyzed his own feelings. The violence, rather than thrilling him, had left him numb. Prisoners savaged by lions, proud and magnificent creatures being skewered on spears: neither seemed the kind of entertainment to afford a cultured man much pleasure. Yet if one thing depressed Cicero about the entertainments above all others, it had been

their scale. The slaughter of the twenty elephants had been merely the climax of what he freely acknowledged to have been ‘the most lavish and magnificent show of all time’ - an unparalleled display of the Republic’s greatness. Pompey had filled his theatre with wonders from every corner of the empire: not only lions, tigers and elephants, but leopards, lynxes, rhinoceroses and stagwolves, to say nothing of the mysterious cephus [believed to be a species of baboon] , a creature from Ethiopia with the hands and feet of a man, so rare it was never seen in Rome again. And yet, Cicero a citizen passionately proud of his city’s achievements, the most articulate spokesman for Rome’s global destiny that the Republic had ever produced, was left bored and oppressed by his hero’s games: ‘If these are sights which must be seen, then you have seen them many times.’

Pleasure and excitement had both been dulled by excess. Cicero could no longer identify with the emotions that Pompey wished him to feel. Games designed to glorify the Republic served *to only glorify the sponsor himself.*

Pg. 124

To the Romans, with their inveterate addiction to passionate and sensational rivalries, this made the law a thrilling spectator sport. Courts were open to the general public. Two permanent tribunals stood in the Forum, and other temporary platforms might be thrown up as circumstance required. As a result, the discerning enthusiast always had a wide choice of trials from which to choose. **Orators could gauge their standing by their audience share.** This only encouraged the histrionics that were anyway part and parcel of a Roman trial. **Close attention to the minutiae of statutes was regarded as *the pettifogging strategy of a second-class mind, since everyone knew that only ‘those who fail to make the grade as an orator resort to the study of the law.’*** Eloquence was the true measure of forensic talent. The ability to seduce a crowd. Spectators as well as jurors and judges, to make them laugh or cry, to entertain them with a comedy routing or tug at heart strings, to persuade them and dazzle them and make them see the world anew, this was the art of a great law-court pleader. **It was said that a Roman would rather**

lose a friend than an opportunity for a joke. Conversely, he felt not the slightest embarrassment at displays of wild emotion. Defendants would be told to wear mourning and look as haggard as they could. Relatives would periodically burst into tears. Marius, we are told, wept to such effect at the trial of one of his friends that the jurors and the presiding magistrate all joined in and promptly voted for the defendant to be freed.

Pg. 133

Cicero's own supremacy was to last a lifetime. The advantages this brought him in terms of influence and contacts were immense. There were also more immediate spoils. At the start of his prosecution Cicero claimed to have no personal gain. This would have been disingenuous in the extreme. As Cicero would well have known, a prosecutor had the right to claim the rank of any criminal he successfully brought to justice. Verres had been a praetor, and so, once he had been convicted, all the perks of his status passed directly to Cicero. Among these were the right to speak in debates ahead of non-praetorian senators. **For a man of Cicero's eloquence this was a crucial privilege. His oratory could now start to weave its magic not only in the law courts, but also in the very cockpit of politics.**

Scribble Scribble Scribble

By Simon Schama [Vintage Books; London] 2010

True Confessions of a History Boy

Pg. 166-167

The tragedy of his life was that although he was nicknamed '**Old Man Eloquent**' and although he looked as though you could set his bust alongside Demosthenes and Cato the

Elder, and although his speaking style was with ‘kindled eyes and tremulous frame’, the organ itself was apparently shrill and piercing.

Now Adams got his faith in the persuasive power of eloquence directly from **his father John, the second President, who would drill him in Cicero and Pericles** whether walking the farm tracks at Quincy or the canal footpaths in revolutionary Amsterdam.

White Trash

The 400-Year Untold History of Class in America

By Nancy Isenberg [Penguin Books; New York] 2016

Pg. 182-183

Though he did not use the word “mongrel,” President Johnson was quite familiar with the danger of **“mongrel citizenship” - the very phrase one newspaper used to describe what led the heat of Johnson’s veto of the Civil Rights Act of 1866**. Missouri Republican turned Democrat and avid **Darwinian Francis Blair Jr.** had written the president an impassioned letter against the act just days earlier. He insisted that Congress should never be allowed to inflict on the country **a “mongrel nation, a nation of bastards.” Johnson agreed. *At the beginning of his veto message***, he highlighted all the new admixtures suddenly protected under the law: **“The Chinese of the Pacific States, Indians subject to taxation, the people called Gipsies, as well as the entire race designated as blacks, people of color, negroes, mulattoes and persons of African blood.”** In granting civil rights, the law removed racial distinctions and opened the door to equal suffrage. Johnson’s veto message said that freedmen lacked something naturally

endowed: fitness. **Finally, the president made clear that he disapproved of any law that sanctioned interracial marriage.**

In 1866, President Johnson effectively abandoned the Republican Party [party of Abraham Lincoln whom he served as Vice President]. He had begun political life as a Jacksonian Democrat [Andrew Jackson from Tennessee]. It was as a Jacksonian, then, that he vetoed the extension of the Freedmen’s Bureau and Civil Rights Act, and used his executive authority to derail federal initiatives in the South. **This series of actions led Republicans in Congress to do more than override vetoes: they searched for a more permanent constitutional solution, and found it in the impeachment process.**

Johnson’s apostasy gave momentum to the **14th and 15th Amendments, which passed in 1867 and 1869, respectively.** The first guaranteed equal protection under the as a right of national citizenship, and the second prohibited discrimination in voting based on “race, color and previous condition of servitude.” Not inconsequentially, the 14th Amendment also denied former Confederates the right to vote, excepting those who federal officials believed had taken the loyalty oath in good faith. Former Confederate officials were barred from holding office.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

CURIOSLY FAR MORE THAN COINCIDENTAL:

For anxious social commentators, “**pride of caste**” and “**pride of race**” were under **attack**, the old barriers of upholding “**purity of blood**” and “**social exclusiveness**” eroding as a result of a flurry of Republican legislation. **The focus turned to white women. As early as 1867, secret societies began to form, like the Knights of the White Camellia, which first organized in Louisiana.** Members swore to marry a white woman,

and they agreed to do everything in their power **to prevent the “production of a bastard and degenerate progeny.”**

In 1868, Francis Blair Jr., the Democratic nominee for vice president, toured the country and made **the mongrel threat one of the key issues of the campaign.** The next year, Chief Justice Joseph Brown of the Supreme Court of Georgia issued a monumental decision. **The former rebel [Confederate] governor ruled that the courts had the right to dissolve all interracial marriages.** “Amalgamation” was classed with incestuous unions and marriages between idiots, which the state already proscribed. By generating ‘sickly and effeminate’ children, Brown insisted, such abhorrent marriages threatened to “drag down the superior race to the level of the inferior.” He was repeating the established definition used by animal breeders to categorize a mongrel. **Even more telling is Brown’s eugenic logic: the state now had the right to regulate breeding in order to prevent contamination of the Anglo-Saxon stock.**

Pg. 306 **Trump’s Character Recognized Before Presidential Candidacy**

By the time of the 2008 election, Americans had been given **a thorough taste of the new medium of reality TV, in which instant celebrity could produce a national idol out of a nobody.** In *The Swan*, working-class women were being altered through plastic surgery and breast implants to look like, say, a more modest, suburban Dolly Parton....**Donald Trump’s *The Apprentice*. Billed as a “seductive weave of aspiration and Darwinism,” celebrated ruthlessness.**

In these and related shows, talent was secondary; untrained stars were hired to serve voyeuristic interests, in expectation that, *as mediocrities,* they could be relied upon to exhibit the worst of human qualities; vanity, lust, and greed....

Scribble Scribble Scribble

By Simon Schama [Vintage Books; London] 2010

Pg. 217- 218 Imperial Rivals Revealed of House of Bonaparte

It was bliss to know that **Pitt the Younger*** **couldn't hold his drink** (especially in the House of Commons) and **dawn to be alive when we learned that Bismarck's voice was falsetto**. **'Blut und Eisen'** we would **shriek** as we headed for the Five Courts....

*Pitt's prime ministerial tenure, which came during the reign of George III, was dominated by major events in Europe, including the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars...**He led Britain in the great wars against France and Napoléon**....he is ranked highly amongst British Prime Ministers.

- en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Pitt_the_Younger

Pg. 104

...To which Falstaff, oblivious, gives the retort that redeems the entire play [Shakespeare's Henry IV, Part II] from the cynicism that sometimes seems to chill it, a single moment of instinctive, unembarrassed humanity: **'Kiss me, Doll.'** **And she does, for unlike princes and kings, *the whore is true*:**

'By my troth, I kiss thee with a most constant heart.'

Pg. 219

...reminding him of Carlyle's [author of the French Revolution] dictum that

'history is the only poetry where we but to get it right.'



Reprise:

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016, 2017

Pg. 114-115

Tally Ho!

These swashbucklers were ***as addicted to sport as they were to war... as a big-game hunt***, afterwards each adding up his 'bag' of dead tribesman. ***One athletic warrior briefly dodged the fire of four machine-guns and was applauded when he finally fell.***

[en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Planet_of_the_Apes_\(1968_film\)](https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Planet_of_the_Apes_(1968_film))

Cornelius: [*reading from the 29th scroll, sixth verse, of Ape Law*]

'Beware the beast man, for he is the Devil's pawn. **Alone among God's primates, he kills for sport, or lust, or greed.** Yea, he will murder his brother to possess his brother's land. Let him not breed in great numbers, **for he will make a desert of his home and yours.**

Shun him; drive him back into his jungle lair, for **he is the harbinger of death.'**



Krupp K5 Railcar Cannons from France (above) and Italy (below)



Part Four - Nuke Shot [Betty] **Grable**: May 25, 1953 (15 Kiloton Warhead)

Cold War American-built M65 Atomic Cannon inspired from Krupp K5 Cannon

Part Four: Pg. 103



August 2020

Creative Commons ShareAlike License attributed for photo sharing:

Phare de Cordouan, Le Verdon 2014 by Selvejp

Les Halles Tributes for Anthony Bourdain, Quincy Jones, Tennessee Williams, Krupp
Tank Production & Afrikakorp Desert Livery Tank, Darlie, Vercingétorix monuments

Katepanomegas for Imperial Coat of Arms Second Empire, Bismarck gun turret

Jury's Yellow Hybrid Camellias photo

Bottle Rack Replica of Marcel Duchamp

Augusto Pinochet (posing proudly alone and with Heinz "Henry" Kissinger)

January 1855 slave poster attributed: Smith Collection/GADO

Slaves with White Patrollers Etching attributed: Smith Collection/GADO

Gulf of Mexico Map: ontheworldmap.com

Bismarck carving Africa attributed: Alamy

Avenue Foch attributed: AFP

Galveston Police attributed: Anonymous

German Colonies in Africa map attributed: BBC

Hagen Quartett cover # 431 814-2 attributed: Deutsche Grammophon GmbH, Hamburg

France 2018 World Cup Champions attributed: kremlin.ru from FIFA games

Andean Condor

Chrysler Building Spire

Krupp K5 Railway Cannon at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland & France

Courtesy Mention & Sincere Thanks:

Andrew Graham-Dixon & Waldemar Januszczak: Video Insights on Western Art

Creative Designs: Odette Hidalgo

Photos from France: Crystal Deng

Photos from Hanoi: My Do Thi

Photos from War Remnants Museum in Ho Chi Minh City (Saigon): D. Elam

Photos from Hong Kong Airport, Kowloon & Bangkok Airport and Lifts: D. Elam

Photo from Alcatraz Island, San Francisco Bay: D. Elam

Photo of Longchamp at Pavilion Fashion Mall, Kuala Lumpur: D. Elam

All other photos and images portrayed, unless otherwise noted, are confirmed in the public domain.

The past resembles the future, more than one drop of water another.

- Ibn Khaldun



Virada_California



www.virada.com



export@virada.com